The Aneurin Great War Project: Timeline
Part 11 - Versailles and After, 1919 to Right Now! (just start at the far end)

Copyright Notice: This material was written and published in Wales by Derek J. Smith (Chartered Engineer). It forms part of a multfile e-learning resource, and subject only to acknowledging Derek J. Smith's rights under international copyright law to be identified as author may be freely downloaded and printed off in single complete copies solely for the purposes of private study and/or review. Commercial exploitation rights are reserved. The remote hyperlinks have been selected for the academic appropriacy of their contents; they were free of offensive and litigious content when selected, and will be periodically checked to have remained so. Copyright © 2014/2018-2023, Derek J. Smith.

First published 09:00 BST 30th July 2014. This version 09:00 GMT 10th November 2023
[BUT UNDER CONSTANT EXTENSION AND CORRECTION, SO CHECK AGAIN SOON]

This timeline supports the Aneurin series of interdisciplinary scientific reflections on why the Great War failed so singularly in its bid to be The War to End all Wars. It presents actual or best-guess historical event and introduces theoretical issues of cognitive science as they become relevant.

UPWARD
Author's Home Page
Project Aneurin, Scope and Aims

BACKWARD IN TIME
Part 1 - (Ape)men at War, Prehistory to 730
Part 2 - Royal Wars (Without Gunpowder), 731 to 1272
Part 3 - Royal Wars (With Gunpowder), 1273-1602
Part 4 - The Religious Civil Wars, 1603-1661
Part 5 - Imperial Wars, 1662-1763
Part 6 - The Georgian Wars, 1764-1815
Part 7 - Economic Wars, 1816-1869
Part 8 - The War Machines, 1870-1894
Part 9 - Insults at the Weigh-In, 1895-1914
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1914
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1915
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1916
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1917
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1918

The Timeline Items

***** ALI BABA AND HIS FORTY THIEVES *****

1919 [1st-2nd January] The Russian Civil War [LXXXII - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (The Men Behind Hoover)]: [Continued from 31st December 1918] On 1st January 1919 the American occupation's food tsar, Herbert Hoover [see 7th November 1918], now based in Paris [he is close to, but not part of the Versailles negotiating team - Ed.], is beginning to get his team together. And most impressive it is, too, as biographer Walter W. Liggett will later explain ...
"... Hoover had powerful aides. Lord Reading (Sir Rufus Isaacs) [check him out], English food controller and member of the [Supreme Economic Council], had been Hoover's lawyer for many years. Emile Francqui [check him out] was perhaps the most influential man in Belgium. A large Paris bank also was interested in Hoover's Russian holdings." ...

**ASIDE:** We shall be returning to this den of thieves when profiling said Supreme Economic Council [see 24th February below]. Burner (1979) identifies the Russian holdings as "Kyshtym (map) and Orsk (map) in Siberia" (p54), and suggests that he acted through the "Inter-Russian Company" [nothing known]. He was also involved in some unsuccessful oil prospecting projects in the Maykop region (map) of the western Kuban. Another biographer, Kellogg (1920/2009) [Amazon], reviews Hoover's banking network, as also do Wentling and Medoff (2002) [Amazon].

... "The Romanoff family had been his partners." ...

**ASIDE:** Burner covers Hoover's Russian investments in some detail, if interested. Hoover visited Russia "several times", adding up to a total 72 weeks. The Tsar did indeed commission his services in 1912.

... "Clemenceau and Lord Curzon of England [check him out] were perfectly fanatical in their anti-Bolshevism. It is probable that Woodrow Wilson - willing to sacrifice any principle to put over the League of Nations - didn't know what it was all about [... and] it is quite possible that he had never heard of Hoover's interests in Russia. In any event, Wilson left our Russia policy almost entirely in Hoover's hands. [...] The Russians are to starve because four men in Paris do not like their politics; on the day when they surrender to the ideas and armies of the Big Four, then they may have bread" (Liggett, 1932, p261).

Hoover sets the tone for his intervention by letting it be known from the outset that he intends being particularly strict on the Germans given the "wanton destructiveness" he had seen from them in Belgium, and that the Allied naval blockade of Germany is going to remain in force until they sign up to the Versailles Treaty [see 12th July below]. The Germans, too, are to starve, etc. On the intelligence front, Allen Dulles arrives in Paris 2nd January to work with one of the American delegation's co-opted academics, Yale historian Charles Seymour [Wikipedia biography] [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = FOOD AS PROPAGANDA]

**1919**  [2nd January]  **The Russian Civil War [LXXXIII - South Russian Front (The Svechnikov Offensive)]:** [Continued from preceding entry] On 2nd January 1919 General Mikhail Svechnikov's [Wikipedia biography] 11th and 12th Armies advance westward out of their base at Astrakhan [map] toward Armavir [map] and Tikhoretsk [map], threatening [Y]Ekaterinodar [see 15th August 1918] and Denikin's hold over the western Kuban, and southward down the Caspian coast toward Baku [see 30th October 1918], threatening the oilfields there. Denikin gives as good as he gets, however, and Svechnikov soon has to fall back on his North Caspian heartland [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

**1919**  [3rd January-2nd February]  **The Russian Civil War [LXXXIV - South Russian Front (The Ukraine Goes Red)]:** [Continued from preceding entry] On 3rd January 1919 the Allied masterplan for the south [see preceding entry] is thrown into confusion by a snap Bolshevik push into the Ukraine from the north which captures Kharkov [map] and pushes the Whites back a hundred miles to Poltava [map]. On 6th January the Ukrainian Socialist Soviet Republic (UkSSR) [Wikipedia briefing] is established to administer the territory acquired ...

**ASIDE:** This, from a paper by economic historian Peter Gatrell in Broadberry and Harrison's (2005) "The Economics of World War I" [Amazon MASTERLY], sets the broader scene ...

"Brest-Litovsk's terms forced the Bolsheviks to accept 'a vast amputation of territory ... unprecedented in Great Power relations'. Russia ceded Poland, Lithuania, and Western Latvia; essentially recognised Ukraine as independent; and pulled troops out of Estonia, Finland, and the Southern Caucasus" (p218, n61).

Foreign Commissar Georgy Chicherin [see 4th April 1918] carefully points out to foreign journalists that this advance was not Moscow's work, but rather regional Reds fighting regional Whites. The UkSSR will endure, in some form or other, until the break-up of the Soviet Union in 1991.
Further attacks on 20th January take Poltava and push the Whites back another 100 miles to Kremenchuk [map]. Then, on 2nd February, the jewel in the regional crown - Kiev [map] - also falls to the Reds. To add insult to injury, for much of the summer the White Armies in the south and west suffer severe non-combat losses due to the ravages of typhus [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** NEW BATTLE FRONT IN EASTERN EUROPE *****


QUICKIE - ESTONIA AND LATVIA BETWEEN THE ARMISTICE AND VERSAILLES: Stewart (1932/2009) devotes an entire chapter to the history of these two East Baltic states. The White Estonians were centred on Pskov [map] under the command of Stanislav Bulak-Balakhovich [Wikipedia biography] (in fact, a Lithuanian). The White Latvians were centred at Riga. The Armistice had included a clause requiring Germany to maintain order in the territories they had overrun, but in many places she lacked the physical resources so to do. Stewart continues ...

"The chief actor in the drama of German occupation at this time was the famous General von der Goltz [see 10th December 1918], who attempted to combine anti-Bolsheviks [into] a force of some twenty thousand men in Latvia and Lithuania not only with the intention of fighting the Soviets but also of providing a refuge for such Germans as wished to flee the consequences of their own revolution. [...] As the Germans retired the Reds followed them" (op. cit., k3238-3255).

The stage is now set for a summer of strife in which a "Freikorps" [Wikipedia briefing] of like-minded Germans and Latvians get together - with Allied blessing - to operate in the Baltic States with a view to clearing them of different-minded Latvian and Russian Bolsheviks, thus turning Latvia into what we know nowadays [= March 2021] as a "Proxy War". In London, meanwhile, the Foreign Office diplomat [Sir] Harold Nicolson [Wikipedia biography] entrains at Charing Cross for Paris, where he will be working to the Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour [check him out]. His particular - and in many regions impossible - task will be to tweak the maps of Europe (indeed much of the planet) to suit the war victors, and many of the lines he is persuaded to draw may never see peace again [subthread continues at 4th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


Readers unfamiliar with the Balfour Declaration should brief themselves from the ten entries in the "Zionism During WW1" subthread between 2nd February and 2nd November 1917, inclusive

Crucially, Faisal agrees that an independent Jewish state in Palestine could co-exist alongside an independent Arabian kingdom in other, and much larger, liberated Ottoman provinces such as Modern Syria, Iraq, and Saudi Arabia [subthread continues at 18th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [4th January] The German Revolution [III - From Kaiser To Weimar Constitution (The January Uprising)]: [Continued from 29th December 1918] On 4th January 1919 a new and hard line Chief of Police is appointed in Berlin. A Spartacist protest the following day attracts hundreds of thousands of supporters, but also its fair share of counter-revolutionaries, and there are many violent confrontations. A general strike is then called for 7th January but Chancellor Ebert [see 7th November 1918] increasingly deploys the Freikorps [see 3rd January above] to disperse the demonstrations, and several
hundred Spartacists are killed by mid-month [subthread continues at 15th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE WW1 WORKING CLASS SOLDIER]

"Without food in these countries there would be anarchy and revolution" Burner

1919 [4th January] The Russian Civil War [LXXXVI - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (The Relief Offensive)]: [Continued from 3rd January 1919] On 4th January 1919 America's Relief Tsar (and hog market fixer) Herbert Hoover gets the first of his American Relief Administration (ARA) [Wikipedia briefing] field missions in place in Warsaw, Poland ...

LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED: Hoover brings twenty years of ruthless insider dealing to relief duties in Europe [check him out now: note especially items (a) through (g) ESSENTIAL BACKGROUND]. Having been personally selected for post-Armistice relief by President Wilson [see 7th November 1918], the ARA field network now gives him "virtual control of the world's food supply" (Burner, op. cit. inf., p115). The relief agency was also a cover for American intelligence operatives [see inset 11th January below].

The Warsaw ARA station is quickly followed by others "extending from Helsingfors and Copenhagen in the north to Trieste and Salonika in the south and to Tiflis in the east" (ibid., p117). One Anson C. Goodyear [Wikipedia biography] played an important part in overcoming local difficulties. Not all observers were impressed, however ...

"The Europeans resented his reminders that the United States was supplying the bulk of Europe's relief and the way in which he promoted American economic interests, including, for example, stockpiled American pork products and severely undercutting their own producers" (MacMillan, 2001, p97).

FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see David Burner's (1979) "Herbert Hoover: A Public Life" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 11th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = FOOD AS PROPAGANDA]

1919 [10th January] On 10th January 1919 Winston Churchill [see 14th December 1918] replaces Lord Milner [see 11th April 1918] as Britain's Secretary of State for War.

1919 [11th January or hereabouts] The Russian Civil War [LXXXVII - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (The ASCSR Starts Work)]: [Continued from 4th January 1919] On or about 11th January 1919 Herbert Hoover's field relief missions manage to get the first consignments of food and fuel moving into Eastern Europe ...

LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED - EMBEDDED AGENTS: The historian Peter Grose explains in his (1994) "Gentleman Spy: The Life of Allen Dulles" [Amazon] that Colonel House [see 25th October 1918] had suggested to President Wilson months previously that intelligence operatives should be embedded into the relief teams on the ground. The histories record that Secretary Lansing [see 6th July 1918] and Hoover insisted that if this really had to be done it should be done discretely, so as not to endanger innocent aid workers. It therefore fell to Allen Dulles [see 1st January above], who had been seconded to the Versailles delegation as resident expert in political intelligence gathering and analysis, working alongside General Ralph Van Deman [see 7th November 1918], head of Washington's Military Intelligence Division and presently head of security for the delegation, to provide and administer the necessary embedded agents. Van Deman duly provided Dulles with a list of 250 officers who knew the languages of Eastern Europe, and Army propagandist Walter Lippmann [see 25th October 1918] helped select and brief the best candidates. 

LEST THIS, TOO, BE OVERLOOKED: The main category of experts in Eastern European languages would have been first or second generation immigrants into the United States from those very same countries! And a sub-set of these would have been political or religious refugees rather than just economic immigrants, complete with a political or religious score to settle in their ancestral homelands.

Andelman (2008) notes that "sixty years later, U.S. intelligence agents in communist nations like Yugoslavia were still using such transparent cover as 'labor attachés' to conceal their identities" (p33). So the agents went where the aid trains went and back came the intel - see list of types.
Dulles quietly takes it all in, and will live and breathe political intelligence for the rest of his life - not stopping even when a later President sacks him as Director of the Central Intelligence Agency in 1961, following that agency’s gross mismanagement of the Bay of Pigs Incident [see 17th April 1961 below] [subthread continues at 13th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = FOOD AS PROPAGANDA]

1919 [13th January] The Russian Civil War [LXXXVIII - West Russian Front (Latvia Goes Red)]: [Continued from 11th January 1919] On 13th January 1919 the Red Latvian offensive now extends its control over Latvia (albeit it will only be briefly) by capturing the towns of Jelgava/Mitau [map], Liepaja/Libau [map], and Ventspils/Windau [map] to the west of Riga [subthread continues at 16th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [15th January] The German Revolution [IV - From Kaiser To Weimar Constitution (Luxemburg and Liebknecht Terminated)]: [Continued from 4th January 1919] On 15th January 1919 a Spartacist demonstration in Berlin is ambushed by a Freikorps snatch squad, and both Rosa Luxemburg and fellow revolutionary Karl Liebknecht are taken away, interrogated, and promptly state-executed. After this clampdown, the revolution moves temporarily out of Berlin to other cities, not least Bremen and Munich [subthread continues at 19th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE WW1 WORKING CLASS SOLDIER]

"Paris cannot be understood without Moscow"  

1919 [16th January] The Russian Civil War [LXXXIX - Political and International Front (First Top Table Talks At Versailles)]: [Continued from 13th January 1919] On 16th January 1919 the Supreme Council [a.k.a. Council of Ten], consisting of the premier and foreign minister of each of the six most influential conquering nations (less Russia, which was purposely not invited), proceed to discuss the situation in Russia in the Russians' absence. Here, from a copy later presented to the U.S. Senate, is an indicative excerpt from the Minutes ...

"The British proposal was to invite all of the different governments now at war within what used to be the Russian Empire [...] to send men here [but] not to be delegates. [...] Conditions in Russia are very bad; there is general mis-government and starvation. It is not known who is obtaining the upper hand, but the hope that the Bolshevik Government would collapse had not been realised. In fact, there is one report that the Bolsheviki are stronger than ever, that their internal position is strong, and that their hold on the people is stronger. [...] It is also reported that the peasants are becoming Bolsheviki" (Bullitt, 1919/2019, p.9).

LEST THE WORD BE MISUNDERSTOOD - "BOLSHEVISM": We are going to be hearing a lot about Bolshevism over the next few months, and so here - from the Wikipedia briefing - is a quick pen picture of what Bolshevists are and believe in (one core definition, followed by three supporting definitions) ...

"Bolshevism (from Bolshevik) is a revolutionary Marxist current of political thought and political regime associated with the formation of a rigidly centralized, cohesive and disciplined party of social revolution, focused on overthrowing the existing capitalist state system, seizing power and establishing the 'dictatorship of the proletariat'"

"Marxism" is the political and economic theory of the German economic philosopher Karl Marx [Wikipedia biography and briefing]. There is an excellent four-minute introduction to this theory in this YouTube Tutorial Recommended Viewing, to which we have little to add at this juncture. "Capitalism" is harder to define than Marxism, being (1) just the wholly undeniable observation that some cultures vest their economic surplus in fewer hands than do other cultures, with perhaps beneficial effects, perhaps detrimental; as well as (2) a pejorative accusation by those who have little or no capital that (1) is the root of all the evils in the world (which has yet to be proven). The "Dictatorship Of The Proletariat" [Wikipedia briefing] is even harder to define. This term came originally from one Joseph Wedemeyer [no convenient biography but see Wedemeyer (1852)] in 1852, and went on to become one of the major conceptual elements of Marxist theory. It is generally seen as an inevitable transitional stage when moving from a Capitalist to a Communist economic system, appearing once a revolution has begun to attract Capitalist-funded counter-revolutionary forces to Capitalism's defence.

The present author is not, and never has been, a Marxist, a Bolshevik, or a Communist. He does not favour rigidly centralised, cohesive, and disciplined political parties, for these are core markers of Fascist thinking.
He does not accept the inevitability of the Marxist transitional stages, nor does he accept (provided there are suitable checks and balances) that capital is *per se* a bad thing.

**Lloyd George** then goes on to explain three possible policies, namely (1) greater military intervention, (2) a "cordon", or (3) negotiations as above. He dismissed the first possibility out of hand on the grounds that between 1914 and 1918 a million Germans had tried to do just that, and failed. Moreover, things were not looking particularly promising with either of the existing North Russian or Siberian expeditions. As to a blockade, he pointed to the 150 million Bolsheviks already (or soon to be) starving. A cordon, he said, would be "a death cordon". And who would replace the Bolsheviks if they were ousted, when his advice was that the likes of Denikin and Kolchak were "quick-sand". He therefore took the third view, namely that the Bolsheviks should be invited to Paris to appear before the Supreme Council (but not to sit as delegates on that Council), and there to "render an account of their actions". **OUR VERDICT:** In true diplomatic fashion, Lloyd George was probably just playing for time here. The existing interventions were all planning Spring offensives, and there were hopes of a decisive link-up north of Moscow between the Archangelsk force pushing southward and Kolchak's Siberians heading westward. What Lloyd George failed to foresee was that if Trotsky's Red Army could see off the three interventions simultaneously (which they did), and survive the propaganda offensive, the banking embargo, and the incessant assassinations and intelligence operations, then there would no longer be a whole lot of point coming to any negotiating table. Hardly surprising, therefore, that historians have queued up ever since to pass harsh judgements on the statesmen of 1919. Here is one of the most recent: "...there can be little doubt [...] that Versailles was one of the supreme failures of modern diplomacy" (Hulsman, 2009, p116) [subthread continues at 21st January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHEAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


***** VERSAILLES PEACE CONFERENCE CONVENES *****
***** VERSAILLES PEACE CONFERENCE CONVENES *****
***** VERSAILLES PEACE CONFERENCE CONVENES *****

1919 [18th January] The Versailles Peace Conference [II - Formal Proceedings (Opening Ceremony)]:

On 18th January 1919 ["Tiger" Clemenceau has carefully made sure it is the 18th, wishing to rub the Kaiser's nose in the fact that this is the anniversary of his Coronation back in 1871 - see Timeline 18th January 1871] the peace conference which in the end comes nowhere near ending the war to end all wars gets under way in Paris. There are plenty of top hats and cravats, but many of the assembled bigwigs have more than peace and reconciliation on their mind. Secretary Lansing [see 11th January above], for example, has grown "downright rabid" about Bolshevism of late, describing it as "the most hideous and monstrous thing that the human mind has ever conceived" (Grose, 1994, p48), and Hoover's relief network is destined to play a large part in the proceedings by making food aid contingent upon political orientation. Indeed Bolshevism and starvation are never far from centre stage, thus ...

"[The advance of Bolshevism] was the first significant, tangible challenge to international capitalism. When the peace conference opened, Bolsheviks were extending their power into eastern Europe and Germany. And the Allies, including the United States, were confronting Bolshevism in Siberia and Archangel in 1918 and early 1919. Thorstein Veblen [Wikipedia biography] called containment of Bolshevism 'the parchment on which [the Treaty of Versailles] was written', [...]. Hoover did use food to establish order and allow peacemaking on a Western style to proceed; he was under great pressure to use food as a political weapon, given the Big Four's lack of any other anti-Bolshevik strategy" (Burner, pp118-119).

There are also delicate problems of relative diplomatic status ...

"Observers noticed some absences: the Greek prime minister, Venizelos, annoyed that Serbia had more delegates than his own country; Borden, the Canadian prime minister, offended that the prime minister of little Newfoundland had been given precedence; and the Japanese, who had not yet arrived" (MacMillan, 2001, p99).
The conference will now break up into sub-committees and working parties - almost 60 of them altogether (MacMillan, 2001) - with occasional plenary sessions, but little progress will be forthcoming because there are as many hidden or implicit agendas as there are official ones, for example...

"The French, seeking security in Germany's weakness, wanted to detach the left bank of the Rhine and set up puppet states. The Poles, citing boundaries of long-forgotten kingdoms, demanded territories inhabited mostly by Germans, including East Prussia. The Italians [...] made claim to the German-speaking Tyrol, the coast of Dalmatia, and the Slavic city of Fiume [map]. Wilson, it was rumoured, was caving in to Clemenceau and Lloyd George. No one knew what he was giving away from pressure, or weariness, or failure to understand" (Steel, 1980, p155).

As we shall shortly be seeing, many of these diplomatic impasses will be resolved by direct military action and then re-presented to conference by the victor as a fait accompli. The main commissions will be (in the order we cover them) ...

Commission on Reparations and Damages (CRD) - see 23rd January
Commission on the League of Nations - see 25th January
Commission on the Far East - see 27th January
Commissions (incl. one neutral) on Humanitarian Relief - see 3rd April

FURTHER READING: For more concerning the conference proceedings see David A. Andelman's (2008) "A Shattered Peace: Versailles 1919 and the Price We Pay Today" [Amazon]. For the intelligence side of things see Peter Grose's (1994) "Gentleman Spy: The Life of Allen Dulles" [Amazon]. For more on the American economist Thorstein Veblen see Charles Camic's (2021) "Economist in Time" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 19th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


1919 [19th January] The Versailles Peace Conference [III - Formal Proceedings (The Faisal Party Arrives)]: [Continued from 18th January 1919] On 19th January 1919 Prince Faisal bin Hussein [see 3rd January above], T. E. Lawrence ["of Arabia"] [see 30th September 1918], and Gertrude Bell [check her out] arrived in Paris. The sad news is that Sir Mark Sykes [check him out] succumbed to Spanish Flu three days previously, and that they have thereby lost their star witness in any argument with the French involving the Sykes-Picot Formula [see the Sykes entry above ESSENTIAL CONTEXT]. FURTHER READING: In addition to the readings recommended in the above links, see John C. Hulsman's (2009) "To Begin the World Over Again: Lawrence of Arabia from Damascus to Baghdad" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 25th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [21st January] The Versailles Peace Conference [IV - Supreme Council Proceedings (Secret Session, Agenda Item #1)]: [Continued from 19th January 1919] On 21st January 1919 there is an in camera meeting of an extended Supreme Council, to permit further discussions concerning Lloyd George's "Option Three" proposal on the Russian question [see 16th January above (note that the narrative threading has now switched from <Russian Civil War> to <Versailles>)]. Here is Bullitt again, testifying [see 12th September below] under Congressional oath from the official Minutes of the meeting ...

"Lloyd George had introduced the proposition that representatives of the Soviet Government should be brought to Paris along with the representatives of the other Russian governments (reading): [...] Secretaries' notes of a
ASIDE: Bullitt then reads out the attendance list (we include links only for those appearing in the Versailles subthread for the first time; the persons shown in red are specifically mentioned in the extract below) ...

USA: Wilson, Lansing, "A. H. Frazier" (probably one Arthur Frazier, interpreter), "Col. U. S. Grant" (Ulysses Simpson Grant III [Wikipedia biography]), and "L. Harrison" (nothing known; described as "Secretary")

Britain: Lloyd George, Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour [check him out], Secretary to the Imperial War Cabinet Sir Maurice Hankey [check him out], "A. M. Caccia" (probably Major Antony Caccia, little known, interpreter), and "E. Phipps" ([Sir] Eric Phipps [Wikipedia biography], British delegation Chief of Staff).

France: Clemenceau, Pichon, "M. Dutasta" (Paul Dutasta [no convenient biography]), Conference Secretary-General, "M. Berthelot" (Philippe Berthelot [Wikipedia biography], Junior Foreign Minister), "Captain A. Potier" (nothing known).

Italy: Premier Vittorio Orlando [Wikipedia biography], Foreign Minister Sidney Sonnino [Wikipedia biography], "Count Aldrovandi" (L. Aldrovandi Marescotti [no convenient biography], diplomat), and "Major A. Jones" (nothing known, interpreter).

Japan: Imperial proxies Count Makino Nobuaki [Wikipedia biography] and Matsui Keishiro [Wikipedia biography], with senior diplomat Sadao Saburi [no convenient biography], and "Professor P. J. Mantoux" (nothing known, interpreter).

"[Clemenceau called the meeting to order, and Wilson then explained the need for a follow-on meeting.] President Wilson said that in order to have something definite to discuss, he wished to take advantage of a suggestion made by Mr. Lloyd George and to propose a modification of the British proposal. He wished to suggest that the various organised groups in Russia should be asked to send representatives, not to Paris, but to some other place, such as Salonika. [...] M. Clemenceau said that, in principle, he did not favour conversation with the Bolshevists; not because they were criminals, but because we would be raising them to our level by saying that they were worthy of entering into conversation with us. [...] Bolshevism was spreading. It had invaded the Baltic Provinces and Poland, and that very morning they received very bad news regarding its spread in Budapest[sic] and Vienna. Italy, also, was in danger. [...] Therefore, something must be done against Bolshevism. [...] He would beg President Wilson to draft a paper, fully explaining the position of the Allies to the whole world, including the Russians and the Germans. Mr. Lloyd George agreed and [withdrew] his own motion in favour of President Wilson's. [...] For the Italians, M. Sonnino warned that the Bolshevists would be the first to come, because they would be eager to put themselves on an equality with the others [...], their one idea being to spread revolution in all other countries. His idea was to collect together all the anti-Bolshevik parties and help them to make a strong government [...]. For instance, Poland asked for weapons and munitions; the Ukraine asked for weapons. [...] The reason that no strong Government at present existed was that no party could risk taking the offensive against Bolshevism without the assistance of the Allies. [...] Mr. Lloyd George said he wished to put one or two practical questions to M. Sonnino. The British Empire now had some 15,000 to 20,000 men in Russia [but it had been] estimated that some 150,000 additional men would be required, in order to keep the anti-Bolshevik Governments from dissolution. [...] But he felt certain that, if the British tried to send any more troops there, there would be mutiny. [...] He] said that the Bolshevists [sic] had an army of 300,000 men who would, before long, be good soldiers, and to fight them at least 400,000 Russian soldiers would be required. Who would feed, equip, and pay them? Would Italy, or America, or France do so? If they were unable to do that, what would be the good of fighting Bolshevism? It could not be crushed by speeches. [...] M. Orlando [...] agreed that Bolshevism constituted a grave danger to all Europe. [...] Italy was now passing through a period of depression, due to war weariness [and recommended] the use of moral force. [...] Mr. Lloyd George's proposal, with the modifications introduced after careful consideration by President Wilson and M. Clemenceau, gave a possible solution. It did not involve entering into negotiations with the Bolshevists; the proposal was merely an attempt to bring together all the parties in Russia with a view to finding a way out of the present difficulty. He was prepared, therefore, to support it. [...] Baron Makino said that after carefully considering the various points put forward, he had no objections to make regarding the conclusions reached. He thought that was the best solution under the circumstances [...] and] he wished to support the proposal before the meeting" (official transcript cited in Bullitt, 1919, pp18-25).

In the end, therefore, it is agreed to send out emissaries to the various warring factions in Russia (some of whom have rather inconveniently already received diplomatic recognition by Supreme Council members), while at the same time making a start on other issues on the agenda, such as (top of the list) the League of Nations [see next entry], followed closely by German Reparations [see 23rd January
and "international labour legislation" (to which end, trade union luminary Samuel Gompers [check him out] is in the American delegation waiting the call) [subthread continues at next TWO entries]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** THE BIRTH OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY *****
***** THE BIRTH OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY *****
***** THE BIRTH OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACY *****

1919 [21st January] The Versailles Peace Conference [V - Supreme Council Proceedings (Secret Session, Agenda Item #2)]: [Continued from preceding entry ESSENTIAL CONTEXT] Having decided how to approach the Bolshevik question, the 21st January in camera meeting of the extended Supreme Council now turns its attention to the XIVth of President Wilson's Fourteen Points [see 7th January 1918], that concerning - in that historic speech's own words - the "New Order of Things" via a "general association of nations". The proposed association already usually goes by the name "League of Nations" [Wikipedia briefing], a name resurrected from political musings from earlier in and before the war. Here is Bullitt again, still testifying [see 12th September below] under Congressional oath from the official Minutes of the meeting ...

"President Wilson observed that he had himself drawn up a constitution of a League of Nations. He could not claim that it was wholly his own creation. Its generation was as follows: He had received the Phillimore Report [Wikipedia briefing], which had been amended by Colonel House and re-written by himself. He had again revised it after having received General Smuts' and Lord Robert Gascoyne-Cecil's reports [check them both out]. It was therefore a compound of these various suggestions. [...] Mr. Balfour suggested that President Wilson's draft should be submitted to the Committee as a basis for discussion. President Wilson further suggested that the question should be referred as far as possible to the men who had been studying it" (p27).

League of Nations developments will accordingly now be in the hands of a dedicated sub-committee, and we shall be returning regularly to their deliberations in the coming months [next visit 3rd February below] [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [21st January] The Versailles Peace Conference [VI - Supreme Council Proceedings (Secret Session, Agenda Items #3 and #4)]: [Continued from preceding TWO entries ESSENTIAL CONTEXT] The final two items on the agenda of the 21st January in camera meeting of the extended Supreme Council concern (Item #3) Poland and (Item #4) Disarmament. Time is running short, however, and both items are duly rolled over to the next meeting. We pick the two topics up at 14th February and 28th June, respectively [subthread continues at 22nd January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** MIEUX VAUT JAMAIS QUE TARD *****

1919 [22nd January] The Versailles Peace Conference [VII - Supreme Council Proceedings (The Prinkipos Memorandum)]: [Continued from 21st January 1919] On 22nd January 1919 President Wilson, as authorised by the Supreme Council discussion the previous day, invites the warring factions in Russia to talks adjunct to, but not formally part of, the Paris talks. The suggested venue is Büyükada/Prinkipos [map], an island in the Sea of Marmara close by Istanbul. Here is Bullitt again, still testifying [see 12th September below] under Congressional oath ...

"It was agreed that President Wilson should draft a proclamation for consideration at the next meeting, inviting all organised parties in Russia to attend a meeting to be held at some selected place such as Salonika or Lemnos, in order to discuss [...] means of restoring order and peace in Russia. Participation in the meeting to be conditional on a cessation of hostilities" (op. cit., p28).

***** FRANCE BLOCKS ITS OWN PROPOSAL *****

Bullitt also explains how well the offer will be received over the coming few days ...
"After the Prinkipos proposal was made, the replies began to come in from various factions, that they would refuse to accept it for various reasons. The Soviet Government replied in a slightly evasive way [...] saying 'we are ready to talk about stopping fighting'. [...] The French - and particularly the French foreign office, even more than Mr. Clemenceau - [...] from that minute were opposed to the idea, and [...] had communicated to the Ukrainian Government and various other antisoviet governments that if they were to refuse the proposal, they would support them [...] and not allow the Allies, if they could prevent it, or the allied Governments, to make peace with the Russian Soviet Government. [The Prinkipos proposal] therefore fell to the ground" (pp28-30).

We shall pick up the Paris-Moscow diplomatic narrative on 20th February below [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-END] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [21st-22nd January] American Purity of Essence [II - The Overman Committee Hearings (Stevenson Invents "Dogpiling" ¹)]: [Continued from 19th September 1918] On 21st-22nd January 1919 the Senate takes evidence from NYC lawyer (and U. S. Justice Department snitch) Archibald Stevenson [check him out], which offers a lurid picture of Bolshevik activity in both Europe and at home. Russian Bolshevism, Stevenson insists, has recently become Germany's main weapon in their propaganda war against the United States. This is troublesome for Senator Overman because his present terms of reference require him to investigate only German contacts, not Russian as well, and so he duly asks Congressional permission to broaden his remit [subthread continues at 4th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE PSYCHOLOGY OF BANKER-CONTROLLED PATRIOTISM]

¹ “Dogpiling” in modern social media is coordinated and precisely focused public criticism and/or abuse of a party, directed from a politically ‘owned’ and necessarily well-resourced propaganda office somewhere in the e-shadows. It is accordingly expensive and very far from accidental. It is targeted online bullying, and - unsurprisingly - one of the major weapons of 21st Century Cyberwarfare [Wikipedia briefing]. (And when it fails, of course, there will always be the wet team.)


RESEARCH ISSUE: This precipitous fall from grace bears all the hallmarks of a nod-and-a-wink request secretly granted, for less than a fortnight previously [see 11th January above] Lippmann and the intelligence men Van Deman and Dulles seemed to have been getting along famously while organising the deployment of undercover intelligence officers in Herbert Hoover’s humanitarian aid field force. Civilian reporting was controlled solely by George Creel’s [see 7th May 1918] Committee on Public Information (CPI) [see 21st June 1918]. Creel himself is presently directing matters from Paris, and the CPI will not be dismantled until Congress withdraws its funding 30th June 1919. Van Deman’s military intelligence people shared the complex demands of effective intelligence gathering with Dulles’ political intelligence network.

During his three months in U.S. Army uniform Lippmann had taken America's charm offensive right into the German trenches, directly eroding the individual enemy's will to fight and thereby saving lives on both sides of no mansland. However, the civilian propagandists who have replaced him are now addressing a different audience, speaking to the folks back home, selling them war bonds and drumming up party political support. So for Lippmann, "what had begun as a crusade had ended in confusion and disillusion" (Steel, 1980, p154) [subthread continues at 18th March 1919]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** A MAJOR CAUSE OF WW2 *****
***** A MAJOR CAUSE OF WW2 *****
***** A MAJOR CAUSE OF WW2 *****

"A carefully falsified history was created to conceal the fact that Britain, not Germany, was responsible for the war" (Docherty and Macgregor, op. cit.inf., k56)

SPOILER ALERT: There is a lot to say about reparations, for it is often held up as having been the single greatest cause of WW2. So to keep readers on track, here is a quick flavour of the issues which will shortly be emerging, seen from ten years further down the line by the British diplomat Edgar Vincent, Lord d'Abernon in his (1929/Borodino e-edition 2018) "Diary of an Ambassador (Vol. I)" [Amazon]...

"The main defects of the Treaty of Versailles, considered as a permanent basis for the relationship between European nations, were of a threefold character: In the first place, the Treaty was imposed upon Germany; the engagements taken under duress by Germany were not considered binding by German public opinion. In the second place, Germany's responsibility for reparations was founded on the assertion that she was responsible for the war. This was denied, rightly or wrongly, by all German authorities and was not susceptible of impartial determination or of convincing proof. It was therefore a dangerous foundation for a contractual obligation.” ...

Readers unfamiliar with the descent into war during July 1914 should browse the 26 entries in the <July Crisis> subthread, beginning at 28th June 1914.

Note that it was the Tsarist Russians - presently fighting on as the White Russians - who mobilised first.

Note also that Britain's Foreign Secretary Sir Edward Grey may, indeed, have deliberately sabotaged last-minute diplomatic attempts to defuse the situation. The most accessible source on this alleged "unspeakable evil" is Gerry Docherty and Jim Macgregor's (2013) "Hidden History: The Secret Origins of the First World War" [Amazon].

..."The third defect was that the Treaty of Versailles broke up the larger units of Central Europe into a considerable number of small States. This subdivision, based on racial differentiation, had two main political effects: a vast increase of the customs frontiers, constituting a grave impediment to international trade, and a multiplication of the centres of diplomatic activity” (k476-485).

And here is Richard M. Watt's (1969) "The Kings Depart" [Amazon], giving a welcome American perspective...

"The British people had been allowed to imagine that Germany would be made to compensate Britain for the immense expenditures which had impoverished the world's wealthiest nation. The French had been encouraged to believe that so much would be extracted from Germany that she would be enfeebled and impotent for several generations. Neither government had seen fit to advise its constituents that there was a limit to the amount which could be got from Germany. Nobody wanted to hear that” (pp486-487).

The committee will include the following delegates ...

USA: Wall Street bankers Thomas W. Lamont [we have already introduced Lamont as J. P. Morgan and Company's man on President Wilson's advisory "Inquiry" - see 1st September 1917] and (master of the short-trading raid) Bernard Baruch [check him out], publisher (and Wilson's 1916 election campaign manager) Vance McCormick [Wikipedia biography], financier Norman Davis [Wikipedia biography], and lawyer John Foster Dulles [check him out].

Britain: Economist John Maynard Keynes [already introduced 5th November 1918], King's Counsel and High Court Judge John Hamilton, Lord Sumner [Wikipedia biography], lately Governor of the Bank of England Lord Cunliffe [Wikipedia biography], and Cabinet Minister and Secretary of State for India Edwin Montagu [Wikipedia biography].

QUICKIE - LORDS SUMNER AND CUNLIFFE: According to MacMillan (2001), Sumner and Cunliffe seem to have been the compensation hawks in the British delegation, and were referred to disparagingly by Lloyd George as the "Heavenly Twins". Keynes reportedly loathed them, and Lloyd George "later claimed that he was appalled by their lack of judgement (p255). Cunliffe has been described as "arrogant and abrasive", although not entirely without a sense of humour, once quipping that "it is a fortunate thing for England that, at the time of the Great War crisis, two people were in charge of English finances who knew nothing about finance - i.e., Lloyd George and myself" (d'Abernon, op. cit., k1917).

QUICKIE - MONTAGU: In his (1988) "A Peace to End All Peace" [Amazon], David Fromkin picks up Edwin's Montagu's part in the story in mid-1917, when he was one of the leaders of the Conjoint Committee [Wikipedia briefing], a pressure group of British Jews who argued against the Zionist homeland being planned in Palestine [see 2nd February 1917, then as threaded]. It bothered him, Fromkin explains, that...

"despite his lack of religious faith, he could not avoid being categorised as a Jew. He was the millionaire son of an English lord, but was driven to lament that 'I have been striving all my life to
escape from the Ghetto'. The evidence suggested that in his non-Zionism, Montagu was speaking for a majority of Jews. As of 1913, the last date for which there were figures, only about one percent of the world's Jews had signified their adherence to Zionism. British intelligence reports indicated a surge of Zionist feeling during the war in [White] Russia [... But in Britain, the Conjoint Committee, which represented British Jewry in all matters affecting Jews abroad, had been against Zionism from the start and remained so" (p294).

**France:** Lawyer-politician / Finance Minister *Louis-Lucien Klotz* ([Wikipedia biography](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis-Lucien_Klotz)) (described by Clemenceau as "the only Jew I knew who knew nothing about finance" (MacMillan, 2001, p257) and industrialist / special advisor *Louis Loucheur* ([Wikipedia biography](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis_Loucheur)).

**QUICKIE - KLOTZ AND LOUCHEUR:** Klotz was an extreme *Revanchiste* ([Wikipedia briefing](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revanchisme)) and had strongly supported the Franco-Russian rapprochement during the 1890s/1900s ([see 17th August 1892](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revanchisme)). On the question of reparations he followed Britain's Tories ([see 5th November 1918](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revanchisme)) in insisting that *le Boche payera tout*. Lloyd George complained that "his mind and heart were so stuffed with bonds that he had no room left for the humanities", and President Wilson reportedly joked about Klotz on the brain (MacMillan, 2001, p258). Klotz was less of a joke to starving Germans when he repeatedly refused to approve the lifting of the naval blockade of German ports until she handed over her remaining treasury gold as a down-payment on the reparations (Macgregor and Docherty, 2017). Loucheur, on the other hand, was less eager to weaponise civilian suffering and generally more of a dove on reparations, doing much of the advisor-advisor consultation behind the scenes, not least with the Americans. Harold Nicolson rated him as "reasonable and intelligent" and "not a politican".

**Italy:** Absent in a huff much of the time - [see 19th April below].

**Japan:** TBA.

**Germany:** As go-between, when invited, the *Max Warburg and Company* (Hamburg) banker *Carl Melchior* ([Wikipedia biography](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carl_Melchior)), who cannily put his finger on the central flaw in the Allied plan ...

"Melchior rather surprised me by saying: 'We can get through the first two or three years, with the aid of foreign loans, or possibly of further bank note issues. By the end of that time, foreign nations will have realised that these large international payments can only be made by huge German exports, and these German exports will ruin trade in England and America, so that the creditors will come to us to request a modification'" (d'Abernon, *op. cit.,* k2867)

Within hours, the sub-committee will have bogged itself down on clashes of prior commitment, vagueness of precedent and principle in international law, and diametrically conflicting imperial agendas. Keynes will later ruefully recall as follows ...

"This wise and magnanimous program for the world had passed on November 5, 1918, beyond the region of idealism and aspiration, and had become part of a solemn contract to which all the Great Powers of the world had put their signature. But it was lost, nevertheless, in the morass ofParis - the spirit of it altogether, the letter in parts ignored and in other parts distorted. *The German observations on the draft Treaty of Peace were largely a comparison between the terms of this understanding, on the basis of which the German nation had agreed to lay down its arms, and the actual provisions of the document offered them for signature thereafter*. The German commentators had little difficulty in showing that the draft Treaty constituted a breach of engagements and of international morality comparable with their own offense in the invasion of Belgium" (Keynes, 1919, p27).

As the French hawks keep reminding the doves, France had compensated Prussia in both 1815 and 1871 and so, this time, "Let the Germans pay what was owed, no matter how long it took and no matter how Germany was impoverished" (Watt, *op. cit.,* p488). We shall be picking up on the reparations story again on 17th February below. In the meantime, the last word in this entry goes to *Margaret MacMillan*, who, in her (2001) "*Paris, 1919*" ([Amazon](https://www.amazon.com/Paris-1919-History-Preparation-September/dp/030010525X)) notes the many forces dragging Lloyd George this way and that ...

"His vacillation damaged his reputation and caused much trouble with his colleagues in Paris. 'I wish,' said Lamont, 'Mr. Lloyd George could tell us just what he really wants, so that we could determine whether his ideas, and the President's as we understand them to be, are in reality far apart or close together'. By exasperating the Americans, from Wilson down, Lloyd George was also putting at risk a relationship he considered of supreme importance. *The problem was that he was not sure himself what he, or the British public, wanted*" (pp255-256).
FURTHER READING: For a consistently authoritative account stick with the aforementioned Watt book [this entry, above], especially Part Four thereof [subthread continues at 27th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** THE ROAD TO HIROSHIMA *****
***** THE ROAD TO HIROSHIMA *****
***** THE ROAD TO HIROSHIMA *****


ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM - THE LIMITS OF "SELF-DETERMINATION": We have already drawn attention elsewhere to fundamental difficulties with the high-sounding notion of "self-determination" in previously vassal states suddenly cast loose in the world. Cliques - a.k.a. oligarchies - control states, and cliques can be bought and sold; the people - the demos part of democracy - are never honestly consulted. A vassal state's self-determination therefore becomes the self-determination of those who can afford to buy the strongest of the available cliques ...

Readers who are unfamiliar with this problem in the states of formerly Tsarist Russia should see what Leon Trotsky had to say on the matter during the Brest-Litovsk negotiations see 9th January 1918, thence as directed ESSENTIAL CONTEXT.

At Versailles, Wilson's lip-service principle was that local populations would decide their own future, UNLESS they were a native people in a far-flung corner of empire. These benighted souls would be saved from their own ignorance by being governed by a "mandated" power until such times as they grew able to govern themselves. We shall be returning to the issue of mandates in detail as the weeks progress [see 7th May below]. As for the Shantung Concession on the mainland, the Chinese are predictably infuriated to learn that the West sees them as incapable of self-determination, and fully incandescent at the suggestion that Japan be given a mandate over the 30 million not-particularly-backward Chinese who live there. If anything, indeed, they would actually prefer a continuing German presence to a Western mandate!

QUICKIE: As we saw at the time of the Boxer Rebellion two decades earlier [see 14th June 1900, thence as directed], the ailing Confucian Empire has been on the back foot to Western economic rapine since the Opium Wars [Wikipedia briefing].

***** A MAJOR HISTORIC TIPPING POINT *****
***** A MAJOR HISTORIC TIPPING POINT *****
***** A MAJOR HISTORIC TIPPING POINT *****

That evening, China's Wellington Koo [see 15th November 1918 IMPORTANT CONTEXT] dines with President Wilson, and takes the opportunity to make an impassioned plea for a self-determining - Chinese - China, like it had been of old. After all, Koo's ancestors had been running a Civil Service Government for a thousand years at the time Wilson's ancestors were still painting their faces blue! Wilson is duly persuaded, and on 28th January Koo confronts the Japanese delegation with a spirited rebuttal of their petition in Shantung. Andelman (2008) records the incident as follows ...

"The Inquiry's view was that the North Pacific islands demanded by Japan be awarded it under a mandate with strict limits on their fortification. [...] The U.S. Navy, by contrast, wanted the islands returned to Germany [and thence to] the United States as possible payment for reparations. [...] As for Shantung and Kiaochau, the Inquiry wanted all pre-existing treaties [...] nullified, and the territories in Shantung returned to China. But [...] no time frame was suggested for this return. An interim mandate might just fit the bill. [...] A formal debate loomed over all of these fraught issues. China put up its ace debater - Wellington Koo. [...] The
next morning [28th], Clemenceau called the meeting to order in Foreign Minister Stéphen Pichon's chambers in the Quai d'Orsay. Koo rose to begin the Chinese argument [describing Shantung and Kiaochau as] 'an integral part of China... Chinese in race, language, and religion... the cradle of Chinese civilisation, the birthplace of Confucius and Mencius and a Holy Land for the Chinese [...] quite unsuitable for colonisation'. Turning to Makino and the Japanese delegation, Koo expressed his gratitude to 'the heroic army and navy of Japan in rooting out German power from Shantung,' then concluded: 'But, grateful as they are, the Chinese delegation feels that they would be false to their duty to China and the world if they did not object to paying their debts of gratitude by selling the birthright of their countrymen, and thereby sowing the seeds of discord for the future!'’ (pp271-273).

The Chinese will have to wait a full three months [see 21st April below] before they find out that their words have been in vain.

**CLOSING CAMEO - WHILE WE ARE IN THE FAR EAST...** It so happens that behind the scenes in Paris a young radical named **Nguyen Tat Thanh** [a.k.a. "Nguyen Ai Quoc"; roughly 'He Who Will Succeed' and (activist's persona) "Nguyen, the Patriot", respectively] is trying to balance the demands of being a student-dissident fighter for Annamite independence from the French Empire with the practicalities of earning a living as chef's assistant (Escoffier trained in some accounts, and with the customary Bohemian boxroom in Montmartre) at Paris' Ritz Hotel...

**QUICKIE:** Thanh, who had learned French doing galley work on the Far Eastern passenger liners, and who had lived briefly at 8 Stephen Street in London’s Soho, was presently living cheaply in the garrets of Montmartre, and when not washing dishes moved in French radical intellectual circles, rubbing shoulders with the likes of Communist and anti-war novelist **Henri Barbusse** [Wikipedia biography].

More concerning the mysterious Mr. Thanh in due course [subthread continues at 29th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [28th January] **The Russian Civil War [XC - South Russian Front (U.S. Navy To Constantinople)]:** [Continued from 21st January 1919] On 28th January 1919 Admiral **Mark Bristol** [Wikipedia biography] takes post as U.S. High Commissioner to Turkey, where - for a few exceptionally bloody and troubled years - he will become known for his "ruthless pragmatism"...

**QUICKIE - ADMIRAL BRISTOL'S "BIG IDEA":** With the benefits of hindsight, we offer the following extract from specialist historian Giles Milton's (2008) "Paradise Lost: Smyrna, 1922" [Amazon] as setting the tone of Bristol's actions on Washington's behalf. It is late Summer 1922, the Turkish port of **Izmir/Smyrna** [map] has been gifted the Greeks as war booty but a Turkish column has arrived threatening to take the city back by force...

"There was a general assumption that the American and other Allied powers would intervene if and when the Turkish cavalry decided to enter the city. People might have thought differently had they known more about the personality of the man who was directing American policy towards Smyrna. Admiral Mark Bristol [...] was a patriotic American who had always believed in placing his country's interests above any other consideration. 'I am,' he said, for the U.S., first, last, and always'. [...] He had been implacably opposed to his country taking a mandate over Armenia [...] or did he wish American investors to join forces with European and Levantine businessmen already working in Turkey. 'It is a task worthy of America to stand up for the big idea of clearing up the whole of the Ottoman Empire by once and forever destroying all European influences and concessions.' Admiral Bristol believed that the Greek occupation of Smyrna had been nothing more than a British plot to extend her sphere of influence into the richest area of Turkey. In one of his more controversial statements, he declared: 'We fought to destroy the Prussian power; we may still have to fight to destroy the British power'. [...] Admiral Bristol felt that American business interests would be best served by pursuing a resolutely pro-Turkish policy in this troubled land, caring little for the fact that the Greeks were being massacred in their thousands in and around the Black Sea port of **Trebizon** [see 2nd March 1916]. Indeed, he scandalised many in Constantinople by dismissing the reports of European eyewitnesses as 'propaganda from unreliable sources' [...] and by refusing press passes] was able to censor reports before they were even written" (pp234-236).

We shall be hearing more about Admiral Bristol and a British intelligence operative named [Sir] **Alfred** ['"Toby"'] **Rawlinson** [Baronet] [Wikipedia biography] (quite possibly the "British plotter" hinted at above) when we get to the **Smyrna Massacre** [see 6th September 1922 below]. **FURTHER**
Stick with Milton for now (his *Chapter 8* provides a particularly rare account of the part played by Rawlinson in the unfolding tragedy) [subthread continues at 30th January 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [29th January] The Versailles Peace Conference [X - Reparations (Nicolson and Maps)]: [Continued from 27th January 1919] At the end of his diary entry for 29th January 1919 Foreign Office delegate Harold Nicolson [see 3rd January above] notes that the French press is beginning "to sneer" at Wilson and the Americans ...

"The biggest problem faced by these specialists redrawing the maps of Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, was the presence of vast numbers of minorities within the frontiers of each of these nations - but especially the numbers of Germans who inhabited the border areas [whose rights] were scarcely a top priority for the peace delegates. But many of the Peace Conference's experts - especially Britain's Nicolson and America's Charles Seymour [see 1st January above] and Gordon Auchincloss [check him out IMPORTANT CONTEXT] believed that German minorities were a present reality that needed to be dealt with if they were not to become major forces of instability in the future" (p159).

Nicolson was indeed seriously concerned that some highly productive Germans and Austrians were being transferred - along with their lands and industries - out of Germany and Austria, and, by being turned instead into unwilling Poles, or Czechoslovaks, etc., would no longer be contributing to the German economy. The Allies would accordingly be trying to get blood out of a stone, after they had thrown the stone away [subthread continues at 30th January 1919]. [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1919 [30th January] The Russian Civil War [XCI - North Russian Front (Bullitt Recommends Withdrawal)]: [Continued from 28th January 1919] On 30th January 1919 the increasingly well-informed American delegate William C. Bullitt [see 21st January above] writes Colonel House, to recommend that the Archangel Front be abandoned. Here is an indicative clip from the memorandum in question ...

"Withdrawal of American troops from Archangel. DEAR COL. HOUSE: The 12,000 American, British, and French troops at Archangel are no longer serving any useful purpose. Only 3000 Russians have rallied around this force. It is the attacked, not the attacker, and serves merely [...] to stimulate recruiting for the Red Army. Furthermore, the 4000 Americans, 6000 British, 2000 French, and 3000 Russian troops in this region are in considerable danger of destruction by the Bolsheviks. [...] Instead of transferring troops from Murmansk to Archangel, it seems to me that we should at once transfer to Murmansk and bring home the troops which are now at Archangel. Aside from the needless suffering which those men are enduring, aside from the demands of the public in the United States and England for the return of those men, it seems to me that the withdrawal of these troops would be of great value as a proof that we have made the Prinkipos Proposal [see 22nd January above] in full good faith. [...] It is at present possible with the aid of six ice breakers which are now at Archangel to move these troops by water to Ken [much easier across the White Sea than by land - see map] on the Murmansk Railroad, whence they may be carried by train to Murmansk" (Bullitt, *op. cit.*., pp15-16).
Part of Bullitt's rationale here is the local White Russian government's refusal (a few hours earlier) to comply with the Prinkipos Proposal, thereby rendering them as great an obstacle to peace in his eyes as were the Bolsheviks [subthread continues at 1st February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW1 MAJOR BATTLES AND CAMPAIGNS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [30th January] The Versailles Peace Conference [XI - Boundaries and Borders (Armenia)]: [Continued from 29th January 1919] Then there are the Armenians, who have been well and truly under the cosh of late...

CATCH-UP READING: Start at 20th April 1915 and follow the 1915-1916 entries in the <Armenian Genocide> subthread. THEN re-start at 27th January 1918 and follow the <Middle Eastern Campaigns> subthread, noting especially the "Dunsterforce" entries.

The initial feeling in Paris is that the Ottomans "had behaved appallingly" toward the Armenians, and that clearly an Armenian nation should be created, "probably as a mandate of an outside power" (MacMillan, op. cit. inf., p485). Just such a mandate is suggested 30th January 1919 by Lloyd George, but he did not see Britain as the natural candidate because a cost-conscious Westminster would baulk at the expenses involved (ibid.). America, on the other hand, might care to consider taking on the responsibility, given that she had led the earlier outcry against the above-mentioned genocide. Unfortunately, President Wilson's wish-list Fourteen Points [see 8th January 1918] lack sufficiently specific proposals for any of the Ottoman minorities wishing to secede. The matter is now deferred for a month to allow initial reports to be compiled [see 26th February below]. FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see Margaret MacMillan's (2001) "Paris, 1919" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 3rd February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [1st February or hereabouts] The Russian Civil War [XCII - Political and International Front (Bullitt To Bern)]: [Continued from 30th January 1919] In the first week of February 1919, following six weeks settling into his duties in Paris, the State Department's Chief of the Division of the Current Intelligence Summaries, the aforementioned William C. Bullitt, Jr. [see 13th December 1918], takes a trip to Bern, Switzerland ...

ASIDE: Remember that the U.S. Embassy in Bern acted as the political intelligence hub for the whole of Europe, and was Allen Dulles's home base [see 8th April 1917 ESSENTIAL PRIOR KNOWLEDGE]. When giving his 12th September 1919 testimony to the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee [see below], Bullitt was not asked to explain the purpose of this visit, nor to state the identity of those he was visiting. We therefore presume (1) that it was either with Dulles personally or at least at his instruction, and also (2) that it was to get him teamed up with intelligence officer and aide-minder Captain Walter William Pettit. More on Pettitt, and the highly sensitive mission which is about to be undertaken, shortly [see 20th February below].

Bullitt's business in Bern will keep him there for "a week" [subthread continues at 14th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [Sunday 2nd-Tuesday 11th February] The Seattle General Strike: On 2nd February 1919, following intensifying confrontations during January, Seattle's shipbuilding and other trade unions vote to stage a regional general strike, to begin 6th February. Gunsmiths immediately advise the managerial classes to ammo up, and the media rain insults down on the strike organisers, bewailing their "delirium-born rebellion". The strike is doomed to collapse by 11th February, largely because its organisers (to save lives) purposely decline to confront the "thousands" of armed thugs mobilised as union-busters ...

CAMEO - HOW OUR PAPERS REPORTED IT: See the entry for the Overman Committee at 4th February below.

FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see Harvey O'Connor's (1964) "Revolution in Seattle". [Amazon]. For advanced students there is microscopic coverage of American labour relations
1919 [3rd February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XII - Boundaries and Borders (Greece)]: [Continued from 30th January 1919] On 3rd February 1919 the Greek claims on the collapsed Bulgarian Kingdom and Ottoman Empire are heard. On their northern border with Bulgaria - the wartime Salonika Front (see 5th August 1915, then as threaded) - the Greeks regarded the Bulgars as little more than cattle rustlers with a charismatic peasant - Aleksandar Stamboliyski [Wikipedia biography] - for a prime minister, and demanded the provinces of Macedonia [Wikipedia briefing and map], Thrace [ditto], and Dobruja [ditto].

CAMEO - THE MEGALI IDEA (Greek = "great idea"); The Greeks were here resurrecting the Megali Idea [Wikipedia briefing] from their over-romanticised War of Independence in the early 19th Century (see 17th March 1821, thence as directed), when - like many other uppity minorities across the planet - they were persuaded by poets (Lord Byron in this case) and opportunistic politicians (1) that they had former glories (most were exaggerated bardic folk-recollections), (2) that some "other" was preventing you getting them back again, and (3) that war, death, and destruction was a fair price to pay in order to right these imagined wrongs.

KEY VOCABULARY - IRREDENTISM: Le mot juste in such matters is "irredentist", "a political and popular movement in which its members claim, reclaim (usually on behalf of their nation), and seek to occupy territory which they consider "lost" (or "unredeemed"), based on history or legend" (Wikipedia). The standard reading on nationalistically romanticised human aggression is Vamik Volkan's (2006) monograph "Killing in the Name of Identity" [Amazon ESSENTIAL READING].

For their part, the Bulgarians regarded themselves as "the spoiled child of the Balkans", who, although they had been one of the Central Powers for a while, had not been all that villainous during the war; plus, as Slavs, they hated the Turks quite as much as did the Greeks (MacMillan, 2001). On Greece's eastern frontier with Turkey - including the wartime Gallipoli Front [see 1st January 1915, then as threaded] - the disputed territories were the Dodecanese Islands [Wikipedia briefing and map], the Smyrna Strip [ditto], and perhaps - wink, wink - even Constantinople itself. Certainly, the Greeks had friends in high places at the Quai d'Orsay, thus ...

"Meanwhile, the possibility that Turkey would be thrown into the arms of the Soviets reinforced the views of Allied military officials, who believed that Lloyd George would be making a mistake in forcing the Sultan's government to sign a harsh treaty. [...] A close friend asked Lloyd George whether he still thought it wise to give Smyrna to the Greeks. 'I have no doubt about it,' replied the Prime Minister. 'You must decide whom you are going to back. The Turks nearly brought about our defeat in the war. It was a near thing. You cannot trust them and they are a decadent race. The Greeks, on the other hand, are our friends'" (Fromkin, 1989, p430).

MacMillan (2001) puts her finger on Lloyd George's thinking here ...

"The British, who for so long had propped up Ottoman Turkey now needed an alternative partner to keep the eastern end of the Mediterranean safe for their shipping. Clearly they did not want an extensive French empire there and they did not want to spend their own money if they could help it. That made Greece, a strengthened Greece, so appealing" (p458).

And so the hard-pressed cartographers duly head back to their side offices to try to agree a formula fractionally more likely to end the past war than start another (SPOILER ALERT: They fail) [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1919 [3rd-14th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XIII - The League of Nations Commission (First Draft)]: [Continued from preceding entry] The Commission appointed by the Supreme Council to move forward with a post-war League of Nations holds its first meeting 3rd February and just manages to cobble together a first draft document by 14th February, when President Wilson is due to return to Washington for a month. Here, from MacMillan (2001), is a summary of what was being discussed ...
"The commission's nineteen members met almost daily, in House's rooms at the Crillon, seated around a large
table covered with a red cloth. Behind them sat their interpreters murmuring quietly in their ears. The British
and the Americans were beside each other, consulting each other continually. The French were separated from
them by the Italians. The Portuguese and the Belgians were inexhaustible; the Japanese rarely uttered. Wilson,
in the chair, was brisk, discouraging speeches and discussions of details and pushing the League in the direction
he wanted. [...] House, the other American representative, was always there at the president's elbow, although
he rarely spoke. [...] Neither Lloyd George nor Clemenceau put himself on the commission. [...] Lloyd George,
as he had done throughout his political career, chose men he trusted - in this case Smuts [see 21st January above]
and Cecil [ditto] - gave them full authority and generally left them to it” (p135).

And so was set the scene for world-diplomatic toothlessness by design, thus ...

"The main outlines of the league were in place: a general assembly for all members, a secretariat and an
executive council where the Big Five would have a bare majority []. There would be no League army and
no compulsory arbitration or disarmament. On the other hand, all League members pledged themselves to
respect each other's independence and territorial boundaries. Because the Great Powers worried that the smaller
powers might get together and outvote them, there was also a provision that most League decisions had to be
unanimous. This was later blamed for the League's ineffectiveness. Germany was not allowed to join right
away. The French were adamant on this and their allies were prepared to give way. Indeed Wilson was all for
treating Germany like a convict in need of rehabilitation: "The world had a moral right to disarm Germany
and to subject her to a generation of thoughtfulness”” (p139).

Little will now be achieved until Wilson returns from Washington, whereupon a further month's
horse-trading is destined to take place to deliver an improved draft [see 11th April 1919 below]. And, even
then, nothing can actually be dictated by the peace conference anyway, merely suggested, for
everything will eventually need to be taken away for ratification by individual parliaments. No
surprise, therefore, that the Swiss media had decided by as early as the second day of the proceedings
that the "so-called World War" was not going to be the great peacemaker Wilson wanted it to be
(Mock and Larsen, 1939) [subthread continues at 7th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]
[THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE
COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [Tuesday 4th February-Monday 10th March] American Purity of Essence III - The Overman Committee
Hearings (Terms of Reference Extended): [Continued from 21st January 1919] On 4th February 1919,
sensitive to the fact that the proposed strikes in Seattle are on all the front pages, the U. S. Senate
extends the remit of the Overman Committee to look into "any efforts being made to propagate in
this country the principles of any party exercising or claiming to exercise any authority in Russia [or]
any effort to incite the overthrow of the Government of this country”.

***** GOVERNMENT BY PROPAGANDA TEAM BEGINS HERE *****

CAMEO - HOW OUR PAPERS REPORTED IT: The problem with politicians being influenced by
headlines is that in effect they have already likely dictated those headlines. They will be marking their own
homework, so to speak, for newspaper editors can be prevailed upon to spin - both by commission and omission
- stories favourable to the prevailing Establishment. In short, when they are not openly lying they will have
been deliberately looking the wrong way. The crucial commission in Seattle's case was to frame legitimate
American grievances as Bolshevik conspiracy, and the convenient omission was the fact that the guilty mill
owners (and a complicit city mayor) had enlisted "thousands" of armed thugs to act as union-busters. Check
out Beda (2019 [full text online]) for confirmation in a centennial piece in both words and images.

COMPULSORY VIEWING

SEE CONTEMPORARY NEWSREEL AND MODERN COMMENTARY

We mention all this because at time of writing [= April 2021] the British press is lying its teeth out every day as
part of controlling public opinion by targeted amending/emending of everyday fact. Click here for a glaring
example from 19th April 2021.

The Overman Committee will now hear evidence against suspected Bolsheviks between 11th
February and 10th March [subthread continues 15th June 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]
[THREAD = THE PSYCHOLOGY OF BANKER-CONTROLLED PATRIOTISM]
1919 [4th February for a month or so] The German Revolution [VI - From Kaiser To Weimar Constitution (The German Soviets Crushed)]: [Continued from 19th January 1919] On 4th February 1919 Minister of Defence Gustav Noske's [Wikipedia biography] counter-revolutionary Freikorps begins a concerted assault on centres of left-wing dissidence across Germany, reducing them one by one, and culminating in bloody repression in Berlin 9th-13th March. Only the Munich Soviet will remain intact, and that only for a few extra weeks [see 21st February below]. FURTHER READING: For the gory details see the aforementioned Watt book [see 23rd January above], especially Part Four thereof [subthread continues at 21st February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE WW1 WORKING CLASS SOLDIER] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

WHEN WILL WE EVER LEARN ... 

1 This is the title of Vamik Volkan's (2006) monograph [Amazon ESSENTIAL READING] on the nature of nationally romanticised human aggression. The point being, of course, that after four years of hell on earth in the trenches we now have Germans happily killing other Germans for not being good enough Germans!!

1919 [5th-12th February] Hugo Koehler, Secret Agent [III - The German Navy (Tour Of Inspection)]: [Continued from 18th December 1918] On 5th February 1919, having been assigned to the U.S. Navy team on the Allied Naval Armistice Commission [Wikipedia briefing], Hugo W. Koehler attends a briefing at Britain's northern anchorage at Scapa Flow and then sets sail on a fact-finding tour of German ports. Here is an extract from his 12th February report on the conditions he found at Wilhelmshaven ...

"Went ashore [at Wilhelmshaven] with the armistice commission inspection party [and] found the German ships all in a frightful state, both as regards cleanliness and preservation. They had evidently been hastily put out of commission, for there was no one whatever on board [...] and guns were already beginning to rust inside and out. [...] We also inspected the destroyers, submarines, and the aircraft station. Conditions were everywhere alike: everything unspeakably filthy, no work being done, everything going to rack and ruin" (Capelotti, op. cit. inf., p41).

And again in Hamburg 24th February ...

"Extreme bitterness toward the English seems to be lost in their greater hatred of France. They say France has only one idea of peace - to ruin Germany utterly - and the only thing that can keep France from doing this is the British sense of fair play and this latent friendship of America ... A restaurant manager asked the same question that greeted us on all sides: how soon American tourists might be expected" (p49).

We shall be returning to Koehler's tour of inspection in June (when the Imperial German Navy decides to go out with a bang) [subthread continues at 16th June 1919]. [THREAD = HISTORICAL CAMEOS]

***** YUGOSLAVIA SET UP FOR A CENTURY OF DISASTER *****

1919 [Friday 7th-Tuesday 18th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XIV - Boundaries and Borders (The Serbs, Croats, and Slovenians)]: [Continued from 3rd February 1919] On 7th February 1919 Washington formally recognises the Kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes [see 1st December 1918 QUITE IMPORTANT], colloquially "Yugoslavia", subject to conference resolving a number of border issues, not least those between the constantly bickering component ethnicities (who cannot even agree what alphabet to use) ...

QUICKIE: As shown on this Wikipedia map, the major states of Yugoslavia were (from the northwest to the southeast): Slovenia, Croatia-Slavonia, and Banat (all lately Austro-Hungarian Roman Catholic), Bosnia and Herzegovina (both lately Ottoman Muslim), and Serbia and Montenegro (both Slavic, Orthodox Christian, with Cyrillic alphabet). The royal house, however, is Serbia's Karadjordjevic Dynasty [Wikipedia briefing], the ruling elite remains Serbia's ruling elite (the same people who almost certainly paid for the hit on a certain Austrian Archduke not that long previously [see 28th June 1914, and the ensuing million words]), and the capital is Serbia's Belgrade. The kingdom's head delegate in Paris is the Serbian premier Nikola Pašić [Wikipedia biography] (fondly recalled by some as "a devious, dangerous old man who loved two things: power and Serbia" (MacMillan, op.
Italy, however, is decidedly unimpressed at the prospect of replacing Austria-Hungary on the other side of the Adriatic with a large new kingdom, and it will not be long before they pre-empt the Peace Conference by landing troops (and a protofascist Duce to go with them) in the Croatian coastal province of Fiume/Rijeka [map]. We shall be returning to this particular flashpoint shortly [see 12th September below]. On 18th February the new kingdom's delegation is called to the conference; and even this causes friction, in that only the two delegates noted above are to speak, neither of whom are particularly fond of their Bosnian compatriots. Britain and France will await the final Versailles Treaty before recognising Yugoslavia; indeed, Washington's haste in doing so has never been explained. FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see Chapter 9 of Margaret MacMillan's (2001) "Paris, 1919" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 9th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING][THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING][THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [9th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XV - Formal Proceedings (The Arab Session)]: [Continued from 7th February 1919] Having been in Paris since 19th January, Prince Faisal bin Hussein finally gets the chance to put the case for an Arab Kingdom to conference on 9th February 1919. Here is Andelman (2008), updating us on the latest news from the Middle East ...

"[While waiting], the Zionists and the Arabs were far from idle. There was much lobbying to be done on multiple agendas. The Zionists were concerned with widespread reports of pogroms against Jewish communities in Poland and hostility by British forces in the Middle East to the thousands of Jews arriving in Palestine in fulfilment of the promises of the Balfour Declaration. [...] The Zionist agenda now evolving was far more ambitious than any envisioned by Balfour - including the transformation of all Palestine into a self-governing Jewish commonwealth under a British mandate, with Hebrew as the official language" (p99).

For the present, Prince Faisal simply re-confirms his earlier undertaking that Palestine would not be included in his proposed Arab Kingdom [see 3rd January above], and discussions go back behind closed doors, awaiting Chaim Weizmann's turn in the limelight on 27th February [subthread continues at 14th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


1919 [14th-16th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XVI - Boundaries and Borders (The Trèves Armistice Extension)]: [Continued from 9th February 1919] Between 14th and 16th February 1919 a side-meeting on continuing the armistice takes place at Trèves/Trier [map]. In addition to extending the previous ceasefire periods (this time sine die), this one also insists that the Germans cease "all hostilities against the Poles" - see full wording. The new agreement comes into effect 17th February and will run until the formal signing of the Versailles Treaty on 28th June [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

***** WINSTON CHURCHILL, CAT AMONGST PIGEONS!! *****
***** WINSTON CHURCHILL, CAT AMONGST PIGEONS!! *****
***** WINSTON CHURCHILL, CAT AMONGST PIGEONS!! *****

1919 [14th-16th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XVII - Formal Proceedings ("Churchill's Russian Suggestion")]: [Continued from preceding entry] On 14th February 1919 Britain's Secretary of State for War Winston Churchill [see 10th January above], newly arrived in Paris from London, addresses the Supreme Council. Here is Watt (1968) on what happens next ...
"The moment was surely unpropitious. Lloyd George had returned to London six days before. Orlando had gone back to Italy temporarily, and Woodrow Wilson was to leave that very evening for his hurried trip to the United States. The meeting began just before seven in the evening. No one had dined, and Wilson's train was scheduled to leave at eight-thirty. [...] Arthur Balfour, the senior British delegate in the absence of Lloyd George, at once introduced [Churchill, who duly] announced that he wished to inform the Council of the thinking of the British Cabinet regarding Russia. The Cabinet, he said, had met only the day before and was at a loss to understand what its Russian policy should be. There were British forces in Russia, and by one means or another they had contracted obligations towards the White Russian armies [...]. The Allies had all been put into an absurd position by the Prinkipo fiasco [see 22nd January above], and he trusted that there would be no more invitations of that type. He went on to suggest that the time had come for the Council to reconsider its policy toward Russia. [...] Yet, his presence in Paris was suspicious. Perhaps he had come with the permission of the British Cabinet, but had he come with Lloyd George's full knowledge and blessings? What did he really want? There was no time for speculation. President Wilson glanced at his watch and announced that he must be off. Clemenceau observed that 'a matter of such importance could not be settled at a short and unexpected meeting'. Wilson rose to his feet and leaned against the back of his chair. If a new Russian policy must be created, he said, he was in favour of resolving this 'cruel dilemma' by withdrawing all Allied forces from Russia and letting events take their course. [...] But, Churchill asked, what about the White armies? This would be condemning them to destruction [...]. The President said that he could not help this. Everyone agreed that the only way Bolshevism in Russia could be beaten was to launch a huge invasion stiffened by Allied armies - and even this offered no guarantee of success. Anyway, not a single one of the Allies was prepared to contribute men to such an invasion. On this inconclusive note, Wilson rushed off and the Council of Ten adjourned" (pp90-92).

The meeting duly reconvenes 15th February, and this time only one of the five premiers - Clemenceau - is present, and he is happy to do some sabre-rattling ...

"The French Army's Chief of Staff, General Henri Alby [Wikipedia biography], presented a very optimistic picture of possibilities in Russia. Allied regular forces, he claimed, could easily defeat the Reds, and it would not take too many divisions to do so. Churchill then took over and began to castigate the whole conception of the Prinkipo Conference. [...] Clemenceau said that he had always 'been completely opposed'. Balfour allowed that he had 'never been in favour' [and] Sonnino announced that he had been 'opposed to it from the commencement'. Having gone this far, the Council now found itself presented with a Churchill proposal calling for the immediate establishment of an 'Allied Council for Russian Affairs', whose principal task would be to draw up a plan for 'concerted action against the Bolsheviks'. This plan, as Churchill sketched it out, was to be 'a definite war scheme'. Everyone seemed to think this a good idea, and the Council adjourned" (p92).

But when the absent Wilson and Lloyd George are telegraphically briefed concerning these latest events, they both put their foot down very firmly ...

"Lloyd George and Wilson learned of the scheme and sent categorical instructions to their delegations that no plan for Allied military intervention was even to be considered. Wilson cabled House to make it plain that the United States was 'not at war with Russia' and would in no foreseeable circumstances 'take part in military operations there against the Russians'. Lloyd George fired off a blistering telegram to Churchill charging with grossly exceeding his authority in the whole affair. Simultaneously, Balfour was instructed to withdraw all support for an armed invasion. [...] The whole interventionary scheme thus collapsed. Churchill returned to London, the French Army retired to lick its wounds, and the Russian Civil War continued” (pp92-93).

And so it came to pass that - working to the time-honoured principle that if you cannot beat someone you have to consider joining them instead - the Versailles scenery is now rapidly re-set for some hurried bridge-building with the Soviets, and an urgent call duly goes out to the already partly briefed (and personally raring to go) William C. Bullitt [last heard of on 1st February above, and back on 20th] [subthread continues at 17th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [14th February or hereabouts] The Russian Civil War [XCIII - Political and International Front (Henry Cabot Lodge Speaks Out): [Continued from 1st February 1919] On or about 14th February 1919 the Republican Party's hawkish Chairman of the influential Senate Foreign Relations Committee, Henry Cabot Lodge [Wikipedia biography] (a man much hated by the incumbent Democrat President) makes the point in
"With the end of the war on November 11, 1918, Allied statesmen found difficulty in persuading voters at home that fighting in Russia was still necessary. Both in England and in the United States there was an outcry for the withdrawal of troops from Russia. As early as February, 1919, Senator Lodge, speaking before the United States Senate on the subject of the American forces in Northern Russia, declared that 'it is the duty of the United States to take those troops out. They are too many to be sacrificed wantonly and uselessly, and they are too few to be effective!' (Stewart, 1932, k2963-2971).

This rather pointed politicking duly gets Lodge a dinner invitation to the White House once Wilson arrives back from Paris [see 26th February below] (Watt, 1968) [subthread continues at 18th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

"The commission on [Poland's] borders had more meetings than any other" (MacMillan, 2001, p277)

1919 [14th February or hereabouts] The Versailles Peace Conference [XVIII - Political and International Front (Poland)]: [Continued from entry before last] On 14th February 1919 conference turns its attention to Point XIII of President Wilson's Fourteen Points [see 7th January 1918] (the one promising an independent Poland in order to bring together "indisputably Polish populations") ...

QUICKIE: Poland, lest it be overlooked, is one of General Tasker H. Bliss's [Wikipedia biography] "submerged nations" [see 28th June below], and, like his metaphoric mosquitoes [ditto], has been "vicious from the moment of [its] birth". For a long time, she had existed as one half of the geographically very extensive Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth [Wikipedia briefing and map; note that the old Lithuania included much of the modern Ukraine], only to fall to Tsarist Russian intrigue during the second half of the 18th Century. Here is MacMillan (2001) explaining why, in 1914, there were therefore so many Poles and such a small Poland to fit them in ...

"The Poles of Germany, perhaps 3 million out of a total population of 56 million, shared in the prosperity of one of the most developed nations of Europe. [...] The Poles of Austria-Hungary, concentrated in Austrian Galicia, lagged far behind. Corrupt, poor, the most backward part of a decaying empire, Galicia was a byword for misery. [...] The rest of Europe's Poles, about half the total number, lived under Russian rule, the most brutal, oppressive, and incompetent of all" (p278).

And by the end of the war, things have, if anything, grown even more confused ...

"In 1919 all [Poland's] borders were in question and there were enemies everywhere: the surviving units of the German army, many of them to the east, and beyond them Russians (Bolshevik or anti-Bolshevik, none wanted an independent Poland) and other nationalists competing for the same territory: Lithuanians in the north, Ukrainians to the east, and Czechs and Slovaks to the south. And Poland had few natural defences. Between 1918 and 1920 [she was] to fight six different wars. [...] As much as 10% of Poland's wealth had been destroyed in the war. The Germans had ransacked the Polish territories during their occupation. Raw materials, manufactured goods, factories, machinery, even church bells had been fed into the German war effort" (p280).

Moreover, the Allies differed one to another for selfish reasons. France wanted a big Poland, in order to spite Germany, the United States had large Polish immigrant communities to keep happy, and Britain - well, Poland was just a long way away (although not quite far enough, come 1939).
devastated regions are going to cost some 75 billion Francs [~$15B, ~£4B]. Now it so happens that one of the best economists of that age - the aforementioned John Maynard Keynes (again see 23rd January above) - is attending the conference on behalf of the British Treasury, and will conclude that this is a purposely exaggerated figure. Keynes is also deeply (and increasingly loudly) concerned at Germany's ability to pay the sums being demanded. Here is historian Richard M. Watt with some useful context...

"But there was a practical limit. The limit was Germany's capacity to pay, though nobody could agree upon what this capacity was. A series of British financial experts had tackled the problem and had come up with estimates ranging from 8000 million dollars all the way up to a fantastic 120,000 million dollars - a figure which certainly exceeded the value of the entire German national wealth, which the Americans estimated at about 75,000 million dollars. [...] The United States delegation kept pointing out that the maximum amount which could be got out of the German economy, even over a period as long as thirty years, was only a small fraction of what the French and the British (not to mention the Italians and the Belgians) were claiming. For even while the Reparations Committee was sitting, other committees were busy stripping Germany of her colonies, her overseas investments, her chemicals, her transatlantic cables, and every one of her merchant vessels of more than sixteen hundred tons; still others were taking away the Saar, Alsace-Lorraine, and the Polish provinces, and another committee was requiring Germany to pay for all the costs of the Allied occupation of the Rhineland. With all this capital investment gone, how could Germany possibly pay the fantastic reparations bills?" (Watt, 1968, pp488-489)

And MacMillan (2001) adds...

"During the Peace Conference the French also realised that, since Britain had spent even more on the war than France, including war costs would boost the British share of whatever the Germans finally paid. The French quietly changed tack, arguing to include only direct damages - for their destroyed towns and villages, their flooded coalmines, and their torn-up railway lines. That would give France about 70% of all German payments, Britain perhaps 20%, and other claimants - Belgium, Italy, or Serbia - whatever was left. After intense bargaining, the British insisted on 30%, with the French getting 50% and the remaining 20% shared out among the smaller powers. It took until 1920 to get a final agreement on 28% for Britain and 52% for France. [... Thanks to this] British resistance, it proved impossible to agree on a figure for the treaty. At the end of March the Allied leaders, now meeting as the Council of Four [as of 24th March 1919 the top team will be reduced to premiers only, and the Japanese will have gone home - Ed.], decided on the alternative of the special commission. The postponement, one of the American experts wrote in his diary, 'will relieve Great Britain and France from their troubles of making public the small amount they are to get from reparations because both Prime Ministers believe their government will be overthrown if the facts are known'. He was right" (p260).

Needless to say, if the Allies are going to have half a chance of collecting on such a bill, they are going to need a well-fed German workforce, both literally and politically. They also need to survive a counter-offensive by the German banks, most of whom have powerful friends (or even, in many cases, relatives) on Wall Street. The reparations issue, in short, is far from over [subthread continues at 18th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [19th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [XX - Political and International Front (Clemenceau Shot)]: [Continued from 18th February 1919] On 19th February 1919 an anarchist named Louis-Émile Cottin [Wikipedia biography] ambushed French premier Georges Clemenceau as he emerges from his hotel and lets off half a dozen rounds, one of which hits him square in the chest but misses all the vital organs. Clemenceau will survive the attack, but his absence will unbalance the Supreme Council at a critical time. He will later light-heartedly "sentence" his attacker to eight years intensive training in shooting straighter! The slug is deemed too dangerous to attempt to remove, and remains in the victim's chest for another ten years [see, for example, the very next entry] [subthread continues at 26th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** BULLITT IS HIRED *****

1919 [20th February-14th March] The Russian Civil War [XCIV - Political and International Front (Bullitt To Moscow)]: [Continued from 18th February 1919] On 20th February 1919, following Winston Churchill's disastrous intervention at the Quai d'Orsay six days previously (which see), and already prepped by
his briefing at the beginning of the month at the U.S. Intelligence Hub in Bern [see 1st February above],

William C. Bullitt, Jr. is instructed by Secretary of State Robert Lansing [see 6th July 1918] to prepare for a sensitive special mission to Moscow. He is immediately further briefed as to his terms of reference by both Colonel House [see 25th October 1918] and Philip Kerr [Later Lord Lothian] [check him out ESSENTIAL BACKGROUND] (Lloyd George's confidential secretary). Here is his account of those discussions (note how the advisors have concealed Churchill's part in collapsing any Prinkipos deal)

... 

***** WILSON DOES HIS BIT (AT LAST) ***** 

"I was dining at Mr. Lloyd George's apartment to discuss Russian affairs with his secretaries, so that I had a fair idea of the point of view of everyone in Paris. [...] The idea was this: Lloyd George had gone over to London on February 9 [...] He, however, still insisted that the Prinkipos proposal must be renewed or some other peace proposal made, and I arranged a meeting between him and Col. House, which was to take place, I believe, on February 24 [.]. However, on the 19th day of the month, Mr. Clemenceau was shot, and the next day Mr. Lloyd George telephoned over from London to say that [...] this prevented renewing] the Prinkipos proposal. Therefore, it was decided that I should go at once to Russia to attempt to obtain from the Soviet Government an exact statement of the terms on which they were ready to stop fighting." (pp30-31).

Before departing [this may already have happened in Bern - Ed.], he will be teamed up with one Captain Walter William Pettit [no convenient biography], a U.S. Army intelligence officer who is occasionally mentioned in the histories as having prior experience in Russia with humanitarian aid agencies interviewing German prisoners-of-war ...

CAMÉO - CAPTAIN PETTIT'S REPORTS: Pettit was not a State Department diplomat, and reported separately within the War Department's G-2 chain of command (presumably directly to General van Deman [see both 11th and 23rd January above above]). Bullitt presented copies of Pettit's reports to the subsequent Senate Inquiry as appendices, in order to confirm his own core testimony [see 12th September below]. The reports are interesting because they indicate the sort of detail which intelligence officers have to concern themselves with. Pettit subsequently went second author to one Caroline King Cumming [nothing known] on the (1920) book "Russian-American Relations, March 1917-March 1920" [Amazon].

While in Moscow Pettit will go about his business (whatever that might have been) and Bullitt will attend talks with Foreign Commissar Georgy Chicherin [see 4th April 1918] and, on one occasion, also with Lenin. The outcome of the discussions, which he brings back to Paris in the form of a Draft Allied-Soviet Peace Treaty dated 14th March, will be the subject of detailed front- and back-room discussion in late March and throughout April [subthread continues at 26th February 1919]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


1919 [24th February] The Versailles Peace Conference [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (The Supreme Economic Council Established)]: [Continued from TBA] On 24th February 1919 the Supreme Council at Versailles sets up a subsidiary Supreme Economic Council (SEC) [Wikipedia briefing], with Herbert Hoover as its "Economic Director". Their brief is to coordinate Hoover's burgeoning multi-million dollar humanitarian aid industry [see upthread 4th January, thence as directed], and tangentially - to give greater political respectability to Hoover's American Relief Administration (ARA) [ditto] ...
**LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED:** By becoming director of both the ARA and the SEC, Hoover thereby became able to mark his own homework, as his political enemies soon noted ...

"His chief handicap [...] is an appalling moral obtuseness. This is partly due, no doubt, to his experiences in the international mining mart [...] under decidedly questionable sponsorship, but it is even more the direct result of an extremely unfortunate childhood environment. He was orphaned when only ten, shunted from relative to relative, treated none too well at times, and the scars of those bitter boyhood days can never fade. While still in his teens he received his initial business training in a real estate promoter's office and a better school for cynicism could hardly be devised" (Liggett, 1932, k48-57).

Other historians are more gracious ...

"Hoover's focus on doing rather than talking permeated the American Relief Administration (ARA), the massive relief enterprise he ran from 51 Avenue Montaigne in Paris. In 1919, ARA headquarters had grown into a busy complex of fifty offices that resembled more a military operation than an aid organisation devoted to alleviating human suffering. There were no pictures on the wall but a giant map that tracked all ARA shipping movements and multiple charts listing all the required foodstuffs for no less that twenty-five countries. Even Hoover himself recalled the place as rather 'unhuman' and 'mechanical'" (Wentling and Medoff, 2012, p4).

Hoover's SEC team includes the following persons ...

- **USA:** Already introduced at 23rd January above, **Bernard Baruch, Vance McCormick, and Norman Davis,** plus newcomer **Henry Mauris Robinson,** lawyer-banker [no convenient biography but responds to diligent browsing].
- **Britain:** Already introduced at 23rd January above, **John Maynard Keynes,** plus newcomers **Lord Robert [Gascoyne]-Cecil** [see 21st January 1919], **Sir William. Mitchell-Thompson [later Lord Selsdon]** [Wikipedia biography], **Hubert Llewellyn Smith** [ Spartacus Educational biography], and **Edward Frank Wise** [Wikipedia biography], civil servant.
- **France:** Already introduced at 23rd January above, **Louis Loucheur,** plus newcomer **Ernest Vilgrain** [no convenient biography], Under-Secretary for Supply, confidant of Hoover, and later charged with profiteering [source].
- **Italy:** **Augusto Ciuelli** [Wikipedia biography], **Bernado Attolico** [Wikipedia biography], professor of economics, **Baron Vincenzo Macchi di Cellere** [Wikipedia biography], Italian Ambassador to Washington, and "a man with an extraordinary capacity to ignore the facts" (MacMillan, 2001, p375).

With the oversight committee now in place, Congress immediately appropriates a budget of $100 million for the **American Relief Administration** (ARA) (and about as much again will be received from private donations). The first to benefit are the people of Poland [about 20% of the ARA budget is disbursed in Poland and this particular stream of aid will continue throughout the Poland-Russian War - Ed.].

**LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED:** By feeding Poland, the ARA, the SEC, and the Peace Conference in general, immediately become *de facto* sponsors of the incipient shooting war against the Bolsheviks, that is to say, responsible not for bringing WW1 to a tidy closure but for extending it *sine die*. This particular Versailles sub-narrative will be revisited in depth in the entry for 3rd April 1919, which see [subthread continues at TBA].

**[THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]** [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = FOOD AS PROPAGANDA]

**1919 [7th March]** **The German Revolution [VIII - From Kaiser To Weimar Constitution (Hoffmann's Interim Bavarian Coalition)]:** [Continued from 21st February 1919] On 7th March 1919 the surviving Bavarian Social Democratic Party leader, **Johannes Hoffmann** [Wikipedia biography], swears in a cross-factional coalition to replace the short-lived **People's State of Bavaria** [see 21st February above]. However, as we shall shortly be seeing, this new administration is fated to be ousted, in its turn, in less than a month [subthread continues at 6th April 1919].

**[THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]** [THREAD = THE WW1 WORKING CLASS SOLDIER] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

**1919 [21st March]** **The Versailles Peace Conference [Elsewhere Meanwhile (Civil War in Hungary)]:** [Continued from 24th November 1918 ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] On 21st March 1919 the **Socialist Federative Republic of Councils in Hungary** [Wikipedia briefing] is declared in Budapest, with **Sándor Garbai** [Wikipedia biography] as head of state and the Communist **Béla Kun** [Wikipedia biography] as Foreign Minister. This sets the stage for the **Hungarian White Terror** [check it out STILL TERRIFYINGLY RELEVANT IN 2023], a period of bloody civil war during which Hungarian Rightists under **Miklos Horthy** [Wikipedia biography] - with no little external encouragement - summarily purge the most vocal Leftists and the most
1919 [3rd/9th April] **The Versailles Peace Conference [The Bolshevik Blockade (The Nansen Proposal)]:**

[Continued from TBA] On 3rd April 1919, in an attempt to alleviate civilian suffering caused by the continuing blockade of Russian trade routes [this is the "cordon" referred to by Lloyd George in the entry for 16th January 1919 IN RETROSPECT A SURPRISINGLY SIGNIFICANT ISSUE], the Norwegian celebrity explorer turned diplomat Fridtjof Nansen [Wikipedia biography] submits to President Wilson on behalf of the Versailles Supreme Council "a suggestion from a neutral point of view for the alleviation of this gigantic misery on purely humanitarian grounds" (Nansen, opening paragraph, as reproduced in Bullitt, op. cit. inf.), thus ...

**CAMEO - THE NANSEN PROPOSAL:** William C. Bullitt [see upthread 30th January 1919] was the American delegation's Russian specialist in Paris, and his account of events - Bullitt (op. cit. inf.) - reproduces the Nansen proposal in full. The text is also readily available in digital format nowadays ...

**Read the Nansen Proposal here** (courtesy of the U.S. Office of the Historian)

As to what happened next, we shall follow Liggett (op. cit. inf.), because this 1932 work (1) benefits from a decade's hindsight, and (2) comes from a source not himself party to the original proceedings. Liggett summarises Nansen's proposal as ...

"...calling attention to the fact that in Russia 'hundreds of thousands of people are dying monthly from sheer starvation and disease' and suggesting the creation of a commission of a wholly non-political character, devoted solely to the humanitarian purpose of saving life" (p271).

Liggett has no problem with the proposal as a proposal, but makes much of the Supreme Council's supremely unconstructive response, pointing out that it was drafted for their signature by their resident adviser on matters of economics, namely businessman, commodity market swindler, and field accessory to big time stock market insider trading Herbert Hoover ...

Readers unfamiliar with [President] 1929-1933 Herbert Hoover in general, or as head of the Versailles Supreme Council's subordinate <Supreme Economic Council> in particular, should see the entry for <24th February 1919> before proceeding.

Hoover drafted the Supreme Council's reply, which duly went out under the signatures of Wilson and the premiers of Italy, Britain, and France [names below], laying out what terms and conditions would have to apply. The reply was delivered to Nansen on 9th April 1919. Here are the main strings attached (Liggett is firstly quoting from the 1919 document, and then, in 1932, commenting upon it) ...

"'Subject to your supervision, the problem of distribution should be solely under the control of the people of Russia themselves. [...] That such a course would involve cessation of all hostilities within definite lines in the territory of Russia is obvious. And the cessation of hostilities would necessarily involve a complete suspension of the transfer of troops and military material of all sorts to and within the Russian territory. Indeed, relief to Russia which did not mean return to a state of peace would have worked out entirely to the advantage of the counter-revolutionists" (p272).

(Signed) V. K. Orlando, D. Lloyd George, Woodrow Wilson, G. Clemenceau.'

At first reading, the above reply might seem a fairly reasonable acceptance of Dr. Nansen's offer, but the suggestion that hostilities must cease contained elements of grim humour when one reflects that the Finns and Czechoslovakians, as well as Kolchak's and Denikin's expeditions, even then, were being financed by the Allied governments and fed in part with American Relief Administration supplies furnished by Hoover. And, of course, the other condition that the Soviets must completely suspend all transfer of troops would have worked out entirely to the advantage of the counter-revolutionists" (p272).

**FURTHER READING:** For more of the detail from 1919 itself see William C. Bullitt's (1919, now digitised) "The Bullitt Mission to Russia" [Amazon]. For the retrospective analysis see Walter W. Liggett's (1932/2015) "The Rise of Herbert Hoover" [Amazon] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [5th April-2nd June] **The Russian Civil War [TBA - Central and Southern Front (Hushed Up Polish Atrocities)]:** [Continued from TBA] Between 5th April 1919 and 25th May 1919 American-resourced Polish troops carry out a number of (never punished, never generally publicised) antisemitic and anti-
Bolshevik murderous atrocities. Here is how these events will be reported a decade later in Walter W. Liggett's (1932/2015) "The Rise of Herbert Hoover" [Amazon] ...

"It is a shameful chapter in our [= the United States] history that while food - purchased with public funds - was being withheld from the starving peoples of Germany, Austria, and Hungary, our so-called representatives in Europe - not content with feeding and financing the armies of Poland - were recklessly squandering government funds, and lavishly giving American relief and Red Cross supplies to such unprincipled military adventurers as Admiral Kolchak [see 18th November 1918 WORLD HISTORICAL], Baron Wrangel [see 3rd July 1919, then as directed REVELATORY], Denikin [ditto], Judenich [Wikipedia biography], "Butcher" Mannerheim [see 26th January 1918 REVELATORY], and Von der Goltz [ditto], the German mercenary. [...] This hideous consequence of our interference in internal affairs of Europe is almost unknown to the American people. At Pinsk [map] on April 5, 1919, Polish soldiers surrounded the People's Building where a general conference of cooperative societies was discussing plans for the distribution of flour, and shot 90 of the delegates without any trial whatsoever. Later in April several hundred Jews in Vilna [map] were slaughtered and on April 26 the Jewish quarter of Warsaw was raided by soldiers. Once more the casualties mounted into the hundreds. The Committee for Relief of Jewish War Sufferers [...] was cabled by its agents in Warsaw on May 25 that 'pogroms took place recently in [seven towns named] and other parts of Poland' " (p269). 

"It was the ruthless policy of rigid blockade, combined with destructive invasions that ravaged the fertile grain growing regions of the Volga valley for three successive years, which primarily was the cause of the Russian famines in 1921-1923. This took a toll of at least 5,000,000 human lives - fully as many as were saved by all the American relief agencies in Europe [...]. The following extract from a letter written by the Lithuanian National Council [...] appeared in the New York press of June 14, 1919, and gives some slight idea of the cruelties perpetrated by the Polish troops: 'Using Bolshevism as a pretext, Poland has invaded and is now occupying large parts of Lithuania. Its troops are there indulging in atrocities so horrible that the entire liberal opinion of the world stands aghast' " (idem).
including Britain's **Lloyd George.** The Greeks, in other words, have been "bigged up" to fight an "irredentist" war,

Readers unfamiliar with Greek claims to the Smyrna Strip at the Versailles talks should see the entry at [3rd February 1919] before proceeding. Note especially that "irredentist" ambitions can easily be turned into proxy wars, as with the 2022 NATO-Russian War in the Ukraine.

**KEY VOCABULARY - IRREDENTISM:** *Le mot juste* in such matters is "irredentist", "a political and popular movement in which its members claim, reclaim (usually on behalf of their nation), and seek to occupy territory which they consider "lost" (or "unredeemed"), based on history or legend* (Wikipedia). The standard reading on nationalistically romanticised human aggression is **Vamik Volkan**'s (2006) monograph "Killing in the Name of Identity" ([Amazon ESSENTIAL READING]).

**CAMEO - THE MEGALI IDEA** [Greek = "great idea"]; The Greeks were here resurrecting the Megali Idea [Wikipedia briefing] from their over-romanticised War of Independence in the early 19th Century [see 17th March 1821, thence as directed], when - like many other upppity minorities across the planet - they were persuaded by poets (**Lord Byron** in this case) and opportunistic politicians (1) that they had former glories (most were exaggerated bardic folk-recollections), (2) that some "other" was preventing you getting them back again, and (3) that war, death, and destruction was a fair price to pay in order to right these imagined woes.

Over the coming months, and then on through winter 1919/1920, repeated negotiations between the two parties are attempted and fail, while French and British occupation troops do their best not to be caught openly assisting the Greeks as they press inland. **FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 23rd April 2020]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

1919 [2nd June] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Central and Southern Front (Hushed Up Polish Atrocities)]: [Continued from TBA] This is the date of the [Samuel Report on Polish Antisemitic Atrocities](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polish_antisemitic_atrocities) previously mentioned in the entry for 5th April 1919 [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [3rd July-8th December] The Russian Civil War [The Ukrainian Front (Denikin’s Decisively Ill-Fated Moscow Offensive)]: [Continued from TBA] On 3rd July 1919 **General Denikin** opens an offensive northward from the White-occupied regions of north-eastern Ukraine around Kharkiv [see video animation below] and the north Caucasus, with the objective of taking Moscow and settling the White-Red issue once and for all. The Caucasian Army is commanded by the previously introduced **General Vrangel** [see 19th October 1918], and has - it will later be leaked - been funded to the tune of $14 million by an anonymous American automobile manufacturer looking for business opportunities [see 11th July 1928 for our guess as to who this might have been - Ed.]. The offensive is met by spirited resistance from a recently reprovisioned Red Army and suffers a major defeat at Voronezh in October [Wikipedia briefing: arguably the tipping point in the entire Civil War - Ed.], being driven thereafter back into the Crimea and deep Ciscaucasus. Denikin will duly sack Vrangel 8th December 1919. A century later, the campaign will be neatly summarised at [438] in this 2022 *Eastory* computer animation ...

**YouTube the piece here** (13 mins, incl. sponsor’s message)

This Wikipedia briefing will fill in the details [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [16th October] The Russian Civil War [TBA - South Russian Front (The Harbord Mission to Armenia)]: [Continued from TBA] On 16th October 1919 General **James Guthrie Harbord** [CUNY archive] sets off "on a government vessel to Constantinople, Batum and such other places in Armenia, Russian Transcaucasia and Syria, as will enable you to carry out instructions already discussed with you. It is desired that you investigate and report on political, military, geographical, administrative, economic and other considerations involved in possible American interests and responsibilities in that region” ([Office of the Historian's archive material]) [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]
1919 [25th October] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Political and International Front (Anatole France's Petition)]; [Continued from TBA] On 25th October 1919 some seventy French intellectuals headed by poet-novelist Anatole France [Wikipedia biography] publish an open letter of protest about the continuing blockade of Bolshevik Russia. It includes the following passage ...

"A great unfortunate country, torn and exhausted by all its foreign and civil wars, is about to experience sufferings even greater than those which have so far overwhelmed it. Russia is about to see again drawn around it a criminal blockade without precedent and without excuse. [...] The Allied governments, to attain this inhuman end, have united with their former enemies, and have not hesitated to exert pressure on neutral countries" (quoted in Liggett, 1932/2015, p256).

The blockade is destined to be in place for a further 17 months [Wikipedia briefing], while the Allies mount one failed expedition after another in through their bridgehead ports in the North (Murmansk and Archangelsk), South (Odessa and Sevastopol), and Far East (Vladivostok) [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]


ASIDE - THE UKRAINIAN DIASPORA IN SWITZERLAND: In the 1870s Ukrainian fugitives from Tsarist tyranny, led by one Mykhailo Drahomanov [Wikipedia biography], had established a community in Geneva, Switzerland. In 1876, Drahomanov became active in the Hromada Ukrainian Nationalist Movement [Wikipedia briefing], publishing their propaganda sheet between 1878 and 1882, and generally lobbying for Ukrainian independence from Russia. This being at the height of the historically highly significant "Great Game" [Wikipedia briefing ESSENTIAL CONTEXT; then see 24th October 1813 for starters, and then 11th July 1867 for a specific], we presume that these anti-Tsarists were covertly supported by British and French intelligence services.

Details of the expedition may be found on the website of the International Commission of the Red Cross - check it out. RESEARCH ISSUE: It is not known how many hostile Western military intelligence agents and/or special operatives accompanied the mission, either as ancillary personnel or actually under Red Cross cover [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1919 [19th December] Zionism After Versailles [I - The Third Aliyah Begins]; [New subthread to follow on from Zionism in WW1] The SS Ruslan arrives at Jaffa from Odessa (presently the scene of a bitter struggle between Ukrainian White Russians with support from the Western Allies, and Bolshevik Red Russians). She is bringing home a 644-strong group of "Jewish refugees from Palestine" now that the fighting against the Turks in Palestine has ceased. The voyage was authorised by the British Foreign Secretary Lord Curzon [check him out] ...

ASIDE: Curzon had only taken over as Foreign Secretary 19th October 1919 from Arthur Balfour [check him out], so it is quite possible that the decision had been made in principle before that date. However, the Laissez Passer itself was not signed until 27th November. Two earlier periods of Jewish immigration into Ottoman Palestine had taken place between 1882 and 1903 (the "First Aliyah"), and between 1904 and 1914 (the Second Aliyah"), but we have not given these their own entries.

The arrival marks the beginning of a three-year wave of migration totalling some 40,000 Russian and Eastern European Jews, many of whom were highly motivated young settlers [subthread continues at 9th January 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1920 [1st January] The News as State Deception [Treatises Thereon (Lippmann, 1920a)]; [Continued from TBA] American political advisor turned propaganda theorist Walter Lippmann [check him out] publishes "Liberty and the News" [Amazon], the first of two major essays this year analysing British and
American press commentary concerning the world-historic events in Russia 1917-1920. We have already included a number of specific examples of his findings [see 16th April 1917, then as directed], but here are some of his more general observations ...

"From the point of view of professional journalism the reporting of the Russian Revolution is nothing short of a disaster" (p105).

"If I lie in a lawsuit [...] I can go to jail. But if I lie to a million readers in a matter involving war and peace, I can lie my head off, and, if I choose the right series of lies, be entirely irresponsible. [...] If I asserted that the Japanese secretly drank the blood of children [etc.] I guarantee that most of the newspapers would print it eagerly, and that I could get a hearing in churches all over the country" (pp38-39).

"If [a reporter] is openly hostile to those in authority, he will cease to be a reporter" (p42).

"... the more cocksure [someone] is, the more certainly is he the victim of some propaganda" (p52).

"The biggest liar was the United States government itself" (p112).

[Subthread continues at 4th August 1920 ...]

[THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

1920 [9th January] Zionism After Versailles [II - Creating the Mandate (The Herbert Samuel Mission)]: [Continued from 19th December 1919] The London dailies announce that lately Home Secretary [check him out] is to lead a government mission to British-occupied Palestine to look into "questions of administration and finance" alongside General Edmund Allenby's military administration (Lloyd George, Hansard, 19th February 1922). The local [subthread continues at 1st March 1920] is presently [check him out] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1920 [1st March] Zionism After Versailles [III - Creating the Mandate (Trumpeldor Killed)]: [Continued from 9th January 1920] One of the Zionist settlers in British-occupied Pre-Mandate Palestine, Joseph Trumpeldor [check him out], is killed in a fire-fight defending his settlement, thus earning himself a place in the Zionist hall of fame [subthread continues at 19th April 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1920 [4th April] The Russian Civil War [The Ukrainian Front (Vrangel Reinstated)]: [Continued from TBA] On 4th April 1920, having spent the winter in disgrace in the Crimea but with Denikin himself now out of favour with the Allies, [check him out] is put in command of what remains of the South Russian field armies in preparation for an advance into the Taurida Oblast [Wikipedia briefing/man] [the Taurida region includes not just the Crimea but also much of modern Kherson and Zaporizhia province; these latter provinces will be occupied by the Russians early in the 2022 NATO-Russian War - Ed.]. [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1920 [19th-26th April] Zionism After Versailles [IV - Creating the Mandate (The San Remo Conference)]: [Continued from 1st March 1920] Held under the auspices of the Versailles Peace Conference the previous Spring [see 18th January 1919 above], key delegates get together again at San Remo, Italy, to discuss the proposed League of Nations Mandates for the future administration of the Middle Eastern territories captured from the Ottomans in 1918, that is to say, Palestine, Syria and Lebanon, and Mesopotamia. Much of the thinking has already been done, and so it now only takes a week formally to assign Syria and Lebanon to France, and Palestine and Mesopotamia to Britain. See the Wikipedia briefing for the full wording of the substantive Resolution. The conference coincides with riots by some exceptionally worried Arabs, and - as White Russian settlers heading westward into "Injun country" - the formation of the Haganah [check them out], the paramilitary Zionist self-defence force [subthread continues at 30th June 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1920 [23rd April through to mid-June] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [II - Change of Management in Ankara]: [Continued from 15th May 1919] Now the problem with encouraging irredentist ambitions in one
country is that they will invariably impact come at the expense of that country's neighbours, who will promptly develop nationalisms of their own. In the present case the ailing Ottomans are now goaded by the Greeks into rising phoenix-like from the ashes of their empire, and on 23rd April 1920 the popular Turkish nationalist leader Mustafa Kemal Atatürk [Wikipedia biography] is elected First Speaker of the Grand National Assembly of Turkey, preaching - among other things - freedom from foreign military interference. The Greek-Turkish War thus becomes in effect a broader Turkish War of Independence [Wikipedia briefing], complete with fronts against Greece, Armenia, and the various occupying powers themselves. On 19th-26th April 1920 Prime Minister Lloyd George and the other interested parties meet at the San Remo Conference [Wikipedia briefing], but fail to define the boundaries of Syria, Palestine, and Iraq to their own satisfaction, let alone that of Ankara. On 3rd May 1920 Atatürk is elevated from First Speaker to Prime Minister, and on 27th May 1920 the Turks win their first victory, killing or capturing an entire French battalion in the hills north of Tarsus [map], in what will become known as the Karboğazi Ambush [Wikipedia briefing]. With their noses thus bloodied, on 2nd June 1920 French occupation forces start to fall back in the face of increasingly belligerent Turkish (Atatürk, it will be remembered, had been a highly successful field commander during the 1915 Gallipoli Campaign, and easily had the measure of the new invasion - Ed.].

**FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 23rd June 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

**1920 [24th April-18th October] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Central and Southern Front (Polish-Soviet War): [Continued from TBA] On 24th April 1920, following months of partisan support for the Latvian and other White Russian contingents to their east, and openly encouraged by western diplomats backing the Whites against the Bolsheviks (the entire Russian Civil War is a western proxy war, remember), the Poles launch a major military offensive eastward into Belarus and northern Ukraine, with the intention of capturing Kyiv/Kiev [map] and securing the nearby oblasts. The city duly falls 7th May 1920 [Wikipedia briefing]. A week later, however, the Red Army begins a counteroffensive and by mid-July is threatening Brest-Litovsk [map] on the road to Warsaw. A French diplomatic delegation arrives in Warsaw but brings no troops, and by 13th August the Red Army makes its move westward, only to suffer what Lenin will describe as an "enormous" defeat. A ceasefire will then be agreed on 18th October 1920, to be consolidated into the Treaty of Riga [Wikipedia briefing] on 18th March 1921 [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

**1920 [8th May-8th May 1940] Costa Rica, 1871-2018 [III - The Quiet Time, 1920-1940]: [Continued from 27th January 1917] We presently have nothing at all to say about the five Costa Rican presidents who served between 1920 and 1940 [subthread continues at 8th May 1940]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

**1920 [6th June-3rd November] The Russian Civil War [The Ukrainian Front (Vrangel’s Taurida Offensive)]: [Continued from TBA] On 6th June 1920 the recently reinstated General Vrangel begins his offensive northward out of the Crimea, presently the last stronghold of the White Armies in the south. They quickly fan out into the Taurida Oblast, with one force heading north-westward into Kherson Province and another heading north-eastward past Melitopol [map] toward Zaporizhia Province. There will follow several weeks of initial victories, culminating in a crossing of the Dnieper River at Kakhovka [map] on 7th August 1920 ...

**ASIDE:** This is the location of the modern Nova Kakhovka Dam [Wikipedia briefing], as regularly featured during 2022 in reports from the NATO-Russian War.

By October, however, the Red Army will have assembled a much large counterattacking force, and the Whites are easily driven back into the Crimea, from where in due course many will be shipped out to bolster the Ukrainian diaspora in the West. The campaign is neatly summarised at 0530-0540 in this 2022 Eastory computer animation ...

**YouTube the piece here** (13 mins, incl. sponsor’s message)
The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [III - The 1920 Greek Summer Offensive]: [Continued from 23rd April 1920] On 23rd June 1920 Greek forces launch what they hope will prove a decisive offensive in Western Anatolia on a front extending from the Bay of Ephesus [map] 100 kilometres south of Smyrna, to Bursa [map] on the Sea of Marmara. To start with, they make good progress, entering Bursa on 8th July and capturing Uşak [map] on 29th August. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 24th September 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

1920 [30th June] Zionism After Versailles [V - Creating the Mandate (Bols Hands Over Palestine)]: [Continued from 19th April 1920] Under the authorisation provided by the San Remo Conference, and as the Chief Administrator of the lands in question, Sir Louis Bols [see 9th January above] formally signs the transfer of power from the military forces of occupation to Herbert Samuel's [ditto] civilian administration. Bols cheekily asks for (and is given) Samuel's receipt - for "one Palestine, complete" noting that the place is no longer "complete", browse <Bols "one Palestine"> to see this rather historic document - Ed.], Samuel will be sworn in as High Commissioner for Palestine the following day [subthread continues at 12th March 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1920 [10th/19th August] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [IV - The Treaty of Sèvres]: [Continued from 23rd June 1920] On 10th August 1920, after 18 months of negotiations subsidiary to those at Versailles [see 18th January 1919 above], Turkish and Allied representatives sign the Treaty of Sèvres [Wikipedia briefing], under the terms of which large swathes of the ancestral Ottoman Empire are parcelled out to selected (and long-covetous) conquerors. France receives Syria and Lebanon, Britain Iraq and Palestine, Greece Smyrna, and Italy the Dodecanese Islands. Armenia is confirmed as an independent nation (although the ethnic Kurds do not get an independent Kurdistan) and recovers regions taken away from it by the Treaty of Batum [see 11th May 1918], and the Arabs are established as the Kingdom of Hejaz [Wikipedia briefing; roughly modern Saudi Arabia] Under King Hussein bin Ali [Wikipedia biography]. On 19th August the Turkish National Assembly formally rejects the treaty's proposals as what in British English we know as a "carve up". FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 24th September 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

1920 [24th September-4th December] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [V - The Armenian Diversion]: [Continued from 10th August 1920] On 24th September 1920, following their rejection of the recognition of Armenia as an independent nation by the Treaty of Sèvres [upthread] and facing hostile manoeuvring by the British out of Persia and the Soviets north of the Caucasus, the Turks set out to secure that region by force of arms ...

Readers unfamiliar with Armenia's part not just in WW1 but at the Versailles Peace Conference should CAREFULLY STUDY the entry at <30th January 1919>, noting especially the links to the earlier <Armenian Genocide> and the oil war in Persia. For more specifically on the Great Game as it played out in Baku start at <27th January 1918> and follow the <Middle Eastern Campaigns> subthread, noting especially the <Dunsterforce> entries.

As usual, there is a lot more going on here than meets the eye, for Armenia has been a pawn in the Great Game since the Crimean War. The Armenians were, in short, an independently-minded mountain tribalism unlucky enough to be surrounded by (presently) no less than FIVE imperially-minded global powers [Wales, by contrast, has only one - Ed.], namely (1) the French, as Ottoman occupying power, (2) the Americans, flexing their interventionist muscles after Versailles, (3) the British, with ambitions in Iraq and Persia, (4) the Turks, eager to get back some of their Ottoman influence, and (5) whoever should win out of the White Russians and the Bolsheviks. And accordingly, any power (or alliance of powers) wishing to make trouble for any other power (or alliance of powers), simply spoke up for the Armenians [remember what we had to say about Irredentism up-thread - Ed.], thus ...
Unsurprisingly, there had been skirmishing in these politically highly charged border areas since as early as June 1920, but the main Turkish advance does not begin until 24th September, when, under the command of General Kâzim Karabekir [Wikipedia biography] their XV Corps moves against Kars [see 23rd April 1918]. The Armenians promptly call for Western and Bolshevik support but their appeal to the West falls upon suddenly deaf ears, and the appeal to the East finds Moscow with more than enough on its plate already with its campaign against the Whites in the Ukraine [see the interwoven Russian Civil War thread]. The campaign goes well for the Turks. Kars is abandoned to them 24th-30th October 1920, followed by Gyumri/Alexandropol a week later. The situation then becomes more complicated on the night of 28th-29th November 1920 when Anatoly Gekker’s [Wikipedia biography] Soviet Eleventh Army crosses into Armenia and declares the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic [Wikipedia briefing]. One Boris Legran [Wikipedia biography] is appointed to administer the region. This is followed on 2nd December 1920 by the now-Sovietised Armenians conceding military defeat to the Turks in the west of their territory and signing the Treaty of Alexandropol [Wikipedia briefing]. The Red Army then enters [Y]Erivan on 4th December 1920. FURTHER READING: For more on Rawlinson's Tiflis-Baku machinations see Paul Rich's (2012) re-editing of Rawlinson's (1923) memoir "Adventures in the Near East" [Amazon]. Other suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 15th October 2020]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]
**The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [VI - Setback for the French]**: (Continued from 24th September 1920) On 15th October 1920, having been carefully preparing during the summer, the Turks make a surprise move against the French occupation outpost at Hasin/Saimbeyli [map], exposing them as seriously over-extended and forcing them to abandon the town a week later. **FURTHER READING**: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 25th October 1920]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

---

**The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [VII - Greek Political Upheaval]**: (Continued from 15th October 1920) On 25th October 1920 King Alexander of Greece [Wikipedia biography] dies of accidental blood poisoning. This event re-kindles animosity between supporters of the pro-German exiled ex-King Constantine [see 30th August 1916, then as directed] and the pro-Allies ruling Greek Liberals under Eleftherios Venizelos [ditto], ushering in the concluding chapter of what is now known to historians as the "National Schism" [Wikipedia briefing]. The renewed confrontation coincides with elections already scheduled for 1st November, and a groundswell of pro-Royalist sentiment sees Venizelos duly dismissed from the premiership, to be replaced by one Dimitrios Gounaris [Wikipedia biography]. Milton (op. cit. inf.) explains the impact of these events this way ...

"Mid-morning on Monday, 15 November 1920, Lloyd George was handed a telegram that brought the worst possible news. The unthinkable had happened - a political earthquake so unexpected that the implications had not yet been fully understood. In the previous day's Greek general election, Venizelos had been trounced at the polls. [...] King Constantine, living in exile since 1917, had become the rallying cry for the opposition [...] and much to the surprise of the opposition, their election strategy struck a chord with the electorate. [...] Chivers Davis [no convenient biography] was one of the first to realise the scale and consequences of the defeat. [...] Greece was dependant on Britain to guarantee its empire in Anatolia, but Britain was unlikely to continue supplying Greece with arms and loans once King Constantine, a reviled figure in England, returned to claim his throne" (pp184-185).

Unfortunately, with the Turks rapidly rediscovering their assertiveness [see items VI and VIII in thread], it was - as we shall be seeing - a particularly bad time for the Greeks to fall out of step with their Versailles sponsors. **FURTHER READING**: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 9th January 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

---

**The Russian Civil War [The Ukrainian Front (Vrangel Evacuated To Constantinople)]**: (Continued from 6th June 1920) On 19th November 1920 the ships carrying the remnants of General Vrangel's White Russian Army - freshly evacuated from Sevastopol and other Crimean ports following its trouncing by the Red Army - start to arrive in Constantinople, the Allied-occupied capital of the defeated Ottoman Empire. From here they will be distributed to emergency transit camps in that general region. While in Constantinople they are, it will later be remarked, "unwelcome guests in a hungry city under Inter-Allied occupation" (Stewart, op. cit. inf., k6257). The White Russian Navy - thirty vessels and some 6000 crew - has escorted the transports, and will now be sent on to the French port at Bizerta, Tunisia [map], a thousand miles to the west. Their numbers include a certain "young lieutenant", thus ...

**CAMEO - "ONE YOUNG LIEUTENANT"**: Stewart adds the following clearly-purposefully-anonymised [and not, as far as we have yet been able to establish - Ed.] tale ...

Readers unfamiliar with the Allied Intervention in Northern Russia, 1919-1920 will get a feel for the campaign by skimming the entry for 26th February 1919> (then as directed) before proceeding.

"One young lieutenant who had formerly been in Archangel, where he had formed a guerrilla fleet of armed motor boats, made his way to the United States and later to a Latin American country. During a revolution he was commissioned to arm motor boats, and with their help the revolutionists won the war. The government thereupon offered him a position as admiral of the navy and Minister of Marine! He later secured a position as chief engineer of their wharves and docks and hired some half dozen of his old friends of the Naval Academy at Petrograd as assistants" (k6323).
Stewart is here clearly referring to the picaresque exploits (on the North Russian Front) of the Lake Onega Flotilla, a makeshift collection of cutters and chasers in the middle of frozen nowhere [man commanded from Archangelsk by General Sir Charles Maynard and in the field [i.e., on the lake] by Robert Woodward Curteis, RNR [no convenient biography but several online mentions]. However, it is not clear whether the "young lieutenant" in question was from the British, American, or White Russian contingents in said campaign, and the Americans were pulled out after only a couple of weeks. The Imperial War Museum has placed some explanatory old newsreel online - view it here (last five mins) FASCINATING STUFF.

The refugee army now spends the winter plotting how to mount a re-invasion of the Ukraine. 

FURTHER READING: This Wiki will fill in the details. See also Chapter XVIII ("The Émigrés") of George Stewart's (1933/2009) "The White Armies of Russia" [Amazon] [subthread continues at 17th April 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1921 The British architect Sir Reginald Blomfield [Wikipedia biography] designs the Menin Gate Memorial to the Missing, to sit astride the Menin Road out of Ypres. [See next 1927 (24th July)] [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]

1921 [4th January] The Russian Civil War [TBA - North Political Front (Humanitarian Cash Spent on Polish Army): [Continued from TBA] On 4th January 1921 Senator from Missouri James A. Reed [Wikipedia biography] leads a U.S. Senate debate on the rights and wrongs of American interference in the Russian Civil War (presently into its fourth year), in which he highlights the deliberate diversion of humanitarian resources to fund the White Russian war effort.

Readers not realising the inhuman cynicism implicit in such acts may find this dictionary definition of the word "humanitarian" educational.

A decade later, Liggett (1932/2015) will recall Senator Reed's accusations as follows (note the two mentions of Herbert Hoover, of whom more shortly) ...

***** SOME TEDIOUS FIGUREWORK, BUT WORLD HISTORIC *****

"[Reed] charged on the floor of the United States Senate on January 4, 1921, that $40,000,000 of the Congressional relief fund 'was spent to keep the Polish Army in the field and engaged in a war we never authorised, and with a nation with which we were at profound peace'. [...] Senator Reed under-stated the case. In addition to the Congressional relief fund, some $25,000,000 had been raised by popular subscription for the suffering children of Central Europe [and] by far the greater part of this sum also was spent in Poland by Hoover, although the advertisements soliciting contributions had declared that Austrian, German, and Armenian children would receive equal benefits. That the great bulk of the so-called European relief funds were used to fight the Soviets is clearly revealed by the report which Hoover made to Congress early in January, 1921. This report revealed that of the $94,938,417 accounted for, all but $8,028,412 was spent in territory immediately contiguous to Russia or in anti-Bolshevik Russia. Of this amount, $51,671,749 was spent in Poland, more than $6,000,000 was spent in Czechoslovakia - when the Czech prisoners of war were attacking Russia [see 29th January 1918], and the rest of the fund was spent in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania, at a time when the Allies were endeavouring to cajole these small Baltic countries into joining the concerted drive on Russia" (p266).

And again ...

Readers unfamiliar with the involvement of <Herbert Hoover> in the WW1 Belgian Relief Racket should both check out that man’s entry herein, and then follow the <Rise of Herbert Hoover> threading in the companion Timeline from 1st September 1914 through 3rd May 1917 before proceeding

"As a member of, and later chairman of, the Allied Supreme Economic Council, Mr. Hoover must bear his share of the odium, and, as the foregoing papers prove, he was one of the most vigorous voices in urging the blockade and prolonged military campaign against the Soviets. Instead of honestly promoting peace, the Supreme Councils of the Allies set up hostile 'buffer states', encouraged the imperialistic aggrandisement of Poland, Italy, Romania, and Czechoslovakia, deliberately fomented national jealousies in both the Baltic and the Balkans, and launched no less than six military expeditions against Soviet Russia, Between the signing of the Armistice on November 11, 1918, and 1921, at least 21 distinct wars raged in Europe, and famine, pestilence, and unbelievably cruel pogroms stalked in the wake of each” (pp266-269).
The conference agrees on four complementary objectives, as follows: (1) to make Prince Faisal bin Hussein [see 3rd and 19th January, and 9th February, 1919 above] (to whom many promises had been made during the fight against the Turks) king in a newly delineated Iraq [doubts remain for some time whether this should or should not include Kurdistan in the north of the region - Ed.], (2) to keep the costs down by using airplanes and armoured cars instead of large monolithic garrisons, (3) to make (Faisal's brother) Prince Abdullah bin Hussein [Wikipedia biography] emir of a newly delineated Transjordan, and (4) to keep the Saudi tribes on side by raising their "subsidy" to £100,000 a year. On 30th March Churchill tries to reassure the Palestinian Arabs in the following terms ...

"It is manifestly right that the scattered Jews should have a national centre and a national home to be re-united and where else but in Palestine with which for 3000 years they have been intimately and profoundly associated? We think it will be good for the world, good for the Jews, good for the British Empire, but also good for the Arabs who dwell in Palestine and we intend it to be so ... they shall share in the benefits and progress of Zionism" (ibid., p519).

Churchill will summarise the Cairo proceedings in the House of Commons later in the year [see 14th June below], and then lead the decisive Colonial Debate in Parliament a year later [see 1st July 1922 below].
1921 [18th March] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [IX - The Treaty of Moscow]: [Continued from 9th January 1921] On 18th March 1921 the pre-republican Turks and the Soviet Union sign the Treaty of Moscow [Wikipedia briefing]. With their eastern frontier thereby fairly secure, the Turks are now free to begin an 18-month-offensive against the Greeks in the west, progressively rolling back both them and the French occupation garrisons. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 20th October 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1921 [17th April and ensuing months] The Russian Civil War [The Ukrainian Front (The 1921 Ukrainian Diaspora)]: [Continued from 19th November 1920] On 17th April 1921 the French government issues "a strong statement" to the effect that they no longer want a White Russian Army-in-Exile on Turkish soil. Over the coming months, several tens of thousands ([at least 40,000 - Ed.] of vehemently anti-Bolshevik White Russians will be re-homed across Europe and in the United States., thus creating a vocal and highly influential Ukrainian diaspora, complete with extensive family contacts into Soviet Russia.

Readers seeking specific examples may see any of the following entries in the companion encyclopaedia: <Eliahu Ben-Horin>, <Boris Brasol>, <Lev Dobrianski>, <Daniel Finkelstein>, and <Isaiah Kenen>; also (and even more significantly) <Walt Rostow> and <Yaroslav Stetsko>.

FURTHER READING: This Wiki will fill in the details. Otherwise, the same as 19th November 1920 [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

"There really is nothing for the Arabs to be frightened about" (Churchill)

1921 [14th June] Zionism After Versailles [VII - Finding Neighbours To Fall Out With (Iraq, Churchill Briefs The House)]: [Continued from 12th March 1921] On 14th June 1921 Colonial Secretary Winston Churchill briefs the House of Commons on the decisions taken at the Cairo Conference. He is careful to reassure doubters that "There really is nothing for the Arabs to be frightened about ... No Jew will be brought into the number who can be provided for by the expanding wealth and development of the resources of the country" (quoted in Fromkin, 1989, p520) [subthread continues at 11th July 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

***** IRAQ IS BORN; OIL IS SECURED *****

1921 [11th July-23rd August] Zionism After Versailles [VIII - Finding Neighbours To Fall Out With (Iraq, Faisal Crowned)]: [Continued from 14th June 1921] On 11th July 1921, by way of implementing the first of the resolutions from the Cairo Conference, Baghdad's Council of Ministers adopts Prince Faisal bin Hussein as presumptive monarch, and schedule a Plebiscite for 18th August to ratify the appointment. It is a popular success, and the formal coronation follows on 23rd August [subthread continues at 1st September 1921]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1921 [23rd July-7th September] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (Soviets Admit American Relief Team)]: [Continued from 6th June 1920] On 23rd July 1921 the Bolsheviks enter into discussions with Herbert Hoover's American Relief Administration (ARA) [see the entries for 4th and 11th January 1919 for the backstory on these folk ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT]. However, much more is at stake than simply feeding a few starving peasants, as one contemporary commentator now explains (a long extract, heavily abridged) ...

Readers unfamiliar with <Fridtjof Nansen>'s efforts at and after the Versailles Peace
Throughout established in the public mind as 'The Great Humanitarian' being wiped out and hordes of hungry, diseased refugees were flocking, together with other cooperating, Russia. After ten days of unofficial organisation of which I am chairma:

Hoover, on July 23, cabled Gorky as follows: "[...] The first kitchen was opened in Petrograd on September 7" (Liggett, discussion, an agreement was signed on August 20, which incorporated all the conditions set forth in Hoover's Soviet Commissar of Foreign Affairs, to work out details for the operations in Ru:

On July 31 the Soviet government formally accepted Hoover's conditions. On August 10 Walter Lyman Brown [Library of Congress archive (not digitised)], director for Europe, assisted by [three further names], respectively heads of the German, Polish, and Baltic branches of the ARA, met in Riga with Maxim Litvinov, assistant Soviet Commissarr of Foreign Affairs, to work out details for the operations in Russia. After ten days of discussion, an agreement was signed on August 20, which incorporated all the conditions set forth in Hoover's cablegram of July 23. [...] The first kitchen was opened in Petrograd on September 7" (Liggett, op. cit. inf., pp277-280).
FURTHER READING: For the contextualising detail see Chapters XVIII and XIX of Walter W, Liggett's (1932/2015) "The Rise of Herbert Hoover" [Amazon]. For the detailed recollections of a Relief Commissioner stationed in Constantinople see the entry for Arthur Ringland in the Companion Encyclopaedia [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1921 [7th August] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (Hoover and the Hungarian White Terror)]: [Continued from TBA] On 7th August 1921 the difficult to fathom* William Henry Chamberlin [check him out AN INTERESTING CHARACTER], writing under the pseudonym A. C. Freeman, publishes an article in New York Call Magazine entitled "Is Hoover Bringing Russia Food or Reaction?" [full text online].

* We find Chamberlin difficult to fathom because - although he was to all intents and purposes a bleeding-heart liberal at the time he wrote this article - he went on to evolve into an extreme right-wing polemicist during the 1930s, and - in 1950, indeed - an out-and-out "American Crusader". So EITHER he had a genuine Damascene change of political leaning in the later 1920s, OR he was some sort of intellectual agent provocateur all along. Our jury of one is presently divided.

The piece is part of an ongoing battle of words over Food Tsar Herbert Hoover's use of food aid as a political weapon against the Bolsheviks [upthread at 23rd July 1921 ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT]. Chamberlin sets the scene as follows ...

"Herbert Hoover's professed readiness to extend aid to 1 million children among the Russian famine sufferers is somewhat puzzling. His guiding principle as head of the American Relief Administration has always been: Millions for counter-revolutionary émigrés, but not one cent for the starving children of Soviet Russia. The boast attributed by him that he 'never fed a Red' has certainly been borne out in his conduct. [...] Under these circumstances, Mr. Hoover's present [proposal] to send supplies into Russia upon conditions which were readily accepted by the Soviet government would seem to indicate an altogether unsuspected quality of humanity in his character. Unfortunately, a very different interpretation of his motives and intentions is suggested by the amazing story about the overthrow of the Soviet Regime in Hungary” (p1).

Chamberlin/Freeman refers next to an article published a few days previously by Hoover's man on the spot in the food relief business, Thomas T. C. Gregory [California online archive], who had proudly claimed to have mobilised starvation (that is to say, by the deliberate withholding of relief) as a weapon against a Bolshevik takeover in Hungary, thus ...

"Mr. Gregory shows that, acting under Hoover's orders and with his full approval, he utilised his position as controller of the food supply of Central Europe in order to carry on active intrigues for the overthrow of the Hungarian Soviet government [...] and there is little doubt that his account, which is given with an abundance of detail, is substantially true. In the first place, [Gregory] makes perfectly clear Mr. Hoover's dominant motive in undertaking to feed Central Europe. 'It must be remembered,' writes Mr. Gregory, 'that he (Mr. Hoover) was feeding and succouring Balkanised Central Europe only as an incident to the fight he was making to throw back the red wave of Bolshevism'. The preservation of millions of human beings from death by disease or starvation was only an incidental and comparatively unimportant item in Mr. Hoover's fundamental scheme [and] he was just as willing to starve the children of Russia and Hungary as he was to feed the children of Poland and Austria. The voluntary and bloodless establishment of a Soviet regime in Hungary was a deadly blow to Mr. Hoover's plans of promoting reaction by lavish food distribution” (p1).

To avoid duplication, this story is continued in the companion encyclopaedia in the <White Terror (Hungarian)> entry.

[subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = FOOD AS PROPAGANDA]

1921 [19th-20th August] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (The Riga Agreement)]: [Continued from preceding entry] On 19th August 1921, after a month of behind the scenes deliberations [see 23rd July 1921], the First Deputy People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs Maxim Litvinov [Wikipedia biography: QUITE A GUY] informs American negotiators that the Soviet Union is finally willing to accept aid. The following day Litvinov meets with American delegate Walter Lyman Brown and they sign the formal diplomatic instrument now known as the Riga Agreement [full text online] (courtesy of the Office
of the Historian). The document consists of 27 articles setting out the conditions for the delivery of relief, in such respects as free movement of ARA officials and the provision of transportation to deliver the tonnage to point of need [subthread continues at TBA], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD) [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS) [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING) [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1921 [1st-14th September] Zionism After Versailles [IX - The 12th Zionist Congress]: [Continued from 11th July 1921] On 1st September 1921, in Karlovy Vary, Czechoslovakia, Zionist elder statesman Chaim Weizmann opens the proceedings at the 12th Zionist Congress [Wikipedia briefing], the first such gathering since 1913. Many backs are cautiously slapped [subthread continues at 29th October 1921]. [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

This next entry belongs within two threads

1921 [20th October] The Russian Civil War [TBA - South Russian Front (The Ankara Accord)]: [Continued from TBA] and The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [X - The Ankara Accord]: [Continued from 18th March 1921] On 20th October 1921, noting the recent failure of the White Armies in the broader Russian Civil War, the French undertake to withdraw their army of occupation from former Ottoman territories, thus more or less ensuring the failure of the Greek incursion into Western Anatolia.

FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 9th September 1922]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

***** CAUTION - ELEPHANT IN OLIPHANT'S1 ROOM *****

1921 [29th October] Zionism After Versailles [X - Arabs vs. White Russians in Palestine (The Congreve Circular)]: [Continued from 1st September 1921] On 29th October 1921 the G.O.C., Egyptian Expeditionary Force, General Sir Walter Congreve, V.C. [Wikipedia biography] issues a briefing to his troops as to how best to cope with continued White Russian arrivals in Palestine ...

!!!!!! ANTISEMITISM ALERT - INSENSITIVE PROFILING IN 1921 !!!!!

A LITTLE BACKGROUND: In his (1989) "A Peace to End All Peace" [Amazon], academic historian David Fromkin explains the problem as follows ...

"In 1917-1918, when General Allenby took Palestine away from the Turks, he established a British military administration for the country. Ever since then, throughout the military administration, there had run a strong streak of resentment at having been burdened by London with an unpopular and difficult-to-achieve policy: the creation of a Jewish homeland in Palestine pursuant to the Balfour Declaration. [...] Some British officers serving in Palestine were unsympathetic to Zionism even in [a] limited sense, and sided with the Arabs, who opposed it altogether. As they saw it, London's policy of Zionism [...] must have been devised by far-off officials who did not have to live with and deal with local conditions" (op. cit., p445).

"[Colonial Secretary Winston Churchill] gloomily estimated that 90 percent of the British Army in Palestine was arrayed against the Balfour Declaration policy. [Congreve] sent a circular to all troops stating that, while 'the Army officially is supposed to have no politics,' it did have sympathies, and 'in the case of Palestine these sympathies are rather obviously with the Arabs [as] victims of an unjust policy forced upon them by the British government'. [...] Congreve expressed confidence that 'The British government would never give any support to the more grasping policy of the Zionist Extremist, which aims at the establishment of a Jewish Palestine in which Arabs would be merely tolerated'. In passing the circular on to Churchill, [his aide] John Shuckburgh noted 'It is unfortunately the case that the army in Palestine is largely anti-Zionist and will probably remain so whatever may be said to it’" (ibid., p524).

[Subthread continues at 28th February 1922 ...] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD) [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1 See the Wikipedia entry for Laurence Oliphant, an early agitator for a safe haven for Russian Jews in then-Ottoman Palestine.

1922 [28th February] Zionism After Versailles [XI - Finding Neighbours To Fall Out With (Egypt, The Allenby Declaration)]: [Continued from 29th October 1921] On 28th February 1922 the British government approves the Allenby Declaration [Wikipedia briefing], giving limited independence to Egypt as an
1922 [27th March] **Zionism After Versailles [XII - Arabs vs. White Russians in Palestine (The Haganah Gets Negative Press)]:** [Continued from 28th February 1922] [Read firstly the entry for Haganah in the Companion Resource ESSENTIAL PRIOR UNDERSTANDING.] On 27th March 1922 *The Times* reports that "certain of the more extreme Zionists have committed the criminal error of smuggling arms into the country and forming a secret defence force called the 'Hagana' [sic]" [quoted from Fromkin, 1989, p524] [subthread continues at 1st July 1922]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1922 [15th April] **The Teapot Dome Scandal:** A Senate Committee is set up to investigate alleged irregularities in the leasing of the Teapot Dome Oil Field, Wyoming, by Secretary of the Interior Albert B. Fall [Wikipedia biography] to businessman Harry Sinclair [check him out]. The investigation concludes that the lease terms were overly favourable to Sinclair, by virtue of bribes paid to Fall.

1922 [1st-4th July] **Zionism After Versailles [XIII - Creating the Mandate (The Colonial Office Debate)]:** [Continued from 27th March 1922] On 1st July 1922 Colonial Secretary Winston Churchill issues a policy White Paper formally setting out the proposals agreed at the Cairo Conference. This is then debated in the House of Commons 4th July, where it is approved 292:35. The final say in issuing the Palestinian Mandate now passes to the League of Nations later in the month [subthread continues at 22nd July 1922]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

"There were people there, certainly, but they had no history ..."
"... the 'politicide' of the Palestinian people ..."

1922 [24th July] **Zionism After Versailles [XIV - Creating the Mandate (The League of Nations Mandate)]:** [Continued from 1st July 1922] After three years under negotiation the League of Nations finally approves the Palestinian Mandate [Wikipedia briefing; full text online courtesy of the Yale Law School] as a way of delivering upon the promises made to Zionists in the 1917 Balfour Declaration [see 2nd November 1917]. The new governance structures will apply fully with effect from 29th September 1923. In his (2020) "The Hundred Years' War on Palestine" [Amazon] academic historian Rashid Khalidi notes as follows ...

"In the third paragraph of the Mandate's preamble, the Jewish people, and only the Jewish people, are described as having a historic connection to Palestine. In the eyes of the drafters [see inset below - Ed.], the entire two-thousand-year-old built environment of the country [...] belonged to no people at all, or only to amorphous religious groups. **There were people there, certainly, but they had no history or collective existence, and could therefore be ignored.** The roots of what the Israeli sociologist Baruch Kimmerling [Wikipedia biography] called the 'politicide' of the Palestinian people are on full display in the Mandate's preamble. The surest way to eradicate a people's right to their land is to deny their historical connection to it. Nowhere in the subsequent twenty-eight articles of the Mandate is there any reference to the Palestinians as a people with national or political rights. Indeed, as in the Balfour Declaration, the words 'Arab' and 'Palestinian' do not appear. [...] **On the other hand, the Mandate laid out the key means for establishing and expanding the national home for the Jewish people, which, according to its drafters, the Zionist movement was not creating, but 'reconstituting'**" (p34).

**ASIDE - "THE DRAFTERS":** As it happens, the "drafters" referred to above, were (or, more precisely, the drafter was) none other than our old friend Lord Milner [check him out], for it was he who coordinated the long and tiresome process of guiding and re-guiding draft wordings for comment (Sanders, 1983). Indeed the Balfour Declaration ought by rights to be known as the "Milner Declaration", thus ...

"By the middle of August [1917], Milner evidently had concluded that the Balfour draft declaration, based so closely as it was on [Nahum Sokolow's [check him out] and see Timeline 1st June 1917] [document], was a bit too strongly Zionist. He therefore drew up a proposed declaration that [...] hedged the language in some significant places" (op. cit., pp574-575).

"... Milner was the actual draftsman and was, apparently, its chief supporter in the War Cabinet. This fact was not made public until 21 July 1937 [... by] [William Ormsby-Gore [check him out]], speaking for the government in Commons [...]. Milner had referred to this fact in a typically indirect and modest
fashion in the House of Lords on 27 June 1923, when he said, 'I was a party to the Balfour Declaration'" (Quigley, 1949, p169).

This next entry is double-headed

1922 [9th-18th September]  The Russian Civil War [TBA - South Russian Front (The Smyrna Massacre)]:
[Continued from TBA] and The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [XI - The Smyrna Massacre]:
[continued from 20th October 2021] On 9th September 1922 the 18-month-long Turkish offensive against the Greek toehold in Western Anatolia comes to a predictably violent end when a column of Turkish cavalry rides into the port of Smyrna/Izmir [map] and instals Turkey's populist political and military leader Mustafa Kemal Ataturk [introduced upthread at 23rd April 1920] in a requisitioned villa on the Bournabat/Bornova heights [map] overlooking the city. Smyrna/Izmir is, of course, something of an ethno-political powder-keg, and has been so ever since the arrival in Turkey of U.S. High Commissioner Admiral Mark Bristol back in 1919 in support of Washington's military intervention on the side of the White Russians in the Russian Civil War ...

Readers unfamiliar with the Megali Idea of Greek expansionary nationalism should see the entry for <3rd February 1919> before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with Admiral Bristol's position as U.S. High Commissioner to Turkey should see AND CAREFULLY REFLECT UPON the entry for <28th January 1919> before proceeding.

>>>>> Note especially Admiral Bristol's even bigger "Big Idea" <<<<<

Admiral Bristol is based in Constantinople and the forces at his disposal have recently been strengthened by the arrival of a squadron of U.S. Navy ships commanded by Commander Halsey Powell [online biography], including USS Lawrence [Wikipedia shipography], USS Litchfield [Wikipedia shipography], and USS Simpson [Wikipedia shipography]. The Greek navy is presently safely at anchor in the nearby Eastern Aegean archipelago, properly cautious of the risk from Turkish artillery should it dare to venture inshore. What happens next is not pretty, and will be admirably captured by the modern historian Giles Milton in his 2008 book "Paradise Lost: Smyrna 1922 - The Destruction of Islam's City of Tolerance" [Amazon], from which the following succession of extracts is taken ...

"What happened over the two weeks that followed must surely rank as one of the most compelling human dramas of the twentieth century. Innocent civilians - men, women, and children from scores of different nationalities - were caught in a humanitarian disaster on a scale that the world had never before seen. The entire population of the city became the victim of a reckless foreign policy that had gone hopelessly, disastrously wrong. The American consul, George Horton [Wikipedia biography], witnessed scenes of such horror that he would carry them with him to the grave. 'One of the keenest impressions which I brought away from Smyrna,' he wrote, 'was a feeling of shame that I belonged to the human race.' [...] Smyrna's hundreds of thousands of refugees clung to the hope that the Western governments who had done so much to precipitate the crisis would now come to their rescue. But those governments displayed a shocking callousness towards their own nationals, choosing to abandon the refugees to their fate in order not to jeopardise the chance of striking rich deals with the newly victorious Turkish regime" (p5).

With the Turks still being cast in Western propaganda as the bad guys, the killings quickly make it into the cinema newsreels ...

YouTube contemporary Pathé newsreel (11 mins.)

A BIT ONE-SIDED BUT NEVERTHELESS SOBERING

Milton goes on to explain that the weekend 15th-18th September is particularly grisly, thus (note how the ubiquitous American relief agencies are always close at hand) ...

"Dawn arrived late on Friday, 15 September. [...] Apart from a few lone buildings, fully three-quarters of the city was no longer standing. Only the railway sidings [...], the Standard Oil refinery, and the Turkish quarter remained intact. The rescue operation - now into its second night - had continued throughout the small hours,
yet the quayside was still densely packed with people. [...] Admiral Mark Bristol reckoned that there were less than a third of a million [...]. [+++ many eyewitness statements +++] For many, survival was a combination of quick thinking and good luck. This was certainly the case for Aristotle Onassis [check him out], the eighteen-year-old son of Socrates Onassis, one of Smyrna's wealthiest merchants. [+++ the Onassis story in detail +++] Kemal was planning his next move with great care. The British were utterly opposed to withdrawing their forces from the neutral zone around Constantinople. [...] But when the Allied governments were asked to send troops too, there was a lukewarm response. And when British ministers appealed to the empire for help, they were met with a wall of silence. [...] Knowing that Lloyd George was becoming increasingly isolated, Kemal held several secret meetings with representatives of Britain's allies. [...] Kemal had neither the desire nor the inclination to fight for Constantinople [... merely 'to isolate the British'. [...] On the following day, the 'Turkish high command issued a decree, informing all of Bournabat's surviving Greek families that they were free to return to their homes. [+++ more eye-witness accounts +++] While the Turkish generals plotted their next move, [an Armenian physician named] Hatcherian had temporarily managed to escape from the quayside [and locate his family]. [...] He and a friend disguised themselves as Turks and set off through the smouldering city [...] eventually being] stopped at gunpoint by a Turkish soldier. He quizzed them about their nationality and - not believing their claim to be Turkish - arrested them [...]. For the next twelve hours, they were held in a crowded room along with forty other prisoners."

Readers unfamiliar with the ill-feeling between Armenians and Turks at this point in time should see the entries for <23rd April 1918> and <30th January 1919>, then as directed, before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with the use of more or less fabricated atrocity stories to maintain a population's war fervour should work their way through the eight entries in the <Atrocity> thread, starting at <5th August 1914>.

The lurid recollections in an American publication of an American camp-follower of Armenian extraction (and with probable anti-Soviet political leanings) are therefore not the most compelling testimony when the alleged perpetrators of the atrocities are the Armenians' old enemy, the Turks.

"[...] Every few minutes, more prisoners were led into the room, which was soon packed and claustrophobic. As darkness fell, a new horror emerged. 'After midnight ... my attention is drawn to the begging voice of a woman coming from the floor below,' wrote Hatcherian. 'Her voice is mixed with the threatening voice of a Turkish soldier and the plaintive screaming of a three to four year old. The woman, whose voice sounds young, implores the soldier to spare her honour.' Her pleas went unanswered. She was repeatedly raped - at least twelve times - before dawn. [more in like vein] Senior American officials spent the weekend trying to persuade the Greek government to send a fleet of vessels to rescue the crowds on the quayside before it was too late. But the Greeks would only agree to this if the safety of their ships would be guaranteed by the Turks. Such an assurance was not forthcoming. [...] Bristol himself was coming under increasing pressure to send more vessels to Smyrna in order to speed up the humanitarian relief effort, yet he remained extremely reluctant to get involved, fearing that it would jeopardise American interests and potential future oil deals. [...] Although no American vessels pulled into the Bay of Smyrna that weekend, a few other ships made an appearance. Among them was a little freighter called the Dotch [no convenient shipography], which arrived on Sunday [17th September] with a delivery of food and supplies for the American Relief Committee. This had been established, against all the odds, at the farthest end of the quayside. On board the Dotch was an American doctor named Esther Lovejoy [check her out AN INTERESTING LADY], who had volunteered to come to Smyrna in order to help with the relief effort. She had visited the city once before, in 1904, and had fond memories of its Edwardian charm. Now a rather different sight greeted her eyes. 'The destruction was complete,' she wrote. 'The ruin somehow reminded me of trees I had seen in Belleau Wood [...] with all the branches shot away.' " ... 

**ASIDE:** The Battle of Belleau Wood is dealt with in the entry for 27th May 1918, which see. The wood is nowadays an open air museum, looking down on the Aisne-Marne American Cemetery [been there - Ed.]. We presume that Lovejoy - one of a number of American women physicians embedded with the A.E.F. - was either supporting the medical services during the battle or else toured the battlefield shortly after the fighting there.

"Lovejoy estimated that there were still 300,000 refugees on the quayside, all of whom were in a terrible condition. 'The people squatting on that quay were filthy,' she wrote. 'They had no means of keeping clean. They dared not go back into the ruins of the city for any purpose lest they lost their lives. [...] When the crowd stirred, the stench was beyond belief. Lovejoy realised the absolute urgency of getting these people off the quayside. [...] Although she could not do it by herself, she knew that there was someone on hand to help" (pp338-351).

Readers unfamiliar with the AEF’s use of the YMCA and the Red Cross as cover organisations for field intelligence agents should see the entry for <Boris Pash>
before proceeding. Note especially the **RESEARCH ISSUE** therein.

The person Lovejoy has in mind is fellow American aid worker **Asa Jennings** [check him out], a YMCA employee who had worked for that organisation “in several foreign countries” (p352), and was presently "Chairman of the American Relief Committee in **Mytilene** (man)” (p358). Here is Milton with the combined Lovejoy-Jennings story (another long passage, heavily abridged) ...

"Asa Jennings […] was, according to most accounts, a shy and unprepossessing individual. Scarcely five feet tall and diminutive of build, he wore large glasses and had an uncommonly large mouth. When he smiled, he looked like a frog. […] Now forty-five years of age, he had come to Smyrna with his wife and two sons in order to take up his appointment as Boys' Works Secretary [for the YMCA - Ed.]. He had been in the job for only a few weeks when he found himself caught up in a crisis of unprecedented proportions. When the killings began [...] he hoisted the American flag over the two properties that he had appropriated and told the marines on shore to bring pregnant women and orphaned children into his care. Within hours, he had more than 1000 [...]. [+++ **details of his exploits +++] Jennings next approached the Turkish authorities and - after introducing himself as head of the American Relief Operation - told them of what he intended to do. The Turks [...] granted him permission to take away women and children, but [not] men of military age. [+++ **details of the subsequent evacuations +++] While Jennings had been arranging the fleet of rescue ships, Esther Lovejoy had been trying to work out how to get all the refugees away from Smyrna. The logistics were frightening. More than a third of a million people needed to be evacuated in the space of six days. [...] The sight of Asa Jennings' fleet sailing into the harbour triggered a mixture of exhilaration and dread among the refugees. There was elation at the thought that they might finally be rescued, but absolute terror that they might be left behind. [...] The description of that frantic rush to reach the ships is beyond the possibility of language,’ wrote Lovejoy. [...] [+++ **more of witness Hatcherian's story +++] [+++ **the coup in Greece +++] Jennings was deeply concerned when he was brought news of the revolution in Athens [...] but] the new regime gave him their unstinting support [...] By the end of Tuesday evening [= 26th September], Jennings had managed to spirit away another 43,000 souls. [...] By nightfall on 27 September, the number of refugees had fallen to below 200,000. Just two days later, less than half that number remained. Esther Lovejoy embarked on **USS Litchfield** on the last day of September in order to head to America and raise funds for the homeless and destitute” (p338-370).

Lovejoy's experiences were seized upon by the **New York Times**, who featured her experiences on 9th October 1922 [full text online (paywalled)]. Jennings will be the subject of two movies, links to which are provided in the check him out above. **And as for the two "big ideas" which had started it all back in 1919, Greece's ambitions are in ruins, whilst America's ambitions - the trashing of European influence in the Near East - are coming along very nicely indeed.**

It remains only to ask who lit the fire ...

Readers unfamiliar with **False Flags** attacks should quickly skim the entry for **False Flags, Poor Lulus, and Other Operational Entrapments** before proceeding.

**RESEARCH ISSUE (ON HOLD) - SO WAS THE FIRE A FALSE FLAG?:** Until now we have somewhat glibly allowed it to be presumed that the Smyrna fire was started (be it accidentally or maliciously) by the advancing Turks. That is certainly how the media at the time (and the mainstream literature ever since) reported it. However, there is another perfectly valid (but still politically unapproved in the West) alternative explanation, namely that refugee Armenians started it as a False Flag op against the Turks, as this website has recently explained ...

"The likeliest theory [...] was that [Armenian terrorists] hoped to bring about Western intervention. [...] The British and the Turks were dangerously close to going to war, and the Armenian terrorists were experts in staging ‘massacre' events by this time, in order to entice the imperialist powers to come in and do their fighting for them” (affiliation and full article).

However at time of writing [= January 2023], this part of the world is touchier than ever: not far to the north, on the other side of the Black Sea, the NATO-Russian War is raging; to the south, the U.S.-Syrian War likewise; and to the west the old rivalries between Turkey and Greece could flare up again at any moment - check it out. It is therefore probably not a good time to go out and pursue this particular piece of research.

**FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 13th October 1922]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]
1922 [13th October] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [XII - The Armistice of Mudanya]: [Continued from 9th September 1922] On 13th October 1922 the killing spree in Smyrna/Izmir is brought to an end when the Greeks accede to the terms of the Armistice of Mudanya [Wikipedia briefing]. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 24th July 1923]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

1922 [31st October] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Italy (Mussolini Makes Premier)]: On 31st October 1922, following 72-hours of tense confrontation in Rome, the leader of Italy's National Fascist Party [Wikipedia briefing], Benito Mussolini [Wikipedia biography] is sworn in as prime minister of an overtly fascist administration. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1922 [5th November-5th December] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Political and International Front (The "New Economic Policy")]: [Continued from TBA] Between 5th November and 5th December 1922 the Fourth Congress of the Communist International [Wikipedia briefing] takes place in Petrograd (until 8th November) and then Moscow. Having dealt with the most serious White Russian offensives, and with the West finally pulling out its field presence and interfering now only with economic sanctions and agents provocateurs [both massive efforts - Ed.], it is time to look to the future ...

ASIDE: The future will take time to arrive. At time of writing [= 26th October 2022], the Centenary of the 1922 Congress is only ten days away. The sanctions and the provocations are still in place.

Lenin, not in the best of health, has already tabled a written report dated 4th November but manages to speak personally to that paper in Moscow on 13th [transcript online]. He is concerned primarily with what he calls the "New Economic Policy" for Russia, which in a nutshell is that the Motherland has a long way to go. He begins with the hyperinflation of the ruble of late, hoping that the currency will stabilise as peace sets in. He then turns to the three main sectors of the Russian economy. The first two of these are under control: agriculture has already recovered from the 1921 famine and light industry is in "general revival". With heavy industry, however, the situation is "still grave", thus ...

"The economic history of the capitalist countries shows that heavy industry in backward countries can only be developed with the aid of long-term loans of hundreds of millions of dollars or gold rubles. We did not get such loans, and so far have received nothing. All that is now being written about concessions and so forth is not worth much more than the paper it is written on. [...] Yet I think our concessions policy is a very good one. However, we have not concluded a single profitable concession agreement so far. I ask you to bear that in mind. Thus, the situation in heavy industry is really a very grave problem for our backward country, because we cannot count on loans from the wealthy countries. In spite of that, we see a tangible improvement, and we also see that our trading has brought us some capital. True, it is only a very modest sum as yet—a little over twenty million gold rubles. At any rate, a beginning has been made; our trade is providing us with funds which we can employ for improving the situation in heavy industry. At the present moment, however, our heavy industry is still in great difficulties. But I think that the decisive circumstance is that we are already in a position to save a little. And we shall go on saving. We must economise now though it is often at the expense of the population. [...] The salvation of Russia lies not only in a good harvest on the peasant farms—that is not enough; and not only in the good condition of light industry, which provides the peasantry with consumer goods—this, too, is not enough; we also need heavy industry. And to put it in a good condition will require several years of work. [...] To begin with, we have leased only a certain number of the small and medium plants, but all the rest remain in our hands. As regards trade, I want to re-emphasise that we are trying to found mixed companies, that we are already forming them, i.e., companies in which part of the capital belongs to private capitalists—and foreign capitalists at that—and the other part belongs to the state. Firstly, in this way we are learning how to trade, and that is what we need."

In short, therefore, Lenin's strategy is that Russia needs to export grain to fund heavy industrial growth, and [though it might well have gone against the grain, so to speak - Ed.] is willing to offer joint venture projects to foreign industrialists to help them do so. There accordingly begins a decade-long drive to industrialise the collective farms with agricultural machinery, resulting in a number of large tractor factories being built [the Henry Ford works at Stalingrad will feature large in the 1942 battle for that city; the Holt-Caterpillar works at Kharkiv will be severely damaged during the NATO-Russian War of 2022-ongoing - Ed.] [subthread continues at 28th December 1922]. [THREAD = THE
1922 [28th December] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Political and International Front (The Soviet Union Formally Declared)]: [Continued from 5th November 1922] To round off what for them had been a good year, on 28th December 1922 the hitherto separate post-Tsarist republics of Russia, Ukraine, Belarus, and Transcaucasia formally constitute themselves as the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), more commonly known as the Soviet Union. Lenin will be appointed Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the Soviet Union with effect 6th July 1923 [subthread continues at 27th May 1924].

1923 As part of the post-war sanitisation of the Verdun battlefields, work begins on the Douaumont Ossuary. [See next 1932 (7th August)]

1923 [6th May] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Britain (The British Fascisti)]: On 6th May 1923, as a tribute act for the explicitly fascist take-over in Italy [see 31st October 1922], right-wing activist Rothen Lintorn-Orman [check her out] and Leopold Canning, Lord Garvagh [Wikipedia biography SHORT BUT WELL WORTH A LOOK] (inaugural president) found the British Fascisti [check them out] as a populist recruiting focus for hard-right sentiment in Britain. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1923 [15th June] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (ARA Relief Ceases)]: [Continued from TBA] On 15th June 1923, there no longer being any meaningful anti-Bolshevik presence in the newly constituted Soviet Union, the American Relief Administration (ARA) [upthread 4th January 1919 and 23rd July 1921 VITAL PRIOR CONTEXT] calls its operations in Eastern Europe to a halt. FURTHER READING: For an academic take on these events see Charles M. Edmonson's (1981) paper entitled "An inquiry into the termination of Soviet famine relief programs and the renewal of grain export, 1922-1923" [full text online (required JSTOR registration)] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

1923 [24th July] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [XIII - The Treaty of Lausanne]: [Continued from 13th October 1922] On 24th July 1923 the Greeks and Turks sign the Treaty of Lausanne [Wikipedia briefing], bringing the ill-fated Greek Anatolian adventure to an end. The Turks will re-enter Istanbul on 6th October 1923, and the country will be declared a Republic on 29th October 1923. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [continued at 20th September 1945].

1923 [15th November] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [I - Phase One, 1921-1924 (The Rentenmark Scheme)]: [New subthread] On 15th November 1923 Weimar Germany's Currency Commissioner, one Hjalmar Schacht [check him out LATER NAZI BANKER 1933-1939, AMERICAN "GOOD NAZI" 1946-1970], implements the Rentenmark Scheme [Wikipedia briefing] as a cure for the country's then-raging inflation ...

QUICKIE - SCHACHT'S RENTENMARK SCHEME: Faced with 1923's freefall inflation of the Reichsmark, Schacht assisted Finance Minister Hans Luther [Wikipedia biography] implement a clever piece of financial jiggery-pokery designed to secure a new currency - the Rentenmark ["mortgages-mark"] - against the totality of German real estate, rather than a gold standard (the gold having already been taken as reparations) [see Timeline 5th November 1923].

The Rentenmark scheme will work impressively well until refinanced by the Dawes Plan [downthread] a year later [subthread continues at 16th August 1924]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]
1924 The British author C. E. Montague [Wikipedia biography] publishes "Disenchantment", in which he presents his WW1 memories as 16 individually themed essays. For example, on the "duty of lying" he notes [heavily abridged] ..[.

"To fool the other side has always been fair in a game. Every fencer or boxer may feint. A Rugby football player 'gives the dummy' without any shame. In cricket a bowler is justly valued the more for masking his action. In war your licence to lead the other fellow astray is yet more ample. [...] In war you have to 'play to win' [...] Hence your immortal right to fall on your enemy where he is weak, to start before he is ready, to push him out of the course, to jockey him onto the rails [...] The only new thing about deception in war is modern man's more perfect means for its practice. [...] To match the Lewis gun [...] he has to his hand the newspaper Press, a weapon which fires as fast as the Lewis itself, and is almost as easy to load ...",(pp104-106).

1924 The British author Ford Madox Ford [Wikipedia biography] publishes "Some Do Not", the first of four linked novels later (1928) to be republished as "Parade's End", a fictionalised account of his WW1 experiences on the Western Front.

1924 [20th March] The Colwyn Committee on National Debt and Taxation: On 20th March 1924 banker-politician Frederick Henry Smith, 1st Baron Colwyn [Wikipedia biography] convened the Colwyn Committee on National Debt and Taxation [see Companion Encyclopaedia]. The committee is charged by the government with rationalising British public finances, and will take expert testimony for the next three years, eventually reporting back in Spring 1927 and having its recommendations incorporated into that year's Budget Debates - see, for example, Hansard for 16th March 1927 (Lords) [full text online]. The report is specifically mentioned herein in the context of the 1927 consolidation of the 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan [see 19th January 1927]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS]

1924 [27th May] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Political and International Front (Amtorg Founded)]: (Continued from 28th December 1922) On 27th May 1924 the Amtorg Trading Corporation [Wikipedia briefing] is set up, as the sole avenue for two-way trade between the U.S. and the recently established Soviet Union [see entries for 5th November 1922 and 28th December 1922]. The U.S. corporate headquarters is in NYC, with the Russian end somewhere in the departments of the Kremlin. Until 1933 the corporation will serve as ersatz embassy, the U.S. not yet having formally recognised the Soviet Union [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

"The Dawes Plan was also the beginning of the ties between German industry and American investment banks" (Wikipedia, 9th December 2022)

"Dawes [was] appointed by Commerce Secretary Herbert Hoover" (idem.)

***** THE ALLIES SEND IN THE BAILIFFS *****

"The Dawes Plan was also the beginning of the ties between German industry and American investment banks" (Wikipedia, 9th December 2022)

"Dawes [was] appointed by Commerce Secretary Herbert Hoover" (idem.)

"Wall Street [...] was possessed by a near-mania to lend to Germany" (Lebor, 2013.)

***** THE ALLIES SEND IN THE BAILIFFS *****

1924 [16th August] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [II - Phase One, 1921-1924 (The Dawes Plan to Refinance Reparations)]: (Continued from 15th November 1923) On 16th August 1924 German Chancellor Gustav Stresemann [Wikipedia biography] signs his country up to a package of proposals drawn up by a post-Versailles debt-collection committee chaired by the U.S. banker-politician Charles G. Dawes [Wikipedia biography], and therefore quickly dubbed the Dawes Plan [Wikipedia briefing]. The essence of the agreement is that a German debt-refinancing plan will now be put in place, in return for which the precautionary post-war occupation of the Rhineland can come to an end. The refinancing arrangements include a $200 million [= 800 million 1924 revision gold Reichsmarks] loan arranged by J. P. Morgan and Company and the State Department ...
THE STORY SO FAR: Tampke (op. cit. inf.) suggests that the problem with the Dawes Plan was that the Germans used their 1924 J. P. Morgan and Company loan to meet the first payment due, and then pleaded penury again. But in his (1949/2013) "The Anglo-American Establishment" [Amazon], Carroll Quigley insists that the problem was fundamentally a geopolitical one - a clash of empires jockeying for position ...

"The aim of the Milner Group through the period 1920 to 1938 was [...] to maintain the balance of power in Europe by building up Germany against France and Russia [...]. The sabotage of the peace settlement by the Milner Group can be seen best in respect to reparations and the League of Nations. In regard to the former [firstly] the reparations were too large because they were a dishonourable violation of the Pre-Armistice Agreement, and [secondly] any demand for immediate or heavy payments in reparation would ruin Germany's international credit and her domestic economic system, to the jeopardy of all reparations payments [...]. The argument against reparations as a violation if the Pre-Armistice Agreement can be found in the volumes of [Alfred] Zimmern [check him out] and [Robert] Brand [check him out] already mentioned. Both concentrated their objections on the inclusion of pension payments by the victors to their own soldiers in the total reparation bill given to the Germans. This was, of course, an obvious violation of the Pre-Armistice Agreement, which bound the Germans to pay only for damages to civilian property. [...] From 1921 onward, the Milner Group and the British government (if the two policies are distinguishable) did all they could to lighten the reparations burden on Germany and to prevent France from using force to collect reparations. [...] Brand was financial adviser to the chairman of the Supreme Economic Council [see 24th February 1919 HISTORICALLY SIGNIFICANT] (Lord Robert Cecil [<= 21st January 1919]) [+++ further details +++] He was also a member of the International Committee of Experts on the Stabilisation of the German Mark in 1922. [...] On the two great plans to settle the reparations problem, the Dawes Plan of 1924 and the Young Plan of 1929, the chief influence was that of J. P. Morgan and Company [...]. The Milner Group was outraged at the efforts of France to compel Germany to pay reparations. Indeed, they were outraged at the whole policy of France [disparaging it] as 'the Poincaré system' [Wikipedia briefing]" pp240-241).

The Rentenmark scheme [upthread] exchange rate had been set at 4.2 gold marks to the dollar, "a return to the pre-WW1 exchange rate" (Lebor, 2013).

Members of the Dawes committee include our old friend Emile Francqui [check him out AN INTERESTING FELLOW], Josiah Stamp [Wikipedia biography], and Robert Kindersley [Wikipedia biography], and behind-the-scenes support is given by U.S. Commerce Secretary Herbert Hoover and Britain's future Foreign Secretary Austen Chamberlain [Wikipedia biography]. The agreement ushers in a period of net inflow into Germany of largely American capital, thus ...

"Between 1924 and 1928, Germany borrowed $600 million a year, half of which was provided by American banks. Much of it swiftly returned from whence it had come. Like modern bailouts, the money swirled back and forth, raising and lowering balance sheets, boosting confidence, and keeping the markets happy. As John Maynard Keynes [check him out] wrote, 'The United States lends money to Germany, Germany transfers its equivalent to the Allies, the Allies pay it back to the United States government. Nothing real passes [...] " (Lebor, 2013 op. cit. inf., p9).

Another figure in the strategic background is the exceptionally well-connected corporate lawyer (and one day U.S. Secretary of State) John Foster Dulles [check him out]. The arrangements worked well, at least to begin with ...

"The Dawes Plan was floated in New York and London in October and was quickly oversubscribed. American banks soon clamoured to finance the companies now investing in the German economy" (ibid., p10).

FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 7th June 1929]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1925 [12th March] The Chinese Civil War [I - The Death of Sun Yat-Sen]: [New subthread] The Premier of the Beiyang Republic's Kuomintang (KMT) administration Sun Yat-Sen [check him out] dies in Beijing aged 58 years. His death ushers in a period of multipolar provincial civil wars which continue to the present day [2018] in the stand-off between mainland China (the People's Republic of China) and Taiwan (the Republic of China). One of Sun's lieutenants, the aforementioned Chiang Kai-Shek, has good contacts in Moscow and has used his position as Director of the Whampoa Military Academy
to build what is in effect the KMT's military wing. The Russians take advantage of these good relations by establishing the Sun Yat-Sen Chinese University [Wikipedia briefing], where, between late 1925 and the mid-1930s, Chinese students such as Wang Ming [check him out] and his 28 Bolsheviks learned Marxism-Leninism [subthread continues at 1st June 1925]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1925 [1st-4th June] The Chinese Civil War [II - Shore Parties at Shanghai]: [Continued from 12th March 1925]
Following local anti-Western rioting in Shanghai, American, British, and Italian shore parties are landed to stabilise the situation. There will be many similar demonstrations and interventions during this particular summer [subthread continues at 9th July 1926]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1925 [25th September] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [The 1926 General Strike (Establishment Unionbusting)]: On 25th September 1925 the Home Secretary, Sir William Joynson-Hicks [Wikipedia biography], announces government plans to mitigate the effects of any major strike action in Britain by deploying volunteer labour. The effort will be organised by a temporary civil defence force to be known as the Organisation for the Maintenance of Supplies (OMS) [check them out], under the chairmanship of Sir Arthur Hardinge [check him out]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1926 [9th July-29th December 1928] The Chinese Civil War [III - The Northern Expedition]: [Continued from 1st June 1925]
Chiang Kai-Shek leads the 100,000-strong Kuomintang (KMT/GMD) Army northward from its bases in Canton Province in south-eastern China, heading ultimately toward Beijing via Shanghai (coastal route) and Changsha (inland route), scattering provincial warlords along the way. Chiang's army does not know it yet, but it has over twenty years of fighting still to come [subthread continues at 21st March 1927]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

***** A LITTLE ESTABLISHMENT MOOCHING [= financial parasitism] *****

1927 [19th January] The 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan [IV - The Original Loan Consolidated]: [Continued from 13th February 1840]
On 19th January 1927, following the deliberations of the Colwyn Committee on National Debt and Taxation [see 20th March 1924], Chancellor of the Exchequer Winston Churchill authorises H.M. Treasury to start the ball rolling on a 4% "Perpetuity", that is to say, a government bond (or "gilt") paying 4% annual interest, tradeable on the bourses, and redeemable at par in or after 1957 (the final date, if ever, to be decided by the governments of the time) (Taylor, op. cit. inf.).

ASIDE: Readers unfamiliar with the workings of perpetual debt may be amused by the story of Yale University's 374-year-old dollar-a-month Stichtse Rijnlanden Bond. Start at 15th May 1648 then follow the onward link to 25th September 2017.

The issue will end up at £133,600,331, and will “consolidate” - that is to say, pay off and reborrow - a number of earlier gilts. The logic of this refinancing is meticulously set out in Hansard, most significantly in the debate on 10th February 1927, from which this is an indicative clip (Churchill is replying to a question as to the effect the consolidation is predicted to have on the National Debt) ...

"MR. CHURCHILL:

The following figures approximate very closely to the final result:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bonds converted.</th>
<th>Nominal Amount.</th>
<th>Amount of 4 Per Cent. Stock created.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NOTE: By comparing the two data columns it can be seen that each legacy gilt is being refinanced for 15-20% more than the amount outstanding. This reflects underwriting expenses and permits distribution "at a discount", that is to say, where each £100 face value stock is sold to crony investors at less than par.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bond Type</th>
<th>Face Value</th>
<th>Nominal Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5 Per Cent. Treasury Bonds</td>
<td>£9,172,559</td>
<td>£10,800,688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 Per Cent. National War Bonds repayable at 105</td>
<td>£65,226,217</td>
<td>£81,043,572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Per Cent. National War Bonds (tax free)</td>
<td>£35,386,501</td>
<td>£41,756,071</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£109,785,277</td>
<td>£133,600,331</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The difference in face value so shown is £23,815,054, but in order to make a true comparison it is necessary to take into account the 5 per cent. premium over par due on 5 per cent. National War Bonds. With this adjustment the increase in nominal value is £20,553,743. The cash applications amounted to £81,300,525 4 per cent. stock, the cash proceeds from which will be £69,105,446. The annual interest charge on the new perpetual stock is estimated to show a saving of approximately £492,000 per annum on the cost of the old securities, including tax concessions, interest, etc. (Hansard, 202:277).

Further details will emerge on 15th February 1927, thus ...

“£823,117,000 3½ per cent. Conversion Loan has been issued mainly in 1921 and 1922: £129,660,000 3½ per cent. Stock being issued for cash proceeds of £99,991,000 and the remaining £693,457,000 3½ per cent. Stock in exchange for 5 per cent. National War Bonds, 5 per cent. Exchequer Bonds and 5½ per cent. Treasury Bonds to a nominal amount, including premiums on repayment, of £463,575,000. £210,587,000 4½ per cent. Conversion Loan was issued in 1924 in exchange for £148,407,000 5 per cent. War Loan and £57,728,000 5¾ per cent. Exchequer Bonds. In the latter case the consideration for conversion was a cash payment of 2¼ per cent, in addition to £100 4½ per cent. Stock for each £100 5¾ per cent. bond converted.” (Hansard, 202:747-748).

As we understand the practice, the consolidation would have involved offering holders of the old bonds the choice between EITHER a cash redemption OR an automatic transfer to the new stock at an actuarially assessed fair (and sometimes deliberately attractive) conversion rate. Hidden amongst all this parliamentary jiggery-pokery are the facts (1) that all the interest payments and capital repayments on the loans mentioned have already been, or — ultimately — will be, funded out of Treasury tax receipts, (2) that the longer it is before a given loan is repaid the higher its total cost becomes, and (3) that the various earlier debts specified above included the 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan, the subject of this thread. Unfortunately, Hansard does not explicitly track the 1833 monies back through the decades, and it may therefore be bundled into any one of the stocks named. The 4% Consol in question will be redeemed 1st February 2015. FURTHER READING: For more on the technicalities of perpetuities” see Bryan Taylor's (2016) "The Perpetuities that are No Longer Perpetual" [full text online (Courtesy of Global Financial Data)] [subthread continues 31st October 2014]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]
theatre and Japan 49 (Roehner, 2014). The exploits of the six gunboats in Admiral Yates Stirling's [check him out] Yangtse River Patrol will be fictionalised in Robert Wise's (significantly underrated) 1966 movie "The Sand Pebbles" [YouTube Trailer] [subthread continues at 12th April 1927]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

***** CIVIL WAR LEFT VERSUS RIGHT *****
***** CIVIL WAR LEFT VERSUS RIGHT *****
***** CIVIL WAR LEFT VERSUS RIGHT *****

1927 [12th April] The Chinese Civil War [VII - The Shanghai Massacre]: [Continued from 11th April 1927] Now strongly established in Shanghai, Chiang Kai-Shek's Kuomintang (KMT/GMD) Army conducts a surprise purge of its Communist Party of China (CPC) members, long remembered by those on the receiving end as the "April 12th Incident" [Wikipedia briefing]. Estimates of Communist casualties range from several hundred to several thousand [subthread continues at 1st August 1927]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1927 [24th July] The Menin Gate Memorial is formally unveiled. It contains the names of 55,000 British and Commonwealth soldiers missing in action on the Ypres sector, and therefore without known grave [an overflow of 35,000 further names had to be commemorated at the Tyne Cot Memorial a few miles out of town - Ed.]. A ceremony of remembrance has taken place every evening since (save during the German occupation of WW2) [YouTube video]. Still unwilling to mince his words, Siegfried Sassoon dismisses it in his 1928 poem "On Passing the New Menin Gate" [full text online] as a "sepulchre of crime", which the Dead - were they able - would "deride". [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]

***** THE PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY (PLA) IS BORN *****

1927 [1st-5th August] The Chinese Civil War [VIII - The Nanchang Uprising]: [Continued from 12th April 1927] Having regrouped following the split from Chiang Kai-Shek's Kuomintang (KMT/GMD) Army earlier in the year [see 12th April 1927], CPC forces under Zhou En-Lai [check him out] temporarily occupy Nanchang. It is the first full-scale mobilisation of a CPC army, and henceforth they will fight under the People's Liberation Army (PLA) [Wikipedia briefing] banner [subthread continues at 1st October 1927]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


1927 [15th November-1938] The Chinese Civil War [X - The 1927-1938 German Military Mission]: [Continued from 1st October 1927] Having severed his links with Moscow Chiang Kai-Shek accepts a military advisory mission from Berlin, headed initially by Max Bauer [check him out]. The Germans duly settle in at the Whampoa Military Academy and start to mould the Nationalist Army along Prussian lines, complete with German uniform [Wikipedia briefing and several interesting images]. Following the death of Max Bauer in 1929, Hermann Kriebel will take over until 1930, and he will be followed by Generals Wetzell (1930-1934), von Seeckt (1934-1935), and von Falkenhausen (1935-1938). German influence is such that between 1927 and 1931 Germany will supply 37% of the KMT's arms imports, and by the mid-1930s they have entire divisions (88th Division and others) in German uniforms, doing German drill, equipped with German equipment, and singing fusion marching songs [YouTube one now]. The mission is continued until around 1938. For further details we recommend Robyn Rodriguez' (2011 [full text online]) dissertation entitled "Journey to the East: The German Military Mission in China, 1927-1938" [subthread continues at 10th February 1929]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1928 Siegfried Sassoon publishes "Memoirs of a Fox-Hunting Man", the first instalment of an anonymised WW1 autobiography.

1928 Work begins on the Thiepval Memorial to a design by Sir Edward Lutyens [see 1918]. [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]
1928 The British author Edmund C. Blunden [Wikipedia biography] publishes "Undertones of War".

1928 Writing under the pseudonym Mark Seven, Max Plowman publishes "A Subaltern on the Somme", an account of his WW1 experiences on the Western Front. The work is matter-of-factly anti-war, containing rueful observations rather than complaints, as follows. On censoring his troops' mail ....

"Censoring letters is an unpleasant, impertinent duty, to be hurried over and treated as formally as possible. By constant repetition it becomes a deadly bore. [...] The writer is in the pink, in spite of everything: a condition he hopes is mutual. He believes there's a war on, so we must keep smiling. Hopes and fears for leave are always expressed, and promises of battle souvenirs are usually remembered. There is the inevitable P.S.: 'The cakes were all right, but a bit smashed, and I'd like some Woodbines" (p30).

On press euphemism ...

"This place is beginning to show what the newspapers describe as 'a certain amount of liveliness'. (Why 'liveliness'? Deathliness would be truer)' (p98).

On tanks ...

"The lecture on Tanks was a little disappointing. We were all agog to hear about these new land-caterpillars that, according to the papers, have done such marvellous things in the recent push on the Somme. [...] But the Tanks officer put rather a damper on our hopes [explaining] that tanks have to go very carefully, or they get stuck in T-places where communication trenches join the line. He also said they were quite vulnerable underneath and on top [...] also that with the winter coming on their general deployment would probably be delayed till the spring" (pp121-122).

On the proper "fighting spirit" ...

"Yesterday the whole battalion marched out to a quarry not far from here and, in the natural amphitheatre, heard a lecture by a Scottish officer on 'The Spirit of the Bayonet'. From a purely military standpoint it was excellent. Why, indeed, should we spare a fat German just because he throws up his hands and shouts 'Kamerad', when, as the lecturer says, if we let him live he may become the father of ten more Huns? Killing is the job for infantrymen, and if we don't like killing, why did we join the infantry? The bayonet is the logical conclusion of all fighting" (p120).

On the impossible possibility of just getting up and walking away ...

"We seem to be here under the constraint of some malevolent idiot. In this sunshine it seems impossible to believe that at any minute we in this trench, and they in that, may be blown to bits by shells fired from guns at invisible distances by hearty fellows who would be quite ready to stand you a drink if you met them face to face. What base, pathetic slaves we are to endure such idiocy!" (p172).

And finally on why, deep down, men like war, and are therefore the authors of their own misfortune ...

"The great seductive enjoyment of war, outside the infantry ranks, is the sense of power it confers. By means of finely adjusted guns and the use of high explosives, the maximum of effect can be produced by the minimum of effort. [...] Every sport, if you come to analyse it, depends largely upon its power of producing a big effect with apparently small cause, whether the power resides in the ace of hearts, the thickness of a cricket bat, or the responsiveness of a golf ball to fine timing. In war this apparent disproportionate relation between cause and effect, which confers its flattering and enjoyable sense of power upon the player, is seen at its highest. Hence, from this standpoint, war is king of sports" (p190).

Some of the 1928 and related events described below were delicately worked into the prize-winning 2006 novel

***** "A SHORT HISTORY OF TRACTORS IN UKRAINIAN" *****

And the subject is still very much centre stage in world history in 2023

1928 [11th July] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [TBA The 1931-1933 Famine (Sovkhozy and Kolkhozy)]; [Continued from TBA] On 11th July 1928 the Central Committee of the Soviet Union authorises large-scale requisitioning of grain from its breadbasket provinces (chief of whom is the Ukraine). This apparently straightforward action is part of the much broader story of a famine soon to be brought about (1) by overly doctrinaire Soviet political decision making, and (2) by constant and hostile Western military and political interference. But firstly some quick reminders ...

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's 

WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1917 should see the entries at 20th November, 7th, 15th, 17th, and 22nd December 1917 WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's 

WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, first 5 weeks should see the six entries at 20th, 28th, 29th January and 1st, 8th, 9th February 1918 WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's 

WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, OPERATION Faustschlag should see the five entries at 18th, 25th February, 13th March, and 10th, 28th April 1918 WORLD HISTORIC

(The Map at 18th February is reproduced below)

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's 

WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, post-Faustschlag should see the two entries at 22nd October and 1st November 1918 WORLD HISTORIC

Here is a map showing Germany's Eastern Front advance during Faustschlag, February through April 1918. Note that the boot-shaped coloured zone runs from Estonia in the north, via Kiev at the instep, to Odessa at the heel and Rostov-on-Don at the toe, and includes the entire modern "Baltic States", the Ukraine, the Donbass, and the Crimea. Unsurprisingly, therefore, the German collapse in November 1918 left an enormous geo-political vacuum. AND INTO THIS VACUUM THE WEST, TAKING SIDES AGAINST BOLSHEVISM, FED CIVIL WAR.

Or to put it another way, from the Bolshevik perspective the Allies simply removed one source of torment and immediately took its place; and for no better reason, indeed, than that the Bolsheviks dared to open their boiled eggs at the wrong end [Wikipedia on this]. It was not properly a civil war, therefore, but rather the world war going into extra time (and only recently gone to penalties in the form of the 2022-Ongoing NATO-Russian War).

It will shortly become relevant that the Russian grain-producing prairie extends heel-to-toe across the "foot" of the coloured zone, to the Rover Don, and then continues eastward all the way to the Volga (not shown, but near the three lakes marked to the northwest of the Caspian))

Nor did Russian agriculture even make it onto the agenda at the Versailles Peace Conference. Indeed, moves were by then well under way (1) to send troops to the aid of the Tsarist counter-revolutionary factions in Russia, and (2) to see to it that any humanitarian aid which went east [west, if it went in through Vladivostok - Ed.] was delivered to friendly Tsarist Whites and not dastardly Bolshevik Reds ...

Readers unfamiliar with General Denikin's failed Moscow offensive in 1919 should see the entry for <3rd July 1919> before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with Poland's 1920 field campaign in support of the White
Russians in the Russian Civil War should see the entry for <24th April 1920> and then <this recent YouTube newspiece> before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with the comings and goings of death and destruction across the Ukrainian steppe should study this Eastory YouTube tutorial (13 mins.) before proceeding. The Vrangel [Wrangel] expedition referred to below is either his 1919 Moscow Campaign [see 3rd July 1919] or his 1920 Taurida Campaign [see 6th June 1920].

Readers unfamiliar with the work of <Herbert Hoover>, later U.S. President, as America’s “food tsar” during WW1 and the early Russian Civil War, 1919-1925, should begin with <the entry for 4th January 1919>, noting that famine was routinely weaponised against the Bolsheviks, and that the relief teams in theatre were covers for operations by American intelligence operatives.

CAMEO - THE PEACEMAKERS MAKE WAR: Here is Liggett (op. cit. inf.), developing this line of argument (two clips) ...

"Instead of honestly promoting peace, the Supreme Councils of the Allies set up hostile ‘buffer states', encouraged the imperialistic aggrandisement of Poland, Italy, Romania, and Czechoslovakia, deliberately fomented national jealousies in both the Baltic and the Balkans, and launched no less than six military expeditions against Soviet Russia, Between the signing of the Armistice on November 11, 1918, and 1921, at least 21 distinct wars raged in Europe, and famine, pestilence, and unbelievably cruel pogroms stalked in the wake of each" (pp266-269).

"That the great bulk of the so-called European relief funds were used to fight the Soviets is clearly revealed by the report which Hoover made to Congress early in January 1921. This report showed that of then $94,938,417 accounted for, all but $8,028,412 was spent in territory immediately contiguous to Russia or in anti-Bolshevik Russia. Of this amount, $51,671,749 was spent in Poland, more than $6,000,000 was spent in Czechoslovakia - when the Czech prisoners of war were attacking Russia [see 29th January 1918], and the rest of the fund was spent in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania, at a time when the Allies were endeavouring to cajole these small Baltic countries into joining the concerted drive on Russia." ...

EDITORIAL NOTE: At time of writing [= January 2023], much the same thing has been happening in much the same places and with much the same motivation in the ongoing NATO-Russian War. - see this recent YouTube WSJ newspiece.

... "Congress appropriated the fund on the supposition that it was to be devoted to 'Central Europe', but, as the report proves, nothing was spent in Germany, Austria, or Hungary, and of the $8, 028,412 spent in Armenia, it later developed that large amounts were used in rationing an 'anti-Bolshevist army' of 20,000 men which had taken refuge there and which the Allies hoped to use in another effort against Russia" (p266).

After their 1921 victories in the field and the consequent Western evacuation of their three bridgeheads [at Murmansk and Archangelsk in the north, Sevastopol and Odessa in the south, and Vladivostok in the east - Ed.], the Bolsheviks attempted an historically brave experiment. Believing as they did in the premises of Marxism-Leninism [Wikipedia briefing], they set out to "communise" and "collectivise" their means of production, explaining it all very clearly in Lenin's 1922 New Economic Plan ... 

Readers unfamiliar with Lenin's <1922 New Economic Plan> should see the entry for <5th November 1922> before proceeding THIS IS ESSENTIAL CONTEXT.

CAMEO - THE GREAT EXPERIMENT, AND ITS VOCABULARY: The following Russian terms are about to come up in the paragraphs below (in order of appearance; first use highlighted thus) ...

Prodnalog - a food tax

Kulaks - a social tier of better-off farmers, with larger farms and some employees - watch these closely, because they are "bourgeois" and counter-revolutionary and accordingly attract a lot of negative press in Moscow.

Sovkhozy - collective state farms in Lenin's 1922 model.

Zernotrest - the central Soviet grain administration, set up in 1928 following this Congress.

Kolkhozy or Zernosovkhozy- large collective state farms in Stalin's 1928 model.

The basic principle of the 1922 economic plan was for peasant smallholdings to be "collectivised" [Wikipedia briefing], that is to say, merged together and thereby upscaled, thus ...
"When the Russian Civil War ended, the economy changed with the New Economic Policy (NEP) and specifically, the policy of prodnalog or 'food tax.' This new policy was designed to re-build morale among embittered farmers and lead to increased production. The pre-existing communes, which periodically redistributed land, did little to encourage improvement in technique and formed a source of power beyond the control of the Soviet government. [...] and] the Bolsheviks began to take aim at the kulaks, peasants with enough land and money to own several animals and hire a few labourers. Kulaks were blamed for withholding surpluses of agricultural produce. [...] The small shares of most of the peasants resulted in food shortages in the cities. Although grain had nearly returned to pre-war production levels, the large estates which had produced it for urban markets had been divided up. Not interested in acquiring money to purchase overpriced manufactured goods, the peasants chose to consume their produce rather than sell it. As a result, city dwellers only saw half the grain that had been available before the war. [...] In 1928 there was a 2-million-ton shortfall in grains purchased by the Soviet Union from neighbouring markets. Stalin claimed the grain had been produced but was being hoarded by 'kulaks' " (from the Wiki, 24th December 2022).

So the whole point about the Sovkhozy was that they were intended - from the outset - to be mechanised - instead of remaining one-horse smallholdings, the collectives would be big enough to need tractors. Whereupon the industrialised West, with tractors to sell, suddenly sensed a killing to be made ...

ASIDE: The fictional grandfather in Marina Lewycka's best-selling (2006) novel "A Short History of Tractors in Ukrainian" [Amazon] tells it this way ...

"In the history of Ukraine, the tractor has played a contradictory role. In former times, Ukraine was a country of peasant farmers. For such a country to develop the full potential of her agriculture, mechanisation is absolutely essential. But the method by which such mechanisation was introduced was truly terrible. [...] Stalin's answer to this dilemma was to decree that the countryside must be industrialised too. So in place of peasant smallholdings, all land was collectivised into great farms organised on the factory principle. The name for this was kolkhoz, meaning collective husbandry. Nowhere was the principle of kolkhoz applied more rigorously than in Ukraine. Where the peasant farmers used horses or oxen to plough, the kolkhoz was ploughed by the iron horse [...] each one doing the work of twenty men. The coming of the tractor was also of symbolic importance, for it made possible the ploughing up of boundary lands, which separated the individual peasant strips, creating one large kolkhoz. Thus it heralded the end of the whole class of kulaks [...]. The iron horse destroyed the traditional pattern of village life [...]. However, the kolkhoz were not as efficient, and this was largely due to resistance from the peasants, who either refused to take part in the kolkhoz, or continued to cultivate their own plots on the side. The retribution of Stalin was ruthless. Hunger was the tool he used. In 1932 the entire harvest of Ukraine was seized ..." (pp79-81).

Davies and Wheatcroft (op. cit. inf.) emphasise the sheer scale of the undertaking ...

"In July 1928, after much controversy, the plenum of the party central committee decided that large, mechanised sovkhozy must form a major element in the transformation of agriculture. Specialised grain sovkhozy, managed by the grain trust Zernoitred, were given top priority. In 1930, spring sowing by the grain sovkhozy was reasonably successful. After the harvest they provided a useful 475,000 tons to the state. The XVI party congress, which convened in June–July 1930, envisaged a major expansion of the sovkhoz programme. In his report to the congress, Stalin proclaimed that, by 1931, all the sovkhozy taken together would produce over 7 million tons of grain. The new sovkhozy alone would provide the state with 200 million puds (3.3 million tons). By the end of the first five-year plan (then assumed to be 1932/33) the sovkhoz area sown to grain would be as much as 20–25 million hectares, 'more than in the whole of Canada' " (p332).

At this juncture readers unfamiliar with the Western buy-out of the Ukrainian grain prairie following the CIA-orchestrated 2014 <Maidan Coup> should quickly scan the following resources before proceeding [ALL DEEPLY REVELATORY] ...

The coup itself
Zelensky and Blackrock
Blackrock according to Bloomberg
Cargill according to Bloomberg
"Monsanto's War in Ukraine"

... Washington and Moscow duly set up the business structures by which the east-west trade collaboration in agricultural machinery was to be administered ...
QUICKIE - THE RUSSIAN STATE GRAIN TRUST vs THE AMERICAN GRAIN CORPORATION:
The State Grain Trust (Zernotrest) [see companion resource] was created in the 1928 Plan as the Kremlin’s administrative vehicle (a) for delivering the political and economic aims of that Plan, and (b) for conducting any necessary business with the U.S. Grain Corporation [ditto], usually through its (i.e., Zernotrest’s) NYC subsidiary Amtorg [ditto] as contractual intermediary. One of the directors at the NYC end of the operation was Julius H. Barnes [ditto]. And going up one level in the organisation at the American end, we find the Food Administration Grain Corporation [U.S. National Archives briefing].

QUESTION ...

And what did Moscow do with the foreign exchange it raised from putting the requisitioned grain on the world market?

ANSWER ...

Well in accordance with Lenin's original 1922 economic plan, it seems they spent it on industrialising the very farmland which had produced the grain in question. Specifically, in the months following the requisition order they commissioned four large tractor factories, whose names will hereafter pop up surprisingly often in mainstream histories of Russia. These works in question were (in order west to east) at Kharkiv [map (the tractor works is dead centre)], Rostov-on-Don [map (the tractor works is dead centre)], Stalingrad [map (the tractor works is dead centre); newsreels from 1942-1943] (this one featuring large in the 1942-1943 Battle of Stalingrad), and Chelyabinsk [map (the tractor works is dead centre)]. (A fifth will be added at Minsk [map (the tractor works is dead centre)] in 1946 - see below.) Unfortunately, this tale has no happy ending, for the famine of 1920-1921 is about to repeat itself [lots on this down-thread], and there will be nothing a few tractors can do to stop it.

AND THAT CONCLUDES THE FORMAL ENTRY FOR 11TH JULY 1928.

READERS IN A HURRY MAY EXIT AT THIS POINT BECAUSE THE REMAINDER OF THIS ENTRY IS AN APPENDIX ON THE PART YET TO BE PLAYED BY TRACTOR FACTORIES IN THE HISTORY OF THE SOVIET UNION

*************** APPENDIX ***************
*************** APPENDIX ***************
*************** APPENDIX ***************

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE TRACTOR INDUSTRY IN RUSSIA

It turns out that American tractors arrived in Russia the same way American anythings arrive anywhere - accompanied by troops, copious happy pills [chocolate, nylons, chewing gum, semen, etc., etc., etc., - Ed.], and dollar-driven political interference. Here is Liggett again (an American himself), confessing how at least one of the White Russian campaigns in the 1919-1921 Russian Civil War was financed by American industrialists with a view to "getting tractor contracts" ...

"The whole truth probably never will be told about the intrigues responsible for the successive drives against the Soviet Union by the 200,000 Czecho-Slovakian prisoners of war in Eastern Siberia; followed by Kolchak, Denikin, Judenovich, and Wrangel. [...] I also have positive knowledge that the Wrangel expedition was financed to the tune of $14,000,000 by the manufacturer of a certain popular automobile who hoped to get tractor contracts if Wrangel succeeded" (p262).

RESEARCH ISSUE - WHO WAS VRANGEL'S FINANCIER: Having been carefully cultivated by Western intelligence, General Vrangel [Wrangel], led two major White Russian campaigns [see the Eastory video tutorial referenced above], namely (1) the Summer 1919 Advance on Moscow, and (2) the Summer 1920 Taurida Campaign. It is not clear which of these is the “expedition” Liggett is referring to (although we suspect the second is perhaps the more likely of the two), and the mystery benefactor may or may not be any of the tractor barons named below.

As for the marques on offer, it was pretty much a free-for-all, as competing manufacturers throw sales teams into the fray ...
QUICKIE - HOLT, BAXTER, BEST AND THE CATERPILLAR COMPANY: Benjamin Leroy Holt [Wikipedia biography] founded the Holt Tractor Company in 1892, but was replaced upon his death in 1920 by one Thomas A. Baxter [no convenient biography]. In 1925, Holt’s merged with Clarence Lee Best’s [Wikipedia biography] C. L. Best Tractor Company to become the Caterpillar Tractor Company [Wikipedia briefing], the company we nowadays know as the conglomerate Caterpillar, Inc. [corporate homepage; see Chiffey (undated [full text online]) for a corporate history]. In 1929 Caterpillar mounted an aggressive sales campaign in Russia, headed by Leonard Fletcher [YouTube Fletcher's recollections]. In fact, although the definitive Kharkiv Tractor Works (KhTZ) [Wikipedia briefing] was not built until the years 1930-1931 to support the collectivisation-industrialisation designed into Stalin’s 1928 Five Year Plan, it seems have been a major expansion of an earlier, 1922, investment by Holt-Caterpillar, who had begun selling tracked artillery tractors into Tsarist Russia during WW1. The Chelyabinsk Tractor Factory began turning out clones of the Caterpillar 60 as the "S-60 Stalinets" [Wiki] in 1933, upgrading it to the S-65 [Wiki] in 1937.

QUICKIE - FORD AND FORDSON: Then there was the business partnership of the automobile industry's famous Henry Ford [Wikipedia biography] and one-man-band Harry Ferguson [Wikipedia biography]. Ford was not himself a tractor maker but when Ferguson contrived to convert a Model-T to pull a plough, he quickly took the latter's patents to market in a flea-elephant collaboration under Fordson branding [Wikipedia briefing]. This collaboration began in 1917 and lasted through to 1964. The buildings and production lines at Kharkiv's KhTZ were the brainchild of Ford's consultant designer Albert Kahn [Wikipedia biography], and are nowadays critically regarded as classics of interwar style.

QUICKIE - INTERNATIONAL HARVESTER: Another major player in the agricultural machinery sector was (and remained so until 1985) the International Harvester Company (IHC) [Wikipedia briefing]. This conglomerate was incorporated by the merger in 1902 of the McCormick Family [Wikipedia briefing] and William Deering [Wikipedia biography] companies, floated by J. P. Morgan and Company [Morgan Library briefing]. Its product line branding included Farmall [Wikipedia briefing], with a factory at Rock Island, Illinois.

QUICKIE - JOHN DEERE: Our final tractor giant dates from 1837, when founder John Deere, a farmlands blacksmith, invented the self-cleaning steel plough. In 1912, then-CEO William Butterworth [Wikipedia biography] expanded into tractor and harvester manufacturing, and during the 1920s recognised the importance of the Russian market and acted accordingly. They, too, get a mention in Marina Lewicka's novel ...

"The end of the war was a time of extraordinary advance and progress in the history of tractors [...]. The Americans entered the war only after the industries and populations of Europe had already been tested almost to annihilation. American tractors [...] now seized the centre stage. Foremost among these was the John Deere [...] the tractor] that opened up the American West. [...] John Deere's famous twin-cylinder model [...] was both economical to run and easy to handle. But it was the mighty Model G [pic] which up to 1953 was exported all over the world" (Tractors in Ukrainian, pp230-232).

And of course the machinery needed to be serviced wherever it broke down ...

CAMÉO - JACOB REIMER’S SIBERIAN REPAIR SHOP: In winter 1930/1931 the Harvester Company sent the Reimer Mission [see own entry COMPULSORY STUDY FOR ADVANCED STUDENTS] to set up the necessary repair and servicing network. To save scrolling, here is an excerpt from the entry for 3rd January 1931, describing the experiences of Jacob Reimer's agricultural machinery repair shop, near Tomsk, Siberia (note the mix of models and manufacturers) ...

... "A repair campaign had started the previous week. The program called for capital repair of forty-five 30 h.p. Caterpillars, three 60 h.p. Cats, three oil pulls, and forty-two 15/30 McCormick-Deering [= International Harvester] tractors. Seventeen of them were two years old and twenty-five were one year old. They also had about seventy-five horse binders of all makes and models, twenty-five M.H. [= possibly Muir-Hill, a British Fordson franchise - Ed.] tractor binders, and about three hundred pieces of small machinery [...]. The tractor binders were kept in sheds, the rest of the machinery was standing in the open, covered in snow" (see main entry for the links).

CAMÉO - ADVANCED STUDENTS: We particularly recommend Dalrymple (op. cit. inf.) for technical statistics; also for reminding us that tractors needed to be accompanied by parallel sales efforts in fertiliser production (DuPont's) and irrigation technology.

Despite all the effort (and perhaps to an extent even because of it) the 1930s were not kind to the newly industrialised Soviet agriculture. The famine of 1931-1933 [still to come down-thread - Ed.] exposed the difficulties of pushing through sweepingly doctrinaire (and wholly untried) social engineering. Then - just as farm production began to recover - came the rumblings out of newly fascist Germany and traditionally hostile Finland and Poland which presaged WW2. In September 1939, taking advantage
of the Nazi invasion of Poland from the west, Stalin occupied Poland's eastern provinces [Wikipedia briefing]. A similar push against Finland followed the following winter [Wikipedia briefing], succeeding territorially, but exposing serious weaknesses in the organisation and equipment of the Red Army. Then, in June 1941 came OPERATION Barbarossa [Wikipedia briefing], during which the southernmost of the three main Nazi thrusts - that by Army Group South [Wikipedia briefing] made light work of occupying [re-occupying, in fact, given what had happened in the 1918 Faustschlag - Ed] the Ukraine, en route for the Caucasus oil fields and the fertile regions cis and trans the Don River. Realising that there would be no need for tractors any more, the tractor factories re-tooled to make tanks. Here is grandfather Mayevka again, recalling this transition ...

"The Kharkiv Locomotive Factory, which once produced 1000 tractors a week to feed the demands of the New Economic Plan, was relocated to Chelyabinsk beyond the Urals and converted to produce tanks [...] The chief designer was Mikhail Koshkin [Wikipedia biography] [...] Koshkin's first tank, the A20 [no convenient briefing] ran on the original caterpillar tracks [...]. Out of this was born the legendary T34 [Wikipedia briefing], which many credit with having turned the tide of the war. +++ T34 technicals +++ [...] However, poor Koshkin did not live to see his creation in production [for] he contracted pneumonia and died some months later. The design was completed by his pupil and colleague Aleksandr Morozov [Wikipedia biography] [and u]nder his guidance the first T34 tanks rolled off the assembly line in August 1940" (p121).

As it happened, the Kharkiv plant was the first of the tractor factory sites to fall as Hitler's Panzer Armies advanced across the Ukraine in 1941. The city fell 24th October that autumn [Wikipedia briefing], closely followed by Rostov in December [Wikipedia briefing].

ASIDE: Note that by the time the Germans arrived, the machinery and workers had been taken away by railway and re-installed 1300 miles to the east at less accessible sites such as Chelyabinsk. Both Kharkiv and Rostov were then fought over by offensive and counter-offensive until the final Russian advance began in 1944, by which time the tractor factories were little more than rubble.

The assault on Stalingrad, 300 miles further to the east, did not take place until early summer 1942 ...

CAMEO - THE VgTZ DURING THE BATTLE FOR STALINGRAD: Germany's final (and, as it turned out, fatal) drive to the east was codenamed OPERATION Blue [G. = Fall Blau] [Wikipedia briefing], and began 28th June 1942. It captured Rostov on 29th July 1942, and was across the Don on a wide front a week later, reaching the outskirts of Stalingrad on 17th August.

ASIDE: The city of Stalingrad is strung out along the western bank of the Volga River, which - as this map shows - runs slightly clockwise of north to south at this point. The northern suburbs are entirely constructed around three giant factory complexes, namely (from south to north) the Red October Steel Works [Wikipedia briefing] (a French investment dating from 1897), the Barricades Gun Factory (constructed for the Tsar by Britain's Vickers Company), and the VgTZ Tractor Works. All three works were fiercely defended when Von Paulus' Sixth Army arrived in September 1942, and not liberated until February 1943.

For a flavour of the battle as it flowed and ebbed through the various factory complexes try (1) this 38-minute TIK documentary, and then (2) see the Stuka's-eye images here. For a 1:72 scale Italeri diorama of the factory at the height of the battle see this YouTube promo. For views of the tractor factory and its war memorial 80 years later click here.

After the war, the damaged factories were quickly rebuilt and their machinery re-installed. A fifth works - the Kirovetz (MTZ) [Wikipedia briefing] - was created at Minsk in 1946. The Cold War then descended in earnest, and little changed for the ensuing 40 years.

***** 1991 - THE UKRAINE GOES ITS OWN WAY *****


RESEARCH ISSUE - THE DANGERS OF INDEPENDENCE REFERENDA: It would be nice, one day, to compare the "selling" of the 1991 Ukrainian Independence Referendum [Wikipedia briefing] with that of the United Kingdom's June 2016 Brexit Referendum [Wikipedia briefing]. Of specific interest would be (1) the
propaganda techniques used (to include a detailed factor analysis/scree plot showing the relative efficiency of memes and contrivances of different sorts in creating an overall narrative), and (2) the deep political financing behind the army of editors, focus groups, and public-relations agencies who peddled the resulting lies to uncritical masses (to include detailed forensic accountancy of the banking dynasties known to have been behind WW1 and WW2).

After independence, a whole new generation of U.S. special ops began, intent upon moving Kyiv progressively to the right, with the more or less transparent intention of creating a NATO client state in the heartlands of the old Soviet Union. The substantive invitation was made at NATO's 2008 Bucharest Summit [Wikipedia briefing] ...

ASIDE: These events are examined in some detail in the entry for 23rd October 2023 ESSENTIAL FOLLOW-UP READING. In the present entry we are simply passing on the admission by the head of the CIA at time of writing [= January 2023], that is to say, William J. Burns [Wikipedia biography]. In 2008, Burns was U.S. Ambassador in Moscow, and on 1st February 2008 sent a memorandum to Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice entitled "Nyet Means Nyet", in which he flags up the sensitivity of the NATO issue to the Kremlin. Advanced students may care to check out Suny (2022 [full text online]) for a contextualising analysis of what was said.

These special ops peaked 18th-23rd February 2014 with the CIA-fomented Maidan Coup [Wikipedia briefing] and Russia's retaliatory Annexation of the Crimea [Wikipedia briefing]. The Ukraine presidency was gifted at that time to Petro Poroshenko [Wikipedia biography], and then re-gifted to PR creation Volodymyr Zelenskyy [Wikipedia biography] in 1919. The now openly protofascist Ukraine promptly (1) intensified its cross-border insurgency against the ethnically Russian Donbas (example), and (2) moved in concrete mixers and excavators to build defences in depth all the way from Kherson to Belarus by way of Avdeevka and Soledar. Kyiv also raised sovereign debt, but - ominously - subject to some extremely devious conditions ...

CAMEO - THE RAPE OF THE WESTERN STEPPE: Here - in a mere 45 words - is what happened in and since 2014, according to a Tweet seen by the present author on 21st January 2023 ...

"In 2014 Ukraine borrowed 17 Billion from the World Bank (IMF). In return they had to lift the ban on private sector land ownership in the country. Since then Monsanto, BlackRock and Vanguard have purchased over 20 million hectares or 70% of all Ukraine farmland" (screenshot available upon request).

Here, in data order, is a selection of indicative pieces from both the media and the academic record, which, taken together, do much to set the scene for a proper understanding of the 2022 Donbas Crisis as political brinkmanship of the most precarious sort doing its best to disguise a massive financial heist ...

11th September 2014: Here are two clips from a piece by Joyce Nelson entitled "Ukraine Opens Up for Monsanto, Land Grabs, and GMOs" [full text online FACTUALLY WELL-SUPPORTED] ...

"Hidden from mainstream media exposure, the World Bank and IMF loan has opened up Ukraine to major corporate inroads, writes Joyce Nelson. Loan conditions are forcing the deeply indebted country to open up to GMO crops, and lift the ban on private sector land ownership. US corporations are jubilant at the 'goldmine' that awaits them."

"In August 2011, WikiLeaks released US diplomatic cables showing that the US State Department has been lobbying worldwide for Monsanto and other biotechnology corporations like DuPont, Syngenta, Bayer and Dow. The US non-profit Food & Water Watch, after combing through five years of these cables (2005-2009), released its report Biotech Ambassadors: How the US State Department Promotes the Seed Industry's Global Agenda on May 14, 2013. The report showed the US State Department has "lobbied foreign governments to adopt pro-agricultural biotechnology policies and laws, operated a rigorous public relations campaign to improve the image of biotechnology, and challenged common sense biotechnology safeguards and rules - even including opposing laws requiring the labelling of genetically-engineered (GE) foods."

13th March 2015: This clip is from a piece by Alex Lantier entitled "IMF Loans $17 Billion to Ukraine to Repay Banks, Loot Economy" [full text online SHOCK HORROR] ...
"The International Monetary Fund (IMF) yesterday formally signed off on a $17.5 billion, four-year loan to the far-right regime in Kiev. It is a desperate attempt to pay off Wall Street, and keep NATO's puppet regime in Kiev from going bankrupt after the failure of its attempt to reconquer east Ukraine from pro-Russian separatists. After taking power in a putsch led by fascist anti-Russian militias in February 2014, the Kiev regime has plunged the country into a civil war, targeting the industrial heart of the country in the eastern Donetsk area, and largely cutting off trade with Russia. As a result, Ukraine has fallen into an all-out economic depression. After shrinking by a stunning 7 percent in 2014, its economy is projected to contract by a further 5.5 to 12 percent this year. Though its currency, the hryvnia, has recovered half of its losses since the signing of a cease-fire in Minsk last month, it is still down 27 percent this year."

18th March 2017: This is a scholarly peer-reviewed paper by Elizabeth Fraser and Anuradha Mittal entitled "The Truth About Land Grabs" [full text online] (subscription required) ADVANCED STUDENTS ONLY.

6th December 2021: These two clips are from a paper by Dimitris Konstantakopoulos entitled "The Ukraine: The U.S. is Responsible of the Escalation ..." [full text online], in which the case is made that the escalation in Ukrainian aggression can be traced back fully thirty years and therefore cannot be "an accident" ...

"Back in 1992 [...] I stated that 'the Cold War is not over; it will start again. This time it will not begin from Berlin and Kabul, but from Kiev and Tashkent'. Why do I mention it now? Not to prove how smart I am, but to prove that today’s situation was absolutely predictable 30 years ago and is not an accident. It is the logical conclusion of the fundamental tendencies of capitalism, on the one hand, and the unavoidable consequence of dissolving the USSR without taking into account the right of its nations to self-determination on the other."

"Today, the Ukraine is not only the epicentre of a new cold war, but also one of the three most dangerous points on Earth, along with Iran and Taiwan, where a nuclear conflict could be ignited, leading to the end of mankind. We state this once more, because many people treat nuclear war like a videogame [...]. The particular and very dangerous form of the present-day 'Ukrainian crisis' has arisen as a result of the way in which the USSR was destroyed; and of the coup engineered by Nuland, Brenner and Pyatt in Kiev, back in 2014."
"Those at home, sitting in arm-chairs and talking proudly of Patriotism and Heroism, will never realise the bitter contempt and scorn the soldiers have for these and other abstractions; the soldiers feel they have been betrayed by the high-sounding phrases that heralded the War, for they know that the enemy soldiers are the same men as themselves, suffering and disillusioned in exactly the same way" (p17).

On surviving ...

"I must return to my old comrades of the Great War - to the brown, the treeless, the flat and grave-set plain of Flanders - to the rolling, heat-miraged downlands of the Somme - for I am dead with them, and they live in me again" (p19).

And on why wars happen at all ...

"Wars are economic in origin, the mass of each people being cohered and controlled by emotional slogans which are hostile to the truly peaceful lover of his country; the matured stupidity called patriotism is but a glossy light of selfishness, most evident among those with commercial power, hating their rivals in commercial power, and 'giving their young men to the War" (p32).
1929 Writing anonymously as "Private 19022", the Australian author Frederic Manning [Wikipedia biography] publishes "The Middle Parts of Fortune", a fictionalised account of life and death on the Western Front. The following year this work will be republished as "Her Privates We" with its field expletives deleted, death being somehow less offensive to public taste than a bit of effing and blinding. Manning will not be identified as author until 1943, and the full strength original will not be re-available until 1977.


1929 [7th June-31st August] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [III - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The Young Reparations Committee)]: [Continued from 16th August 1924] On 7th June 1929 a diplomatic working party headed by U.S. banker-politician and Rockefeller Foundation trustee Owen D. Young [Wikipedia biography] reports back to the main Versailles Reparations Commission [Wikipedia briefing] as to how best to move forward with Germany's inability (or reluctance) to meet its scheduled reparations payments, thus ...

"The answer to the never-ending German reparations question was, of course, another conference. This one was named after its chairman, Owen Young. The delegations arrived in Paris in February 1929 [...]. [Hjalmar] Schacht [introduced upthread] made his opening offer: $250 million a year for the next thirty-seven years. Émile Moreau [Wikipedia briefing], the equally stubborn governor of the Bank of France, demanded $600 million a year for sixty-two years. Perhaps even that might not be enough, he informed Young. France might yet settle for nothing less than $1 billion" (Lebor, 2013, p11)

A conference proper opens on 6th August 1929 at Den Haag, Netherlands, but the stubbornness takes its toll and the final agreement, signed on 31st August 1929, did not please everybody. The package of recommendations quickly becomes known as the Young Plan [Wikipedia briefing]. The main provision of the new agreement is that Germany's total debt be reduced, specifically, from the Versailles target of 132 billion gold marks to 121 billion, with 58 years to pay. Another J. P. Morgan and Company loan - this time of $300 million - is built into the payments schedule, and a new superbank - eventually the Bank for International Settlements (BIS) [detailed downthread] - is proposed, in order to administer the scheme with greater discipline than hitherto. Implementation of the plan is however destined to be rudely disrupted two months later by the Great Crash of 1929 [Wikipedia briefing], the ensuing worldwide economic depression, and the rise of the Nazis FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 3rd January 1930]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1929 [8th August] JFK and New Orleans [II - Marguerite Marries]: [Continued from 10th July 1907] Marguerite [Oswald]1933 marries Edward John Pic, Jr. Their union will be blessed by the birth of son John Edward Pic [YouTube him now] on 17th January 1932. The couple have in fact separated by then, and will complete their divorce in 1933 [subthread continues at 2nd December 1929]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1929 [10th-17th November] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1932-1933 Famine (Collectivisation)]: [Continued from 1st October 1928] Between 10th and 17th November 1929 the Soviet Union's Central Committee debates and fleshes out proposals to strip big rural landowners - known disparagingly as Kulaks [Wikipedia briefing; Lenin had once famously referred to them as "bloodsuckers, vampires, plunderers of the people and profiteers, who fatten themselves during famines"] - of their estates, and to turn the land instead into Collective Farms [Wikipedia briefing] for communal benefit. One of Stalin's inner circle, Vyacheslav Molotov [Wikipedia biography], is put in charge of the experiment [subthread continues at 19th March 1930]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]
1929 [2nd December] JFK and New Orleans [III - Guy Becomes Patrolman]: [Continued from 8th August 1929] Guy Banister [see own entry] gets a job as patrolman with the MonroeLA Police Department, and will eventually make chief of detectives [subthread continues at 20th July 1933]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1930 Siegfried Sassoon [see 1915 (29th May)] now publishes "Memoirs of an Infantry Officer", the second instalment of his anonymised WW1 autobiography.

1930 [3rd-20th January] Versailles, Collecting Germany’s Reparations [IV - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The Hague Reparations Conference Reconvened)]: [Continued from 7th June 1929] On 3rd January 1930, following the immediate economic upheaval in the wake of the Great Crash and with the world spiralling downward into the Great Depression [Wikipedia briefing], a reconvening of the Hague Conference resolves to push forward with the Young proposals. **FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 17th May 1930]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1930 [19th March] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [TBA The 1932-1933 Famine (Harry Byers’ Diary)]: [Continued from TBA] On 19th March 1930 American agricultural machinery technician Harry Byers [University of Waterloo biography], presently in the Soviet Union supporting America’s 1930-1931 sales campaign into the Russian State Grain Trust [see INSET 11th July 1928; check out his contract], notes in his personal diary to the effect that he is seeing a lot of starving beggars [see original entry]. Byers’ diary and correspondence from this period will eventually be curated online in the University of Waterloo Byers archive A FASCINATING RESOURCE [top marks to curators Eva Lau and Amber Keegan – Ed.] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1930 [17th May] Versailles, Collecting Germany’s Reparations [V - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The BIS Duly Established)]: [Continued from 3rd January 1930] On 17th May 1930, under the authority of the Young Plan [upthread] and with Germany seriously behind with its payments, the Bank for International Settlements (BIS) [check it out WORLD HISTORIC] is formally incorporated in Basel, Switzerland. Here, from Lebor (2013, *op. cit. inf.*), still heavily featuring grey eminence Hjalmar Schacht [upthread], is some historically highly significant background ...

"Schacht’s colleagues in Berlin had a very particular view of the role of the BIS - one quite different to that which the Allies had envisaged when signing the Hague Convention [upthread]. The bank set up to administer reparations was to be used to wreck them. Karl Blessing [Wikipedia biography], a protégé of Schacht, wrote a lengthy memorandum in April 1930, setting out policy on the BIS. ’Opinion on how the Reichsbank should conduct itself in the BIS’ called for Germany to gain as much influence at the BIS as possible [...] and to fill its posts in the bank with the most able and perceptive individuals. [...] Blessing understood what many bankers did not: that [...] the bank was an inherently political institution, dealing with one of the most contested and bitter issues in politics - German war guilt and reparations. [...] France and Britain might believe that the establishment of the bank settled the reparations issue, but Blessing understood that the existence of the BIS actually offered a forum to open up the issue once again. [...] The Reichsbank, Blessing argued, should certainly cooperate with the BIS in its new role as the bank for central banks. [...] But Blessing called for German officials to undermine the new bank by making impossible demands [...]. He demanded a sophisticated form of psychological warfare against the BIS [and in 1931 he] left the Reichsbank to take up a senior post at the BIS” (pp27-28).

**FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 20th June 1931]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1930  [24th August]  Erich Remarque's novel "All Quiet on the Western Front" [see 1929] is turned into a movie by Lewis Milestone for Universal Pictures. It wins the Best Picture Oscar for that year, and will go on to be described as "one of the most powerful anti-war statements ever put on film" [source.  [See next 1933 (10th May)]

1930  [1st September]  Ukraine, 1925-1941 [TBA The 1932-1933 Famine (Harry Byers' Diary Again)]: [Continued from TBA]  On 1st September 1930 the aforementioned Harry Byers [<=19th March 1930], still attached to the State Grain Trust, remarks in his diary that "People are killing their children because they have nothing for them to eat" [source] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]


"The US embassy in China receives reports from consuls all over China who in turn are kept informed by various Americans and friendly Chinese. In addition, arrangements have been made so that 'Standard Oil' agents from all over China report on political and military affairs to this office. [signed] Nelson E. Margetts, Military Attaché" (Roehner, 2014, p191).  

[Subthread continues at 24th March 1931 ...] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1931  [3rd January]  Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1931-1933 Famine (The Reimer Mission)]: [Continued from TBA]  On 3rd January 1931, having spent days inching through the ice in the Gulf of Finland, the SS Jean Radzutik [nothing known] finally docks at Leningrad [map]. Amongst those to come down the gangplank is one Jacob Reimer [no convenient biography but much of value in the Clawson paper below], agricultural machinery engineer, en route for Siberia to support recent sales by his employer International Harvester Company (IHC) ...

EDITORIAL NOTE: The following entry draws primarily from a 1976 paper in The Business History Review by Robert W. Clawson entitled "An American Businessman in the Soviet Union: The Reimer Report" [full text online (requires JSTOR registration) STRONGLY RECOMMENDED]. This in turn reproduces the original 1931 journal of the said Jacob Reimer.

Readers unfamiliar with Stalin's <1928 Five Year Plan> should see the entry for <11th July 1928> before proceeding THIS IS ESSENTIAL CONTEXT.

Readers unfamiliar with the historical importance of the agricultural machinery industry in Stalinist Russia in the 1920s should quickly skim the APPENDIX to that entry before proceeding.

QUICKIE - JACOB REIMER: Here is Clawson on Reimer the man ...

"In the fall of 1930, Jacob Reimer, a former Russian citizen, and at that time an employee of the International Harvester Company, sailed for a year's onsite duty servicing agricultural equipment on a state farm in Western Siberia. His father, an IHC representative in pre-revolutionary Russia, had serviced [...] all of Siberia. Jacob himself had fought against the Bolsheviks in the army of Admiral Kolchak [see 18th November 1918 WORLD HISTORICAL], and due to circumstances that are not entirely clear, was evacuated from Vladivostok with U.S. armed forces. Yet, with the rapid expansion of trade in 1929, IHC decided to send him back" (p203).

QUICKIE - THE NATURE OF REIMER'S MISSION: Here is Reimer himself concerning his mission (hence the nested quotation marks; note the mix of models and manufacturers) ...

" 'With sixteen other International Harvester men I sailed for London on the 5th of November, 1930, and landed in Plymouth, England, on the 13th. The Russian Consul had all of the visas ready in London, with the exception of mine. I was the only ex-Russian and Russian-speaking person in the party. [+++ delays getting visa +++] On Christmas Eve, 1930, [...] I sailed [for] Leningrad. [...] On the third of January, I landed in Leningrad [and was put] on the train for Moscow. [+++ Moscow detail +++] On the ninth of January, 1931 [...] I left Moscow for my new destination. [...] On the thirteenth of January I left the train. My destination, Petochovo [we suspect he means modern Petukhovo [map] - Ed.] was a typical Siberian railway stop. [...] The Petochovo Zernosovkhoz [= large state farm] main farm section happened to be 32 kilometers from the railroad. [+++ details +++]. A repair campaign had started the previous week. The program called for capital repair of forty-five 30 h.p. Caterpillars, three 60 h.p. Cats, three oil pulls, and forty-two
15/30 McCormick-Deering [= International Harvester] tractors. Seventeen of them were two years old and twenty-five were one year old. They also had about seventy-five horse binders of all makes and models, twenty-five M.H. [= possibly Mair-Hill, a British Fordson franchise - Ed.] tractor binders, and about three hundred pieces of small machinery [...]. The tractor binders were kept in sheds, the rest of the machinery was standing in the open, covered in snow. One hundred and twenty labourers, not counting specialists like lathe operators, welders, carpenters, and so on, were assigned to the shop [...]. Willing workers, but with very little education. [...] We worked two shifts, 8 hours a shift. During the previous all farmers were abused until they would break down to the point where it was impossible to repair in the field. [+++ working conditions described +++] There were nightly party, executive, technical, and professional meetings, where the shop was discussed and scolded from one end to another. [...] These threats did not help the shop, it only hindered its work' " (pp207-208).

QUICKIE - A POOR SPRING AUGURS FAMINE: And here is Reimer again with more detail concerning the machinery plus the first warnings of what would go on to become the full-blown famine of 1932-1933 [much more on which down-thread] ...

"By the twentieth of April, our tractor, plough, harrow, and drill repair campaign was over, and the machinery was divided and delivered to the eight sections. We were ready to start the spring work. On the 22nd of April [came] the good news that 55 McCormick-Deering tractors lost en route [...] were found, and were to be at our station the next day. [...] We had an almost snowless winter, and an early rainless spring [...] that was a sign of a bad crop year in the history of Siberia (1901, 1911, 1921). [...] Around the 15th of June we received 25 Soviet CTZ tractors [= Chelyabinsk Tractor Factory] (the design was a copy of our old 15/30). Personally, I was very much interested in the kind of tractors the USSR was turning out [but] I could not spare the time to be present at their assembling. [...] Breaking up new land kept us busy from 13th of June until the harvest. We did not have rain all summer [...] The early grain came up and the winter rye, some 8000 hectares, was doing fine. But about 50 per cent of the spring crop never came up [...]. It was a heart-breaking harvest. [+++ problems with the CTZ equipment ++++] After we had finished most of the harvest, we suddenly received an order to ship all the combined grain, immediately, to the Ural manufacturing district. We did as directed […]. By then my one year contract was finished [...]. From then on we were busy helping Russia's State Grain Trust implement its agricultural revolution, but with said revolution beginning to come apart at the seams in the face of incipient famine, records in his journal that a few hours previously a train had struck a horse and that this had brought out starving locals to feed on the unfortunate animal’s carcass..."

FURTHER READING: Our only recommendation under this heading is to study the full paper for yourself. The closing five pages - not even touched upon above - offer a fascinating insight into life in the Soviet Union at this troubled time in its history [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1931 [1st March] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Britain (The New Party)]: Having resigned the Labour Party the previous day, [Sir] 1928 (as baronet) Oswald Mosley [check him out], together with a handful of not-totally-enthusiastic colleagues, forms the New Party [check it out]. The industrialist Lord Nuffield [Wikipedia biography] provides financial backing. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1931 [24th March] The Chinese Civil War [XIV - War Without Mercy]: [Continued from 15th December 1930] Chiang Kai-Shek orders that Communists are henceforth to be referred to as Chi-Fei [=red bandits], and all prisoners executed without trial (Roehner, 2014) [subthread continues at 18th September 1931]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1931 [3rd/13th June] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1932-1933 Famine (Harry Byers' Diary Again)]: [Continued from TBA] On 3rd and 13th June 1931 the aforementioned Harry Byers, still helping Russia’s State Grain Trust implement its agricultural revolution, but with said revolution beginning to come apart at the seams in the face of incipient famine, records in his journal that a few hours previously a train had struck a horse and that this had brought out starving locals to feed on the unfortunate animal’s carcass...

RESEARCH ISSUE: The scholarly issue here is not immediately obvious, having nothing whatsoever to do with the rights and wrongs of scavenging fresh horseflesh in a time of famine. The real questions are these ...

Why in 1931 did this casual observation get into the American newspapers?
Why will it still be readily available for Internet browsing 90 years later?
The possibility which most demands exploration is that the United States was - entirely out of malice - positively encouraging editors to seek out stories of Soviet failure.

STOP PRESS: At time of writing [= December 2022], similar stories (mutatis mutandis) appear on an hourly basis on YouTube and other social media propaganda services - see this YouTube example [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1931 [20th June] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [VI - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The Hoover Moratorium)]: [Continued from 17th May 1930] On 20th June 1931 lifelong-racketeer-made-good Herbert Hoover issues a statement in response to an appeal from German Chancellor Heinrich Brüning [Wikipedia biography], proposing a moratorium on Germany's reparations payments ...

"In June 1931 Chancellor Heinrich Brüning declared that he doubted if Germany would meet the next payment due under the Young Plan. The situation was so grave President Herbert Hoover called for a moratorium on all war debts and reparations. It was agreed, for one year. The Bank of England, the Bank of France, the New York Federal Reserve, and the BIS agreed on an emergency loan to Germany of $100 million" (Lebor, 2013, op. cit. inf., p28).

It was the first ever attempt at a "multilateral" solution to "an international financial crisis" (Toniolo, 2005 [Amazon], p106), but it was a complete failure. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 31st July 1931]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1931 [31st July] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [VII - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The Beneduce Committee)]: [Continued from 20th June 1931] On 31st July 1931 the BIS brings together a panel of experts to consider the ongoing problems collecting meaningful reparations from Germany. The new committee is chaired by the BIS's Italian representative Alberto Beneduce [Wikipedia biography] and includes Germany's veteran negotiator Carl Melchior [check him out AN INTERESTING FELLOW]. Here is the British Foreign Office, no less, with more of the details ...

"The composition of the committee to inquire into the further credit needs of Germany was announced by the Bank for International Settlements to-day. Sir Walter Layton is the British representative. A communiqué issued by the Bank says: — The London Conference of July, 1931, officially advised the Bank for International Settlements that the Conference recommended that the Bank should be invited to set up a committee of representatives nominated by the Governors of Central Banks interested to inquire into the immediate further credit needs of Germany and study the possibilities of converting a portion of the short-term credits into long-term credits. The Bank announces that the membership was completed to-day with Signor Alberto Beneduce, President of the Consorzio di Credito per le Opere Pubbliche, Rome; Dr. R. G. Boundschider, Vice-President of the Board of Directors of the Credit Suisse, Zürich; M. P. Hofstede de Groot, Managing Director of the Amsterdamsche Bank, Amsterdam; M. Emile Francqui, Vice-Governor of the Société Générale de Belgique, Brussels; Sir Walter T. Layton, editor of the Economist, London; Dr. Carl Melchior, partner of MM. Warburg and Co., Hamburg; M. Emile Moreau, President of the Board of Directors of the Banque de Paris et de l’Europe de Paris Bas, Paris; M. Oscar Rydbeck, manager of the Skandanaviska. Kreditaktiebolaget, Stock-holm; Mr. T. Tanaka, representative in London of the Bank of Japan; Mr. Albert Wiggin, chairman of the of the Chase National Bank of New York. Consideration of the date and place of the first session will take place at the meeting of Central Bank Governors in Basel on Sunday, August 2" (National Archives, 1st August 1931 [full text online]).

The committee eventually - and drearily predictably - recommends as follows ...

"The Beneduce Committee's conclusions, published just before Christmas 1931, were a triumph for Berlin. All intergovernmental reparations and war debts must be 'adjusted' to ensure peace and economic stability. 'Adjustment' was a euphemism for abolition. Six months later, in 1932, European governments met in Lausanne to consider the Beneduce Committee's recommendations. They agreed to cancel German reparations, except for one final payment" (Lebor, 2013, op. cit. inf., p29).

FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 16th June 1932]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1931 [19th September-27th February 1932] **The Chinese Civil War [XVI - Japanese Invasion of Manchuria]**: [Continued from 18th September 1931] Using the Mukden Incident as pretext Japan sends troops in a lightning advance along the 730-mile long South Manchuria Railway [Wikipedia briefing and map], until she occupies most of that province. Chinese resistance is patchy and disjointed thanks to the patchwork of regional warlords [subthread continues at 7th November 1931]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1931 [On or about 1st October] **Ukraine, 1925-1941 [TBA The 1931-1933 Famine (KhTZ Goes Into Production)]**: [Continued from TBA] On or by 1st October 1931 the new Henry Ford-designed tractor works at Kharkiv [see insets 11th July 1928] goes into full production.

**CAMEO - AMERICAN TECHNICIANS BRING THEIR OWN "COMMUNIST"**: The KhTZ Wiki informs us as follows ...

"On the plant's opening in 1931, American Communist Fred Beal [check him out A STRANGE CASE] was appointed director of Propaganda and Cultural Relations for its colony of several hundred foreign workers and specialists, mostly Americans, Germans and Czechoslovaks" (accessed 7th February 2023).

**ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM**: The position consistently taken in the present resource is that the primary justification for the survival of trade unionism in the United States is to attract monies into workers' benevolent and pension schemes, from where it can be systematically bilked - see the entry for Jimmy Hoffa [check him out ANOTHER STRANGE CASE] for the detailed argument here.

As we hinted at head of entry, Beal's version of Communism had little in common with Stalin's and in 1933, upon his return to the United States, he was used by hostile Washington propagandists to whip up hatred against his erstwhile hosts - see his Wiki for examples and references. His 1933 book "Foreign Workers in a Soviet Tractor Plant" [Amazon] is typical of the genre. [RESEARCH ISSUE: We have been unable as yet to determine whether Beal had an intelligence service handler during his time in the Soviet Union, or whether he was simply deployed for effect upon his return. Our instinct is that he was deliberately sent in as a provocateur and later fully exploited by the American propaganda machine for the one-sidedness of the "horrors" he had "witnessed"].

The Kharkiv will hold its 90th Anniversary celebrations in 2021 - YouTube the factory's 90th Anniversary celebrations (4 mins. - Russian) - and only a few weeks after that will be severely damaged in the early days of the 2022-2023 NATO-Russian War [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** JAPANESE FALSE FLAG ATTACK *****

1931 [7th November] **The Chinese Civil War [XVII - Chinese Soviet Republic Formed]**: [Continued from 19th September 1931] Now tolerably well-established south of the Yangtse in Jiangxi and neighbouring provinces, the CPC declares the region a Soviet Republic. Mao Zedong is elected Chairman of the new republic's Central Executive Committee, and Zhou En-Lai is made Commander-in-Chief of the PLA [subthread continues at 28th January 1932]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1932 R.H. Mottram [see 1928] publishes "Through the Menin Gate", an anthology of autobiographical essays and battlefield vignettes. His views on the inevitability of casualties is necessarily bleak [heavily abridged] ...

"The ordinary ranks of platoons went on fatigues every day, especially at night, amid a hail of bullets and unceasing, persistent, carefully registered bombardments against which no protection, and at that time little effective retaliation, was possible. There were always casualties. [...] By the end of 1915 it was possible to lose a whole platoon in raiding the German trenches, or even in doing nothing whatever, without affecting the War in the slightest, except slow up, very temporarily, local initiative" (pp109/123).
1932 [28th January-3rd March] The Chinese Civil War [XVIII - The Japanese Capture Shanghai]: [Continued from 7th November 1931] Being careful to avoid the Western settlement, the Japanese Army, supported by carrier-based air attacks, mounts a major five week offensive against the Nationalist Army in Greater Shanghai [subthread continues at 16th October 1934]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


ASIDE: The Kaga was in action against the Chinese almost a full decade before she took part in the attack on Pearl Harbour (van Patten, 1999 RECOMMENDED). Short was an ex-WW1 flyer who found it easier to make a living as a "flying instructor" in China than as a "stunt and endurance pilot" in the Depression back home. He had gone on contract to Chiang Kai-Shek's air ministry in 1930 to help China attack rival Chinese warlords, and had then chosen to remain in theatre after the Japanese invasion of Manchuria [see 19th September 1931]. He is thus part mercenary, part U.S. advisor, caught up in somebody else's war.

In the resulting aerial dog-fight, he is shot down and killed. It is not the first time he has crossed swords with Japanese naval aviators around Hangzhou, however, so we deem it likely, on the day of his death, that the Japanese had contrived to ambush him [subthread continues at 7th July 1932]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1932 [4th March] The Pecora Hearings [I - Senator Norbeck Chairing, 1932]: [New subthread] Authorised on 4th March 1932 by the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, chaired by Senator Peter Norbeck [Wikipedia biography], and taking testimony from 11th April under NYC lawyer Ferdinand Pecora [Wikipedia biography], the task of the Pecora Commission Hearings [Wikipedia briefing] is to investigate the causes of the 1929 Great Crash. A number of sharp practices, at or beyond the limits of legality, are uncovered, resulting in the framing of the Glass-Steagall Act [see 16th June 1933] and the creation of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) [see 6th June 1934] [subthread continues at 5th June 1933]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

****** THE PRIVATISATION OF SOVEREIGN DEBT ******

****** THE PRIVATISATION OF SOVEREIGN DEBT ******

****** THE PRIVATISATION OF SOVEREIGN DEBT ******

1932 [16th June-9th July] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [VIII - Phase Two, 1925-1932 (The Lausanne Conference): [Continued from 31st July 1931] Between 16th June and 9th July 1932 a conference takes place at Lausanne, Switzerland, to approve the recommendations of the recent Beneduce Committee [upthread]. Reparations are duly terminated, but only on an inter-sovereign basis [Germany to France, for example]; repayments on the sovereign-private American bank loans of 1924 and 1929 [Germany to J. P. Morgan and Company, for example] remain honoured for the time being ...

CAMERO - THE PRIVATISATION OF SOVEREIGN DEBT: Here is Lebor (2013, op. cit. inf.) again with some of the details (two clips) ...

"Even the BIS's more nebulous mandate of central bank cooperation had its defenders. Economists and bankers had long argued that as the world economy became more sophisticated and central banks became more powerful, there was a need for some kind of coordinating body to ensure financial stability. Julius Wolff [no convenient biography], a professor at the University of Breslau, had proposed in 1892 that a new financial institution in a neutral country be set up to issue an international currency [and arrange] emergency funding to countries in crisis. [+++ other early world bank suggestions +++] The U.S. government took a very different view. The BIS was born out of reparations negotiations chaired by two Americans, Charles Dawes and Owen Young. Its first presidents, Gates McGarrah [check him out AN INTERESTING FELLOW] and Leon Fraser [Columbia University archive WOW] were American. But Henry Stimson [Wikipedia biography], the secretary of state, proclaimed that the United States did not wish to 'directly or indirectly participate in the collection of German reparations through the agency of a bank or otherwise'. The United States had never asked for reparations, thus it had no reason to participate in the BIS" (pp30-31).
"The BIS had been established for three main purposes. The first [...] was to manage German reparations under the 1929 Young Plan. The second was to facilitate cooperation between central banks. And the third was to act as a bank for central banks. [...] The Young Plan had collapsed almost as soon as it was agreed to. The Hoover Memorandum, announced a year later, had paused reparation payments. The 1932 Lausanne Conference had confirmed that Germany's war debts would be written off. Thus there were no more reparation payments. [...] Germany had even] stopped using the BIS to repay the Dawes and Young plan loans. Instead, Schacht had blackmailed Germany's creditors into signing new bilateral agreements. [...] So for what other reasons did the BIS continue to function? It acted as a facilitator of central bank cooperation for countries whose currencies were on the gold or gold exchange standard [...]. With no more repreations and the collapse of the gold standard, why did the BIS stay in business? In part [...]because] Schacht and Norman had designed their bank superbly. It was not possible to close the BIS. In fact, the end of reparations and the collapse of the gold standard proved a boon for the BIS. It allowed the bank to focus on its founders' intentions; to build a new transnational financial system of large capital movements, free from political or governmental control. Gates McGarrah, the bank's first president, had explained as much soon after the bank was founded. [+++ supporting detail +++] The new mechanisms of transnational capitalism allowed the bankers to send vast sums of money quickly and easily around the world and harvest vast profits from doing so, free from oversight" (pp41-43).

So, although America did not benefit from Lausanne, Americans did, whereas in France both the nation and the people went hungry. As luck would have it, the Lausanne Conference more or less coincided with the publication (after two years in preparation) of Eleanor Dulles' [Wikipedia biography] (1932) "The Bank for International Settlements at Work" [Amazon], an academic economist's some-say-tedious observations of everyday high finance, thus ...

"Eleanor Lansing Dulles [...] published her book on the BIS in 1932, despite some difficulties when she was rumoured to be an American spy [everybody else in her brother Allen Dulles' circle was a spy, and so these rumours were almost certainly true - Ed.]. [She] went on to enjoy a stellar career in the U.S. Foreign Service, specialising in Germany" (pp31-32).

Be all this as it may, the immediate practicality is that there will be no more gravy trains on the inter-sovereign reparations railroad, for what little money the Germans have is being spent paying off their American credit card. Or to put that another way, having been gutted in the flesh during the war, the old empires are now being gutted economically by those who sent in the A.E.F. to "save" them. Germany's unemployed, for their part, with their leftists eviscerated (often literally) in the revolution of 1918-1919 [Wikipedia briefing; also see Timeline 7th November 1918, then as directed], and no longer weighed down by debts to the older empires, are looking around for an orator to inspire them. They will not have long to wait. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 9th April 1933], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1932 [7th July] U.S. and Soviet Aid to China, 1930-1945 [II - The 1932-1935 Jouett Mission]: [Subthread continued from 22nd February 1932] [Read firstly the sidenotes in the entry for John M. Birch ESSENTIAL] Taking advice from his Number One White Man, the Australian William H. Donald [check him out], Nationalist Chinese warlord Chiang Kai-Shek contracts with Colonel John H. Jouett [see van Patten (1999) [full text online]] to set up a pilot training facility at Hangzhou. Jouett's contract with the Chinese government is for three years, and by 1935 he (and the attendant aircraft salesmen) have put together a creditable Chinese Air Force [subthread continues at 7th May 1933], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1932 [1st August] The Thiepval Memorial is formally dedicated by Edward, Prince of Wales. It contains the names of 72,000 British and Commonwealth soldiers missing in action on the Somme battlefields. [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]

1932 [7th August] The Douaumont Ossuary [see 1923] is formally dedicated by President Albert Lebrun. By now its cellars contain the bones of 130,000 French and German war dead collected from across the Verdun battlefield [see the bones], whilst it upper hall contains dedication plaques lit through stained glass.
The tower contains a single large "death bell", which is sounded every evening [video] to call the ghosts to prayer. [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]

1932 [7th August] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1932-1933 Russian Famine (The Law of Spikelets)]: [Continued from TBA] On 7th August 1932 Russia's Central Soviet issues a decree known colloquially as the Law of Spikelets [Wikipedia briefing], which forbids the unauthorised harvesting (and even the post-harvest gleaning) of grain from state collectives, upon pain of imprisonment or death. The law is intended to help eke out grain supplies following a poor harvest this year ...

Readers unfamiliar with the work of <Herbert Hoover>, now U.S. President, as America's 'food tsar' during WW1 and the early Russian Civil War, 1919-1925, should begin with <the entry for 4th January 1919>, noting that famine was routinely weaponised against the Bolsheviks, and that the relief teams in theatre were covers for operations by American intelligence operatives. Then see the entries in the Companion Encyclopaedia for Hoover himself and his archnemesis, <Walter Liggett>.

As things turn out, the Ukraine will be particularly severely hit by the unfolding famine, and over the coming winter as many as five million Ukrainians will starve to death. At time of writing [= October 2022] it is still not established whether this was a deliberate act of genocide on Stalin's part - see further discussions and recommended readings down-thread [subthread continues at 22nd January 1933]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

"You can't make an omelette ..."

1932 [18th September] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [TBA The 1931-1933 Famine (Duranty Reports)]: [Continued from TBA] On 18th September 1932 The New York Times' Moscow Bureau chief Walter Duranty [check him out WELL WORTH A LOOK] uses a full page spread to publicise the famine in Russia. The piece will still be being quoted in 21st Century histories, thus ...

"Duranty had spent much of the previous ten years in Moscow [covering] the Five-Year Plan. [...] When his colleagues began to file stories about a famine - or at least the rumours of one - Duranty's reporting turned perverse. It was, he insisted at the harvest of 1933, 'sheer absurdity' to speak of starvation when he himself could see 'mile after mile of reaped grain in the fields' and 'gigantic piles of wheat'. He knew better, yet he described village markets as 'flowing with eggs, fruit, poultry, vegetables, milk, and butter at prices far lower than in Moscow. A child can see that this is not famine but abundance'. This in America's newspaper of record. Duranty was something of a Stalinist true-believer. In his ode to 'Red Square', which occupied a full spread in the Times on September 18, 1932, he reasoned that: 'Russians may be hungry and short of clothes and comfort, but you can't make an omelette without breaking eggs.' This last expression, one of Duranty's favours, was the same formulation that Stalin himself [...] used to justify the costs of building socialism" (Patenauade, 2002, pp734-735).

RESEARCH ISSUE: For the attendant research issues here, see the Duranty entry in the main encyclopaedia - link above.

Similar articles will follow, all of them emphasising Stalin's autocratic enforcement of the agricultural collectivisation designed into said Five-Year Plan [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1932 [1st October] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Britain (The Blackshirts)]: On 1st October 1932, having spent the summer working on a printed manifesto entitled "The Greater Britain" [Amazon], [Sir]1928 (as baronet) Oswald Mosley [check him out] formally establishes the British Union of Fascists (BUF) [check them out]. It will initially be well-received, helped by positive press in Harold Harmsworth/Lord Rothermere's [Wikipedia biography] The Daily Mail. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1932 [8th November] Hoover Loses the Presidency: Herbert Hoover is denied a second term as President of the United States by being heavily beaten by Franklin D. Roosevelt in this year’s Presidential
1933 Drawing on his WW1 experiences in the RWF, Frank Richards [Wikipedia biography] publishes "Old Soldiers Never Die".

1933 [22nd January] **Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1931-1933 Famine (The Lockdown)]:** [Continued from TBA] On 22nd January 1933, with much of Western Russia already feeling the pinch of the focally Ukrainian famine, Stalin orders that movement out of that region be strictly curtailed [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** A WORLD HISTORIC MEETING *****

1933 [23rd February] **Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1931-1933 Famine (Goebbels Briefed by Lloyd George's Man)]:** [Continued from 22nd January 1933] On 23rd February 1933, less than a month after Adolf Hitler's accession as Chancellor of Germany, a diplomat-spook by the name of ...

***** Gareth Jones [check him out ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] *****

... just returned from a fact-finding tour of the Soviet Union on behalf of his employer, ex-Premier David Lloyd George, is granted an audience with the new Reichspropagandaminister, Josef Goebbels. One of the topics discussed is the ongoing famine in Russia ... **LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED:** Lloyd George had "previous" when it came to people "travelling abroad" in the interests of destabilising Moscow's border states, not least with 1918's famous *Bruce Lockhart Affair* [see Timeline at 29th January 1918 ALSO WORLD HISTORIC]. He had also been acutely aware of the possibility that Germany might well go Communist in 1919, as evidenced by the well-documented *Fontainbleu Memorandum* [see 22nd March 1919 above]. Lest it also be overlooked, the present resource takes it as axiomatic that politicians are routinely "owned" - some less obviously than others - by an unelected, unaccountable, and ruthlessly self-interested elite: this intellectual serfdom, in Lloyd George's case, may conceivably have its roots in the man's early work on behalf of stock market speculators [see Timeline 13th May 1897], his links to British Zionists [ibid., 1904 (not specifically dated)], or his aggressive anti-German rhetoric in the run-up to WW1 [ibid., 1st July 1911]. *It is also pertinent that Lloyd George - an archetypal British "Liberal" - now proceeds to become an influential Nazi appeaser through until the late-1930s!*

Goebbels listens very carefully to what Jones has to tell him about the iniquities of Stalinist agricultural policy, and in the days following the meeting weaves the famine narrative into Hitler's existing plans for the Nazi regime's expansion eastward. The resulting experiment in mind control - the engineering of consent to hate in an entire population - will be delivered by a new department within his Propagandaministerium called the Anti-Komintern [see *Blick* (1975) on this [full text online]; esp. Note #16], as now explained ...

**CAMEO - GOEBBELS PROMOTES THE HOLODOMOR FICTION:** The world historic significance of the Jones-Goebbels meeting lies in the fact that one of the Propaganda Ministry's attack memes was cross-haired on Stalin personally. It was an exercise in propagandistic "spin", whereby a carefully selected set of observations was repeatedly highlighted whilst an equally carefully selected set of contrary evidence was either omitted or distorted. Nothing Stalin did was right or reasonable, not least his part in the ongoing Russian Famine [see upthread]. And the indoctrination worked so well that for fully half a century after the Jones-Goebbels audience, it was believed without questioning that Stalin had by a mixture of politically dogmatic ineptitude and dictatorial malice inflicted said famine on the Ukrainian people in order to punish them. This was, however, not *the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth*, as natural justice requires that it should have been, for there were (a) other causes of the famine in question, and (b) other victims. One of the carefully avoided other causes was that the West had been blockading Russia and sabotaging their economy for over a decade, and the carefully avoided other victims (that is to say, non-Ukrainian Russians who were also starving) included those in the failed grainlands of the "black earth region" OF RUSSIA [see quotation in the Jones entry and the map upthread at 11th July 1928 - Ed.]. The resulting newsreel soundbites, rally speeches, and
newspaper headlines were nevertheless meticulously coordinated: Stalin was behind it all, and he was doing it
to the Ukrainians out of his hatred for them. Perfect Nazi propaganda, in fact, and straight out of the
Goebbels playbook ...

**ASIDE:** Readers are reminded that Goebbels first set out his theory of propaganda at a Nazi Party rally
as early as 9th January 1928 [transcript online (courtesy of Calvin University)] ...

**YouTube later documentary analysis** (59 mins.)

The secret of successful mass deception, Goebbels insisted, was to follow five simultaneous guiding
principles: (1) appeal to the emotions of your audience, (2) repeat it ad nauseam, (3) ignore counter-
argument, (4) bombard your targeted opponents with attack memes, and (5) have special scapegoat
opponents to target (that is to say, Jews and Communists) (see Doob, 1950 [full text online] for the details).

The Berliner Tageblatt of 1st April 1933 featured one of Goebbels' early articles, and it is worth studying how
each of the above principles is put into action - check it out [courtesy of the Gareth Jones Archives TOTALLY SCARY IN RETROSPECT]. It is nowadays beginning to be recognised that the activities of Goebbels' special secretariat,
his Anti-Komintern, "have received scant attention in the literature on German propaganda during the 1930s"
(Waddington, 2007, p573 [full text online (JSTOR registration required)).

***** THAT CONCLUDES THE FORMAL ENTRY *****

****** FOR 23RD FEBRUARY 1933 *****

READERS IN A HURRY MAY EXIT AT THIS POINT BECAUSE THE REMAINDER OF
THIS ENTRY IS AN APPENDIX CONCERNING THE PART YET TO BE PLAYED BY
THE HOLODOMOR FICTION IN WORLD HISTORY

---------------------- APPENDIX ----------------------
---------------------- APPENDIX ----------------------
---------------------- APPENDIX ----------------------
---------------------- APPENDIX ----------------------

THE DELIBERATE RADICALISATION OF UKRAINE, 1933-2023

So, in short, Goebbels took an all-Russian famine (which had partly been inflicted upon Russians
by a hostile West anyway) and used it as a lever to radicalise Ukraine against rule from Moscow.
As a result, the Nazis had no shortage of Ukrainian recruits into their Wehrmacht, SS, and
"special duties" units when they took the war eastward in 1941. Unfortunately for Humankind,
by so doing, Goebbels let loose a 90-year-long devilry which continues to kill to the present day.

There are four broad phases to how that 90 years unfolded, as follows ...

**#1 - THE WEST FOLLOWS SUIT, 1933-1945:** Goebbels' Holodomor stories were cheap political
spin from the get go, but to their eternal shame the media houses in Britain and the United States -
having themselves been badmouthing the Bolsheviks since 1917 - jumped immediately onto the same
bandwagon [examples upthread]. The propaganda effort in the United States was not limited to the
mainstream, and made good use of the Svoboda, a U.S.-based propaganda sheet written by U.S.-
resident Ukrainians who had fled the Bolsheviks 15 years earlier and who were
itching to hit back at the auld enemy [usually said by the Scots about the English, but nicely fits Bolshevism here - Ed.] Whenever and however they could. Other U.S. media houses used journalists such as Walter Duranty [check him out A NASTY PIECE OF WORK] to reinforce the pro-Ukrainian version of the truth. And so well did they do their job between 1933 and 1941 [the attacks ceased abruptly in 1942 when Stalin became an Ally and Hitler the enemy - Ed.] that it remained the
conventional wisdom, few daring to dissent, until 1st June 1987, when Canadian investigative
journalist Douglass Tottle [Wikipedia biography] published "Fraud, Famine, and Fascism: The
Ukrainian Genocide Myth from Hitler to Harvard" [Amazon (£££)]. Tottle's thesis was that much of
Stalin's reputation as a hard man amongst hard men, as well as much of Stalinism's abysmal reputation
as a way to run a country, are BOTH shaped by sustained hostile Western propaganda operations.
Quod erat demonstrandum.

**#2 - THE HOLODOMOR RIDES AGAIN, 1945-1983:** As noted above, Stalin became an ally in
the struggle against Nazism during the war years 1942-1945, although much of the praise in Western
media and newsreels was hollow ...

**ASIDE:** When once challenged why he had said something positive about Stalin in 1941, Winston Churchill famously quipped that if Hitler invaded hell he'd find something good to say about the Devil. Western hawks had, of course, long been arguing that Communism not Nazism was the enemy - see, for example, the writings of Hugh R. Wilson (check him out).

In the final year of the war, however, it dawned upon the strategists in Washington and London that the Red Army's advance into the Reich from the east was proceeding much more quickly than were their own advances from the west (across France, destination the Rhine) and south (in Italy, destination Austria and Bavaria). The spectre of Communism duly began to loom again and a small corps of *prestitutes* [English slang (by contracting *press* and *prostitutes*) for retained journalists who, like the Sophists of old, will say anything for a sniff of some political saddle; spin-doctors; town criers] like Robert Conquest [check him out EXPLAINS SUCH A LOT] were directed to turn relations sour again, thereby creating the atmosphere of mistrust and non-cooperation which brought about the Cold War. One of the easiest editorial lines was simply to resurrect the Goebbels propaganda of the mid-1930s - the 1933 Holodomor psy op - in an attempt to deny Stalin the willing allegiance of the Ukrainians a second time around ...

++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

For reasons which will become apparent, and in order to avoid duplication, we refer readers out to the entry for *Robert Conquest*. Advanced students should also see the entry cluster centred on *Operation KEELHAUL*, for it illustrates the state of Ukrainian affairs in 1945 - note well the part played by Ukrainian Nazis led by *Stepan Bandera* and the *Organisation of Ukrainian Nationalists (OUN)*.

To maintain flow of narrative, switch to that entry and return here when done.

++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

For most of the Cold War Ukraine was shielded from the West by a front line of Iron Curtain states such as East Germany, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, thereby rendering it as simply one target among many for U.S. psy ops and fifth column activity (see, for example, the aforementioned Operation AERODYNAMIC). After 1973, however, the Ukrainian propaganda war was given greater edge by being increasingly grounded in "research" [= carefully synthesised propaganda lines] by the Harvard Ukrainian Research Institute (HURI) [see own entry ESSENTIAL PARALLEL NARRATIVE AND EXAMPLES] and by the weaponised Ukrainian nationalism which they preached ...

***** WHEREUPON A WORLD OF EVEN DEEPER EVIL IS BORN *****

**#3 - THE HOLODOMOR RIDES AGAIN, 1984-1990:** During the late 1980s, encouraged by the success of the HURI propaganda offensive and with ruthlessly cold calculation, the West set out to whip up Ukrainian indignation A THIRD TIME, duly radicalising new generations of Ukrainians against rule from Moscow and meticulously constructing a fake enemy to make it all worth while. By this we mean Ronald Reagan's *Evil Empire* [Wikipedia briefing]. A phantom enemy. A cartoon villain, up there with the Witch of the West, Chernobog (even that name is Slavic!), and Oogie Boogie. The Biblical Great Dragon brought to life, and sustained by the remorseless application of every one of Goebbels' famous five principles of state deception ...
The principal actors in this latest psy op were a (now-ageing, but still highly competent) Robert Conquest, with his 1986 book "Harvest of Sorrow" [Amazon WORLD HISTORIC IN ITS OWN WAY], assisted by a strangely eager acolyte of his named James E. Mace [check him out EXPLAINS SUCH A LOT]. The effort was legitimised and richly funded by rushing it through Congress as the U.S. Commission on the Ukrainian Famine - passed 21st September 1984 explicitly to dig up events more than fifty years previously - and forms part of the concerted attack on the Soviet Union which led to its break up in 1989-1991 ...

***** THE FINAL DEATH SPIRAL *****
(ALERT READERS WILL ALREADY HAVE SEEN WHERE THIS IS HEADING)

#4 - THE HOLODOMOR RIDES AGAIN, 1991-2023 (VIA 2013): With the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1990, Ukraine became - along with the former Soviet republics of Belarus, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, etc. - Moscow-tolerant independent republics [Wikipedia briefing]. But this was the golden age of Neoliberal Thieving and Ukraine duly got its own set of oligarchs, who came complete with tote bags crammed with soccer club directorships, utility company stock certificates, and direct lines into media corporations ...

ASIDE: For a list of Russian oligarchs click here. For a list of Ukrainian oligarchs (and these are ontologically a significantly different breed) click here.

And so it came to pass that on 13th December 2013, while doing an on-camera meet-the-people piece in Kyiv, U.S. Assistant Secretary of State Victoria Nuland [check her out ARCHITECT OF ARMAGEDDON] got to feed starving Ukrainians again, victims as ever (yawn) of Muscovite persecution ...

YouTube Nuland feeding Ukrainians (@110s)

FURTHER READING: The debate will suddenly resurface on social media in February-March 2022, in the early days of the NATO-Russia War, and by this time a significant body of academic research has started to expose the whole sordid history. Readers may either patiently follow the forward threading in sequence or else go directly to the publications in question using the links provided below ...

Tottle (1987 [link above])
Davies and Wheatcroft (2004 [review])
Graziosi (1st January 2004 [full text online (JSTOR registration required)])
Pfeifer (2014; University of Toledo Ph.D. Thesis [full text online])
Penter and Tyterenko (2021; University of Heidelberg research paper [full text online])
Fonzi (2021 [full text online])
Putin (2021 [full text online])
It remains to be seen whether the Holodomor Psy Op will yet bring about WW3 [subthread continues at TBA].

[THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1933 [4th March] Hoover Loses the Presidency: Following his election fail the previous year (= 8th November 1932), Herbert Hoover hands over the Presidency of the United States to Franklin D. Roosevelt. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1933 [9th April] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [IX - Phase Three, 1933-1945 (The BIS Goes Nazi)]: [Continued from 16th June 1932] In the German general election of 5th March 1933 [Wikipedia briefing], the Nazis had strengthened their hold on power with a near-11% swing in the vote, giving them an overall majority of 87 seats in the Reichstag. Washington is accordingly uncertain of what is going to happen next, and a month later, on 9th April 1933, Schlacht is busily reassuring U.S. High Commissioner James G. McDonald [see own entry NOT SURE WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM], newly arrived on a fact-finding mission to Europe (Breitman, et al. (Eds.), 2007, diary entry 9th April 1933). The trans-Atlantic element of the reparations therefore continues to flow, even as European antisemitism is rapidly becoming the order of the day. Melchior, for example, the BIS's Jewish vice-president, will soon be forced out of office (to die shortly afterward) to be replaced by promoted Dutch board member Leonardus Trip [Wikipedia biography]. Trip, in his turn, will be replaced on the board by another of German banking's grey eminences, Kurt von Schröder [check him out MAJOR NAZI FUND-RAISER AND BANKSTER], invited to the feast personally by Hjalmar Schacht. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 30th September 1934]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1933 [10th May] For daring to speak openly of the horrors of war, Erich Remarque's Im Westen nichts Neues [see 1929] is declared "degenerate" literature by the new Nazi regime, and publicly burned.

1933 [27th May] U.S. and Soviet Aid to China, 1930-1945 [III - The Curtiss vs. Fiat Trials]: [Subthread continued from 7th July 1932] Thanks to some seat-of-the-pants barnstorming by one James Doolittle [Wikipedia biography], their ace demonstration pilot, the Curtiss Aeroplane Company obtains enough orders for their Hawk II [Wikipedia briefing; see also photographs and artwork in van Patten (1999)] to make it the backbone of the Chinese Air Force's pursuit arm [subthread continues at 31st October 1936]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1933 [5th June] The Pecora Hearings [II - Senator Fletcher Chairing, 1933-1934]; [Continued from 4th March 1932] Following FDR's inauguration 4th March 1933, the Senate Banking and Currency Committee continues its enquiries under a new Chair, Senator Duncan Fletcher [Wikipedia biography]. Here are two of the main misdeeds under investigation ...

**CAMEO - LIBBY-OWENS-FORD GLASS COMPANY:** Libbey-Owens-Ford Glass [Wikipedia briefing] was formed by merger in 1930 and provided industrial glass to such projects as the windscreens of the Ford Model A motor car and the windows of the Empire State Building. In the present context we note them merely as the unwitting vehicle of an illegal Stockmarket "Pool" involving Henry Sinclair, Walter P. Chrysler, and Joseph P. Kennedy. The pool bought "buy options" on the stock and then subtly spread rumours that the company would make a fortune making beer bottles once Prohibition ended. The stock duly peaked at $37 per share, the pool sold out, and the stock then dropped to $21 when the rumours proved inconsequential. The syndicate cleared an estimated $395k, of which Joseph Kennedy's share was $66k.

**CAMEO - THE NATIONAL CITY BANK:** The Committee subpoena'd Charles E. Mitchell [Wikipedia biography], Chairman of National City Bank [Wikipedia briefing], because of "its recognised leadership in the orgy of speculation which led to the business collapse". Mitchell revealed a number of just-not-illegal transactions during the Crash, but the real damage had been done by an accumulation of questionable lending schemes all through the 1920s. Mitchell duly resigned in disgrace (but comfortable disgrace). More recent scholarship suggests that Federal Reserve Bank policies did far more damage.
The hearings will continue until 4th May 1934 - see final report [subthread continues at 16th June 1933]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

1933 [16th June] The Pecora Hearings [III - The Glass-Steagall Act, 1933]: [Continued from 5th June 1933] The Pecora Hearings have now been making the front pages for over a year, and remedial law-making is already moving apace, including the creation of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) [this subthread, IV], and the Banking Act of 1933, the central thrust of which is to separate commercial banking and investment banking into separately accountable corporations, bound by rules of governance appropriate to each. The act will eventually be repealed 1999, and that repeal is widely believed to have contributed to the Great Crash of 2008 [subthread continues at 6th June 1934]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

1933 [20th July] JFK and New Orleans [IV - Marguerite Re-Marries]: [Continued from 2nd December 1929] Marguerite [Oswald] \(^{933}\) marries Robert Edward Lee Oswald. Their union will be blessed by the birth of two sons, namely Robert Oswald, Jr. [check him out] on 7th April 1934 and Lee Harvey Oswald [check him out] on 18th October 1939 (his father having died two months previously) [subthread continues at 5th November 1934]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1933 [16th November] Ukraine, 1925-1941 [The 1931-1933 Famine (The U.S. Finally Recognises the Soviet Union)]: [Continued from TBA] On 16th November 1933, having more or less openly fed, watered, armed, and financed that nation's enemies for fifteen years, and having spied upon and intrigued with visceral malice against it with seemingly inexhaustible energy, the United States finally recognises the Soviet Union in the formal diplomatic sense. Veteran of the Versailles talks William C. Bullitt, Jr. [many entries from 21st January 1919] is installed as the first ambassador since Tsarist times [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1934 [6th June] The Pecora Hearings [IV - The Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC)]: [Continued from 16th June 1933] In an attempt to fight financial fraud President [F. D.] Roosevelt sets up the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) [Wikipedia briefing]. He then cleverly ensures that it is fit for purpose by including both a cop and a robber - Ferdinand Pecora and Joseph Kennedy - amongst its first board of five commissioners [end of The Pecora Hearings subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

1934 [7th June] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Britain (Mosley's Olympia Rally)]: On 7th June 1934 the British Union of Fascists (BUF) [check them out] stages a rally at London's Olympia exhibition centre. The event is marred by violent clashes between Blackshirt bouncers [U.K. English slang = event stewards (here mainly party heavies and piece-rate muscle)] and leftist activists on a mission to disrupt, and this disorder will prove historically significant because it persuades Britain's hitherto protofascist media barons - not least Harold Harmsworth/Lord Rothermere [Wikipedia biography] - that the BUF's in-your-face bully-boy politics is not the sort of middle-class Nazism which Britain does so well. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1934 [30th September] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [X - Phase Three, 1933-1945 (The Schacht Masterstroke)]: [Continued from 9th April 1933] On 30th September 1934 Schacht is able to report to Hitler how well things are going after eighteen months of Wall Street bankrolled Nazism. To start with, sovereign reparations payments to Britain and France have stopped and non-sovereign loan repayments to the American banks are now at an all-time low ...

"[T]he old fox, as Schacht was known, had outmanoeuvred everybody with a high-stakes game of international poker. [...] As soon as Germany had broken free from the BIS, Schacht swiftly concluded bilateral agreements with Dawes and Young loan bondholders in seven countries, including Britain, France, and Italy, albeit at reduced rates of interest" (Lebor, 2013, p38).

... at the same time, the American-funded German armaments industry is booming ...
"[On or just after 30th September 1934] Schacht had submitted a report to the Führer entitled 'Report on the State of Work for War-Economic Mobilisation as of September 30, 1934' [originally "Bericht des Reichswirtschaftsministers über den Stand der Arbeiten für eine wirtschaftliche Mobilmachung am 30. Sept. 1934 einschl.", and later, translated for that purpose, a Nuremberg Trials appended document, and now available in English in photostat, courtesy of the University of Connecticut]. In this report he proudly stressed that his Ministry had been 'charged with the economic preparation for war' [and] related how the Nazi war machine had been funded with assets taken from 'enemies of the state' and blocked foreign accounts. 'Thus our armaments are partially financed with the credits of our political enemies’ ” (Lebor, 2020, p129).

EDITORIAL NOTE: The WW1 reparations story effectively ends here, although for various reasons the thread has to continue - albeit more intermittently - through to 2010. The tail end of the reparations thread thus overlaps with the far sexier story of <Nazi Gold>. Readers wishing to bow out at this juncture should whet their appetite with the stand-alone entry at <20th March 1939> on the Czech National Gold, and then move on to the entries in the Companion Encyclopaedia for <Walther Funk>, <John K. Singlaub>, and <Frank Wisner>, wherein further pointers will be given.

FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 5th January 1939]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1934 [16th October-22nd October 1935] The Chinese Civil War [XIX - The Long March]: [Continued from 28th January 1932] Facing a concerted offensive by the Nationalist Army, the PLA abandons the Jiangxi Soviet and falls back into the more remote western and north-western Chinese provinces [Wikipedia route map and briefing]. It will be a 4000-6000-mile ordeal [estimates vary], but thanks to the leadership of Mao Zedong and Zhou En-Lai the CPC and the PLA retain their identity and long-term purpose. More importantly, during their year in the wilderness Chiang Kai-Shek’s Nationalists and the Japanese make such a slaughterhouse of the eastern provinces that Communism is suddenly seen as China's salvation and not its downfall [subthread continues at 10th October 1936]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1934 [5th November] JFK and New Orleans [V - Guy Becomes Patrolman]: [Continued from 20th July 1933] Guy Banister [see own entry] resigns the Monroe LA Police Department and joins the FBI as Special Agent [subthread continues at 4th December 1940]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1935 [8th February 1935] The Philippines in Transition [II - The 1935 Commonwealth] [Continued from 1st June 1903] Having been under discussion in Congress for three years a new Constitution finally comes into force on the Philippines, giving them back their own presidency. Elections take place 17th September and the honour goes to President Manuel Quezon [Wikipedia biography] [subthread continues at UNDER CONSTRUCTION]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1936 [4th February] The Avoidance of Peace (WW2) [The Gustloff Assassination]: Angered by what he perceived as "the terrible situation of the Jews in Germany" and firmly convinced "that the disgrace of the Jewish people could only be washed away by blood", a Croatian Jewish student named David Frankfurter [see own entry] seeks out and shoots dead Wilhelm Gustloff [Wikipedia biography], the Nazi Party political agent for Switzerland at his home in Davos.[THREAD = WAR BY CALCULATED PROVOCATION (WW2)]

1936 [29th July] At the inaugural meeting of a lobbying and fund-raising group known as The Focus [see own entry], Sir Robert Waley-Cohen [see own entry] passes the hat around a conclave of wealthy Jews to help Winston Churchill through a financial sticky patch, in return for which Churchill - henceforth a bought man - has to turn his famous oratory against those who would appease Germany.

1936 [10th October] The Chinese Civil War [XX - Parademarsch in Nanking]: [Continued from 16th October 1934] The Nationalist Army stages a major march past in Nanking, giving pride of place to their Krupp artillery and goose-stepping infantry [YouTube it now (ignore the soundtrack - not original)] [subthread continues at 7th July 1937]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

***** FAKE NEWS FORESEEN *****

1937 [20th May] **The Spanish Civil War [George Orwell Wounded]:** [Continued from UNDER CONSTRUCTION] Presently manning the International Brigade trenches around Huesca, Spain, and having unwisely allowed himself to be silhouetted against the first glow of dawn, up-and-coming British novelist George Orwell [check him out] is shot full through the throat by a Nationalist sniper, and survives with not much more than a croaky voice for a couple of weeks [the bullet nicked his oesophagus, but managed to miss windpipe, carotid arteries, jugular veins, and spine - Ed.]. While recuperating he has time to catch up with the newspapers, and is horrified to find that what the newspapers are saying bears no resemblance to what he has seen with his own eyes, thus ...

"It was in Catalonia [...] that for the first time in his life he saw newspaper articles that bore no relation to the known facts, read accounts of battles where no fighting had taken place, saw troops who had fought bravely denounced as cowards and first suspected that, as he later put it, 'the concept of objective truth was falling out of the world'" (Taylor, Introduction to 2013 Kindle edition).

[Subthread continues at UNDER CONSTRUCTION] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

1937 [3rd June-6th July] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [I - ROCAF Tour of Inspection]:** [New subthread] Heading a fact-finding tour approved by the State Department, Claire Chennault meets Madame Chiang Kai-Shek, head of ROCAF, the Nationalist Chinese Air Force. She invites him on a detailed tour of inspection and his first stop is at Nanking Air Station 8th June. He finds a disturbing lack of maintenance and training, such that when the Japanese invade China the following month [see 7th July 1937] only 91 planes out of the official strength of 500 will be combat-ready (Samson, 1987) [subthread continues at 7th July 1937]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]


1937 [??th June] **The British author David Jones [Wikipedia biographies] publishes "In Parenthesis", a fictionalised account of his WW1 experiences on the Western Front.** His account of the minutes before going over the top is probably the best available ...

"He found him all gone to pieces and not pulling himself together nor making the best of things. When they found him his friends came on him in the secluded fire-bay who miserably wept for the pity of it all and for the things shortly to come to pass and no hills to cover us. [...] After a while he got his stuff reasonably assembled, and '45 Williams was awfully decent, and wipe eve..."

At this juncture, the Germans - past masters of the spoiling barrage, and with all the natural assembly points well known

"Seven minutes to go ... and seventy times seven times to the minute this drumming of the diaphragm. From deeply inward thumping all through you beating no peace to be still in and no one is there not anyone to stop can't anyone - someone turn off the tap or won't any one before it snaps. [...] He's getting it more accurately now and each salvo brackets more narrowly and a couple right in, just as 'D' and 'C' are forming for the second wave. Wastebottom married a wife on his Draft-leave but the whinnying splinter razored diagonal and mess-tin fragments drove inwards and toxined underwear. He maintained correct alignment with the others, face down, and you never would have guessed. [...] Talacryn doesn't take it like Wastebottom, he leaps up and says he's dead, a-slither down the pale face - his limbs a-girandole at the bottom of the nullah, but the mechanism slackens unfed and he is quite still which leaves five paces between you and the next live one to the left. Slide
over a bit toward where '45 Williams, and use all your lungs: Get ready me china-plate - but he's got it before he can hear you, but it's a cushy one and he relaxes to the morning sun and smilingly, to wait for the bearers" (pp156-158).

1937 [7th July] The Chinese Civil War [XXI - Japanese Invade China]: [Continued from 10th October 1936] Having again engineered an inflammatory border incident the Japanese Army moves south out of occupied Manchuria against the Nationalist Chinese forces and soon occupies Beijing and Shanghai, forcing the Nationalists back toward their capital in Nanking [see next entry]. The war will go on - lurching from one massacre to the next - as part of WW2 until 2nd September 1945. Western franchises and their protecting units stay neutral within their enclaves to start with, and in many cases now simply trade with the Japanese Army instead of the Nationalists (Roehner, 2014) [subthread continues at 23rd September 1937]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1937 [7th July and ensuing weeks] Chennault's Various Air Forces [II - ROCAF Tactical Advisor, Nanking]: [Continued from 3rd June 1937] As soon as Claire Chennault learns of the Japanese invasion he cables Madame Chiang Kai-Shek to offer her his services. Recognising a good thing when she sees it, she simply puts him in charge of combat training for her entire fighter and bomber force ...

ASIDE: Much of the Nationalists' assembly and repair effort was already contracted out to William D. Pawley's Central Aircraft Manufacturing Company (CAMCO) [see own entry].

Chennault spends the next few weeks preparing planes and pilots for combat and on 14th August launches his bombers against the Japanese invasion fleet in Shanghai harbour and deploys his fighters to defend Nanking against the resulting reprisal attacks. It will not be long before all the trained aircrew have been lost, and by December the survivors are moved inland to Hankow [subthread continues at 28th October 1938]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1937 [14th September] U.S. and Soviet Aid to China, 1930-1945 [V - Stalin Sends Squadrons]: [Subthread continued from 31st October 1936] The Nationalist Chinese government asks Premier Stalin for logistical assistance in its air war against the advancing Japanese. The flights begin a mere three days later [subthread continues at 22nd November 1937]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1937 [23rd September] The Chinese Civil War [XXII - The Rape of Nanking]: [Continued from 7th July 1937] Pushing inland from Shanghai, the Japanese Army quickly takes Nanking, the next city upstream, and inflicts bloody retribution on the civilian population there [YouTube the newsreel (Japanese)] [YouTube Chinese Cinema RECOMMENDED]. An estimated 42,000 civilians are collateralized one way or another, bringing the total civilian casualties in the offensive so far to around 300,000. The KMT administration has already fled much further upstream to Chungking [Google maps], and the Nationalist Army now fights a rearguard action to join them. Chungking will remain the Nationalist capital throughout WW2. The issue of the systematic massacre of civilians is presently being openly debated on YouTube, with accusations of Chinese exaggeration and image fakery from the Japanese, and of Japanese apologetics and cover-up from the Chinese - check it out with keyword 南京入城 [subthread now skips WW2 and continues at 14th February 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


1938 R.H. Mottram publishes "Journey to the Western Front Twenty Years After" [Amazon].

1938 Drawing on his WW1 experiences as a Medical Officer in the 2nd Battalion, Royal Welch Fusiliers, J.C. Dunn [Wikipedia Biography] publishes "The War the Infantry Knew" [Amazon]. Here are some
indicative passages. Firstly concerning snipers (and how much sympathy they could expect if captured alive) ...

"The German snipers observed and fired from under the eaves of houses, so it was most difficult to locate them. When a parapet was blown in by a shell, or when a trench caved in [...] the sniper looked out for the repair or rescue party. [...] Snipers covered their working parties; worse still, they covered attacks, preventing our then lining the parapet until the attackers were close up. Only in the dark could food and ammunition be brought up, and the wounded and dead be taken down. [...] Then the suspicion arose] that there was a sniper behind us, so Stanway, who had several snipers to his credit, took out a few men to make a search. While they were halted beside a large strawrick one of the men noticed some empty German cartridge cases at his feet. On thrusting their bayonets into the rick the party was rewarded by a yell and a German coming out headlong. Inside was a comfortable hide, having openings cleverly blocked with straw, and a week's supply of food. The sniper could come out at night for exercise and water. Only his carelessness with his used cartridges cost him his life, for he was finished there and then" (pp83-84).

On the deterrent value of dead bodies ...

"The Hun is trying to get in his dead near his trenches. We try to prevent him, it's good for him to see how many there are" (p89).

On rivalry between units ...

"Two good stories of the shoot came round to us after relief. While our guns were giving the Prussians opposite us hell, the Saxons opposite the Middlesex applauded the hits. Later they shouted across, 'We are being relieved by Bavarians tonight. Give us some time to get out then shoot the bastards'” (p113).

And finally on the inequality of the contest between man and machine ...

"This has been an uncommonly active tour, our casualties greatly exceed the weekly average. Dewhurst, returning off leave, met his Company stretcher-bearers carrying down one of the dead; following them was a man with something in a sand-bag. As money, letters, and other personal possessions were taken off the dead and sent home, Dewhurst asked, 'Are these his effects?' "No, Sir, it's his pal'; for of a second victim of the same shell only parts of two limbs could be found" (p179).

1938 [1st June] The BIS Transfers Nazi Gold Offshore: On 1st June 1938, concerned at the prospects of war in Europe, the Basel-based Bank for International Settlements (BIS) [check it out ESSENTIAL CONTEXT] starts to transfer gold bullion out of Basel to safer keeping sites such as London.

EDITORIAL NOTE: This is a stand-alone entry, falling between the historically earlier story of WW1 Reparations [start at 15th November 1923, then as threaded] and the historically later story of Nazi Gold [start with the entries in the Companion Encyclopaedia for |Walther Funk>, <John K. Singlaub>, and <Frank Wisner>, then as directed].

Here is some of the detail (emphasis original) ...

"From 1st June 1938 to 31st May 1945, the BIS organised ... 184 gold shipments for a total amount of 297 tonnes of fine gold, and 112 gold location exchanges for a total amount of 127 tonnes of fine gold [...] However, these numerous gold shipments and gold exchanges were not spread evenly over this period of time. Three periods are distinguished in this paper:

**Period 1:** before the outbreak of the Second World War (from 1st June 1938 to 31st August 1939);

**Period 2:** from the outbreak of the war until the end of the German military campaign in Western Europe (from 1st September 1939 to 30th June 1940);

**Period 3:** from the end of the German military campaign in Western Europe until the end of the Second World War in Europe (from 1st July 1940 to 31st May 1945)” (pp3-4).
The piece then reports the all-important numbers, as follows: For Period 1, 230.8 tonnes of gold were physically shipped out, and a further 74.1 tonnes swapped out in situ to different beneficial owners.

**FURTHER READING:** For more of the detail see the BIS's own archive document "Note on Gold Shipments and Gold Exchanges [etc.]", [full text online]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1938 [29th October] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [III - ROCAF Tactical Advisor, Kunming]:** [Continued from 7th July 1937] Claire Chennault's ROCAF headquarters establishment arrives at Kunming, where they begin improving landing strips and support facilities in anticipation of receiving new aircraft. They also put in place a network of forward observer sites capable of telephoning or radioing in approaching enemy aircraft almost as quickly as radar. [subthread continues at 26th June 1940]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]


---

**YouTube the broadcast itself** (59 mins.)

**YouTube scholarly analysis of same** (12 mins)

The event will go down into the annals of media psychology as an apparent example of mass hysteria in an overly gullible audience caught off guard. Upon closer analysis, however, it becomes instead a class-defining example of the media's ability to make mountains out of molehills. [end of subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE POWER OF GOTHIC IMAGERY]


---

***** THE BANK OF ENGLAND PICKS ITS OWN POCKET *****

***** THE BANK OF ENGLAND PICKS ITS OWN POCKET *****

***** THE BANK OF ENGLAND PICKS ITS OWN POCKET *****

1939 [5th January] **Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [XI - Phase Three, 1933-1945 (Raubüberfall bei Threadneedle Street)]:** [Continued from 30th September 1934] On 5th January 1939 the governor of the Bank of England Montagu ("Always absolutely charming, always absolutely wrong") Norman [Check him out FLAWED AS A MAN, CUCKOLDED AS A BANKER] arrives in Berlin for a rendezvous with Reichsbank president Hjalmar Schacht [upthread A WILY BANKER], prior to them travelling together to that month's Bank for International Settlements (BIS) board meeting in Basel, Switzerland. Here is Lebor (2013) again, (1) giving some background relating to Norman's part as co-architect of the BIS (and thus, ultimately, co-architect of the loss in 1932 of Britain's sovereign reparations stream), (2) detailing subsequent developments as the money thereby saved by Germany was diverted to new and sinister purposes, and (3) explaining the 1939 trip itself, one of Norman's final excursions prior to the outbreak of WW2 (each extract long and heavily abridged) ...

**EDITORIAL NOTE:** Lebor's 2013 and 2020 books are histories of 20th century bankers and banking, not per se of German WW1 reparations. Indeed, between 1929 and 1939, reparations move from top of the agenda to any other business. Where the following extracts drift too far off our present topic, we shall abridge them [+++ thus +++]. Where an abridged topic happens to be of particular interest in its own right - the story of Nazi gold, for example - side pointers are provided.
"During Norman's term as governor, from 1920 to 1944, he was one of the most influential men in the world, an apparently permanent bastion of the global financial system. [...] Such was Norman's power that a single speech could move markets. [example given] The governor was a scion of an old and respected banking dynasty, but his mental state was an open secret among financial insiders. Norman was a mercurial figure, a manic-depressive, and a workaholic, notorious [...] for his mood swings. Shy and hypersensitive, Norman was introverted to the point of neurosis. [...] The world's most powerful banker abhorred publicity, being recognised, or socialising, and was prone to fainting fits. He once threw an inkpot at the head of an underling who failed to meet his exacting standards. [...] His stepson, Peregrine Worsthorne [Wikipedia biography], [later recalled:] 'He was always very neurotic and had very bad nervous breakdowns. He was very shy and a loner. [more of same] He lived very austerely and discouraged all signs of ostentation. He hated cocktail parties.' [...] One day in the summer of 1929 [he] picked up the telephone and spoke to Walter Layton [1st Baron Layton (1947)] [Wikipedia biography], the editor of The Economist [asking him] to come to his office as soon as possible to discuss a very important matter. [...] Layton [...] quickly made his way to the bank's headquarters at Threadneedle Street [...]. Norman wanted to talk about a new bank, to be called the Bank for International Settlements. The BIS was being set up in connection with the Young Plan [...] but Norman had more ambitious ideas. The BIS would be the world's first international financial institution. It would be a meeting place for central bankers. Away from the demands of politicians and the prying eyes of nosy journalists, the bankers would bring some much needed order and coordination to the world financial system. [...] A subcommittee would soon meet in Baden-Baden, in Germany, to draw up the bank's statutes. The editor of The Economist, Norman said, was just the man to draft the BIS's constitution, one that must above all guarantee the bank's independence from politicians. [history of hawks and doves on the issue of German reparations] France led the punishers. [...] Norman and the rebuilders, who included most of Wall Street, believed otherwise. Europe could be reconstructed, but its future lay in trade and financial cooperation. The aim was not to reduce Germany to penury, but to help it fix its economy [...]. [German hyperinflation discussed] Schacht family history summarised So in 1923, with the Rentenmark established, the next step was to build a gold reserve to give the new currency real backing. [...] Schacht told Norman that he wanted the Bank of England to lend $25 million to a new subsidiary of the Reichsbank, the Gold Discount Bank [Deutsche Goldediskontbank Wikipedia briefing]. The new bank would instantly alter global perceptions of [Germany's] financial prospects. [...] Tenacious as ever, Schacht got his money. Schacht had sweet-talked Norman, but the reparations question remained unresolved. [1924 Dawes Plan summarised] The Reichsbank was placed under the control of a fourteen-man board of seven foreigners and seven Germans. [good times 1924-1929] The answer to the never-ending German reparations question was, of course, another conference. [1929 Young Plan summarised] Young asked how such a plan could be put into practice. Schacht has a ready answer: by setting up a bank. [horse-trading the Young Plan payments schedule] All sides finally reached agreement on June 7 [1929]. Germany would pay almost $29 billion, over fifty-eight years. Control of German economic policy was returned to Berlin. A new bank would administer the payments. [The Young Plan implemented] The delegates argued about governance, the role of the directors and managers, and even the official language of the new bank's statutes. [...] The bank would hold central banks' gold and convertible currency deposits. These deposits could be used to settle international payments without having to either physically move the gold between banks or trade the currency through foreign exchange markets. [...] The next question was where the new bank should be located. [options discussed] And finally the delegates settled on Basel, Switzerland, which was conveniently located on several international railway lines and on the borders of France and Germany. Meanwhile in London [Layton] was still grappling with the new bank's constitution. The key point, as Layton recalled, was to 'work out some form of words that would place the bank beyond the reach of governments'. Layton 'struggled hopelessly' and then told Norman that he had failed. 'Why do you insist that it can't be done?' Norman demanded, annoyed. 'Because it's the right of every democratic government to reserve its freedom of action,' Layton replied [...]. The constitution was eventually drafted by one of the many committees set up to establish the BIS [...] and the bank's statutes, still extant today, enshrined its absolute independence from interfering politicians and governments. [...] Schacht and Montagu Norman had their bank" (pp3-13, slightly resequenced).

(2) THE TRANSITION TO NAZISM:

"For Hjalmar Schacht and Montagu Norman, January 30, 1930, was a date to savour: they had created a bank beyond the reach of either national or international law. [...] The Hague Convention guaranteed that the BIS would be the world's most privileged and legally protected bank. Its statutes, which remain in force to this day [= 2013], essentially make the BIS untouchable. [...] It is a highly profitable bank that is accountable to, and controlled by, its members, central banks. [...] In February 1930, the governors of the central banks of Britain, France, Italy, Germany, and Belgium gathered with representatives from Japan and three American banks to sign the BIS's instrument of foundation. As the Federal Reserve Bank of New York was not permitted to own shares, for political reasons, a consortium was formed - J. P. Morgan, the First National Bank of New York, and the First National Bank of Chicago - to represent the United States. The BIS formally came into existence on February 27, 1930. The bank's initial share capital was set at 500 million Swiss francs, which was divided..."
into 200,000 shares of 2500 gold francs. The governors of the founding central banks were ex-officio members of the board of directors. Each could appoint a second director of the same nationality [who] did not have to be a central banker. [...] The BIS was incorporated under Swiss law. Its authorised activities included [listed]. There were some restrictions that were intended to prevent the BIS from becoming a competitor of commercial banks. The bank could not issue banknotes, open accounts for individuals or commercial organisations, own property other than its headquarters or offices, or have a controlling interest in a business. [...] It enjoyed a guaranteed revenue stream from the reparations payments that it would manage under the Young Plan, as well as from the highly profitable services it would carry out for its clients, the central banks. [...] The monies did not physically move through the BIS. When Germany made a reparations payment, it informed the BIS that the Reichsbank had credited the BIS's account in Berlin. The BIS then informed the national banks of those countries receiving reparations, such as, for example, Britain that the monies were available to draw on, if they so wished. [...] In the meantime, the BIS used the funds earmarked for Britain to buy securities - which it could sell if and when Britain wanted to draw on its monies. [+++ the Greek national gold +++] But not everyone was happy. Hjalmar Schacht, who loved to refer to the BIS as 'my bank', continued to rage over the scale of reparations under the Young Plan. In December 1929 he wrote to J. P. Morgan that he would not take up his directorship at the BIS. The following month, Schacht resigned from the Reichsbank [and that autumn he went on a lecture tour across Europe and the United States. [...] Wherever Schacht spoke, he gave the same address: furulminating against the Young Plan, the Versailles Treaty, and reparations" (pp19-24).

(3) THE BOWLER-HATTED ACCESSORY TO NAZISM, 1939:

"On January 5, 1939, [...] Montagu[btypo in original corrected] Norman stepped off the train at the Zoologische Garten station in Berlin and was met by Hjalmar Schacht. Norman was the guest of honour at the Christening of Schacht's grandson, and he was swiftly driven to Schacht's apartment in the Reichsbank building, where the ceremony took place. [...] Numerous articles in the German press welcoming Norman to Berlin heightened the friendly atmosphere. The two bankers then travelled to Basel together for the monthly board meeting at the BIS. [However,] British journalists and politicians were asking increasingly pointed questions about the close ties between Norman and Schacht. The Reichsbank president had been in London just before Christmas and had visited Norman at home. What had been discussed? [+++ further complaints detailed +++] [People] were right to be suspicious of Norman's relationship with Schacht. The Reichsbank president, more than anyone else, had rebuilt Germany [...] Schacht had wrought a miracle - a centrally planned economy that was not ravaged by inflation, a worthless national currency, or unemployment. In the six years since Hitler had taken power, unemployment had been reduced from six million to around three hundred thousand. Armies of the jobless were diverted to massive programs of public work [examples]. Arms production was soaring. Trade unions no longer existed [...]. The work-shy, along with Jews, leftists, and others viewed as undesirable, were dispatched to concentration camps. Germany adored its miracle maker. [examples] Schacht's admirers believed, correctly, that without him Germany would still be weak, poor, and, worst of all, humiliated. [...] In May 1935, Hitler appointed Schacht General Plenipotentiary for the War Economy. For all his old-world manners and elegant appearance, Schacht was a state-sanctioned crook, licensed by Hitler to tear up contracts, steal, extort, and fiddle the Reichsbank's books. [+++ the MEFO chicanery [upthread] +++] He could outsmart anyone, even the wily Jews, proclaimed Hitler: '[...]. In spite of his ability, I could never trust Schacht for I had often seen how his face lit up when he had succeeded in swindling someone out of a hundred mark note'. [...] Yet even as he rebuilt Germany's economy, Schacht must have asked himself if the price was really worth it. He did not believe in the Nazis' ideas of racial supremacy and refused to join the party. Rather, he was an authoritarian national conservative [once remarking, 'H]ow could I have known that we have fallen into the hands of criminals?' [...] By 1938 Schacht had begun to play a perilous game, using the BIS as a secret backchannel to Britain to try and bring down Hitler and stop the march to war, or so he claims in his memoirs. Schacht first approached several senior military leaders to encourage them to launch a coup"

Readers unfamiliar with the <Allen Dulles'> inspired 1944 Valkyrie Hitler bombing plot should see the entries for <Mary Bancroft> and <Hans Gisevius> before proceeding.

YOU COULDN'T MAKE IT UP (AND YOU HAVEN'T GOT TO)

"Meanwhile, as Europe slid to war, the atmosphere in Basel between the central bank governors remained 'entirely cordial' [...] The governors' monthly meeting took place at 4 p.m. on Sunday, without notes or minutes being taken, after which high tea was served. The rest of the two days were busy with breakfasts, lunches, dinners, concerts, receptions [etc.]. In 1939 the BIS board welcomed one of the world's most powerful industrialists, Hermann Schmitz [check him out NOT A VERY WHOLESOME CHARACTER], the CEO of Ig, Farben [Wikipedia briefing]. The presence of Hermann Schmitz on the BIS board highlighted how deeply the bank was entangled with the Third Reich. Nazi Germany benefited immeasurably from its relationship with the BIS. [details] The BIS thus ensured that the Reichsbank, which should have been a pariah institution, remained a central pillar of the global financial system. [...] The BIS reports the 1930s, and the buildup to war are especially illuminating [...]. The bank's access to figures provided by the world's leading central banks allowed it to collate and analyse statistics, to dissect global trends, [etc.]. The BIS annual reports, wrote John Maynard Keynes, the influential British economist, were now 'the leading authority for certain statistics, not easily obtainable,'
and the staff were to be congratulated. The reports were supervised and written by Per Jacobssen [Wikipedia biography] [...] who had joined the bank in 1931 as economic adviser. [+++ more on Per Jacobssen +++] The Anschluss, the Nazi annexation of Austria, is noted on pages 100 and 101 of the 1938 report as follows: 'In connection with the incorporation of Austria in the German Reich in March and April 1938, the Austrian National Bank entered into liquidation and a series of measures were promulgated transferring most of its assets and liabilities to the Reichsbank'. These assets included the Austrian National Bank's gold reserves and their 4000 BIS shares. [...] The BIS's 1939 report [also] notes, with typical understatement, that 'territorial changes in 1938 left their impress on the banking and credit structures of the countries concerned. [...] The absorption of Austria into the German Reich presented comparatively few difficulties [although] much more intricate questions were involved in the taking over of the Sudetenland' " (pp44-53).

EDITORIAL NOTE: Given, however, that we are trying to wind down the WW1 Reparations story without being too drawn into the separate threads of BIS misdeeds or Nazi Gold, we have summarised that particular piece of history in a stand-alone entry at <20th March 1939>, which see.

Or to use far fewer words, a conservative upper class German banker spends a decade helping a protofascist police state into being and then manages to sweet talk the emotionally crippled custodian of Britain's imperial treasure into rather self-defeatingly bankrolling that new state's preparations for another war against it.

RESEARCH ISSUE - WHO USED WHOM?: The Nazis were in essence just a bunch of working class thugs who offered middle- and upper-class Germans an over-Romanticised [Wikipedia explanation THE MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL WIKIS FOR THE SURVIVAL OF THE PLANET] vision of their own greatness. It remains a matter for scholarly debate whether the thugs were tools of the establishment or vice versa (or something in between). If a final decision is ever reached we shall report it here.

FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 9th November 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1939 [20th March] The Czech Gold Heist: On 20th March 1939 the governor of the Czechoslovakia National Bank, one Josef Malik [no convenient biography], is instructed by his country's Nazi invaders more or less at gunpoint to telegraph Montagu Norman [see the exposé on this man at 5th January 1939 ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] at the Bank of England (BoE) and authorise the transfer of the nation's treasure into new ownership ...

EDITORIAL NOTE: This is a stand-alone entry, falling between the historically earlier story of WW1 Reparations [start at 15th November 1923, then as threaded] and the historically later story of Nazi Gold [start with the entries in the Companion Encyclopaedia for <Walther Funk>, <John K. Singlaub>, and <Frank Wisner>, then as directed].

Readers unfamiliar with the creation of Czechoslovakia in 1919 out of the ruins of the Austro-Hungarian Empire as schemed for by the Xth of President Wilson's famous <Fourteen Points> should see the entry for <7th January 1918> before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with the two-stage Nazi annexation of Czechoslovakia 1938-1939 will find this Wikipedia briefing useful. The 1938 political annexation of the (then German-speaking) Sudetenland began in earnest on 24th April 1938 and dragged out until 10th October 1938. The military invasion of the Czech heartlands (Bohemia and Moravia) then followed on 15th March 1939.

Readers unfamiliar with Montagu Norman's part in facilitating the Nazi acquisition of the Austrian and Czechoslovakian gold reserves should see the entry for <5th January 1939> before proceeding.

Here is Lebor (2013, op. cit. inf.) with the story ...

"When Nazi Germany annexed the Czechoslovakian border province of the Sudetenland in September 1938, it immediately absorbed a good part of the country's banking system [...]. By then the country's national bank had prudently transferred much of its gold abroad to two accounts at the Bank of England: one in the name of the BIS, and one in the name of the National Bank of Czechoslovakia itself. (Countries had deposited some of their gold reserves in a sub-account at the BIS account in London to ease gold sales and purchases.) Of the
94,772 kilograms of gold, only 6337 kilograms remained in Prague. The security of the national gold was more than a monetary issue. The Czechoslovak reserves [...] were an expression of nationhood. Carved out of the remains of the Austro-Hungarian Empire in 1918, the Czechoslovak Republic was a new and fragile nation. A good part of the gold had been donated by the public in the country's early years [and if that] was safe, then something of the country's independence would endure. They were wrong. The Czechoslovaks' faith in the probity of the BIS and the Bank of England was tragically misplaced. The gold was sacrificed, with barely a second thought. [...] The Nazis' first demand came in February 1939 when Berlin ordered Prague to transfer just over 14.5 metric tons of gold, supposedly to back the German currency now circulating in the Sudetenland. [...] The following month the question became academic. On March 15 [1939] the Wehrmacht marched into Prague. The German protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia [Wikipedia briefing] was declared, and Czechoslovakia no longer existed. But the gold reserves did. Three days later a Reichsbank official was dispatched to the National Bank of Czechoslovakia and ordered the directors, under the threat of death, to issue two orders. [...] The first order instructed the BIS to transfer the 23.1 metric tons of Czechoslovakian gold held at the BIS account at the Bank of England to the Reichsbank BIS account also held at the Bank of England. The second order instructed the Bank of England to transfer almost 27 metric tons of gold held in the National Bank of Czechoslovakia's own account to the BIS's gold account at the Bank of England. Malik and his fellow directors hoped that it would be obvious that the instructions had been issued under duress and so would not be implemented. [...] But Malik had not reckoned on Montagu Norman. The Governor of the Bank of England had no interest in whether Czechoslovakia was free or a Nazi colony. [...] The transfer order, he said, must go through" (pp59-60).

Lebor (2020, op. cit. inf.) tells the same tale more succinctly thus ...

"In March 1939 [typo in original corrected], when the Nazis marched into Prague, the directors of the Czech National Bank were immediately arrested and held at gunpoint. The Nazis demanded that they hand over the $48 million national gold reserve. The Czeches announced that the gold reserves had already been sent to the BIS, from where they were to be forwarded to the Bank of England. The Nazis' reply was to order the Czechs to ask the BIS to get the gold returned to Basle. Montagu Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, who, like many British financiers and members of the establishment, was pro-Hitler, quickly obliged. The gold was returned to the BIS and then sent on to Berlin" (p108).

Not all in Britain were so spineless. Here is Lebor (2020) again, with some of the names ...

"The journalist who got the scoop, Paul Einzig [Wikipedia biography], met with Labour M.P. George Strauss [Spartacus Educational biography AN INTERESTING FELLOW], who began asking questions in Parliament. On 15 May 1938 Strauss asked Neville Chamberlain [...] 'Is it true, sir, that the national treasure of Czechoslovakia is being given to Germany?' Chamberlain's reply: 'It is not'. But it was a lie. Eleven days later Strauss asked a further question about the Czech gold, this time of the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir John Simon [Wikipedia biography]. Winston Churchill, outraged at this craven compliance with Nazi demands, colluded with them by leading British financial officials, led a verbal attack on the Chancellor in the House of Commons" (p108).

ASIDE: Advanced students may check the Hansard transcripts for these parliamentary exchanges. As far as the present author has been able to establish, the main Churchill attack did not take place until 3rd April 1939 - read it here.

FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see Adam Lebor's (2013) "Tower of Basel" [Amazon] and (2020) "Hitler's Secret Bankers: How Switzerland Profited from Nazi Genocide" [Amazon].

1939 [16th July] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in Britain (Mosley's Earl's Court Rally)]: On 16th July 1939, the British Union of Fascists (BUF) [check them out] stages a rally at London's Earl's Court exhibition centre. The event is very well attended, but, as we have already detailed in the entries for the Cliveden Set [check them out], the Establishment has recently decided that British Nazism is no longer on the agenda, and media comment is henceforth consistently negative. FURTHER READING: A transcript of the Earl's Court proceedings is available in Oswald Mosley's (1939) "Britain First" [Amazon]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1940 The British neurologist Emanuel Miller [Wikipedia biography] edits "The Neuroses in War", a collection of papers by neurologists with experience as WW1 Medical Officers on the broad topic of "war neurosis".
1940 [8th May-1st March 1948] **Costa Rica, 1871-2018 [IV - The Calderón/Picado Years]:** [Continued from 8th May 1920] **Rafael Calderón** [check him out] is elected president of Costa Rica. To the limit allowed by the nation's coffee growing oligarchy he adopts a more progressive economic policy, thereby becoming one of Latin America's first socially concerned presidents. He will be replaced in 1944 by **Teodoro Picado** [check him out] [subthread continues at 1st March 1948]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1940 [26th June] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [IV - Bubonic Plague Outbreak]:** [Continued from 29th October 1938] Still waiting for replacement aircraft **Claire Chennault** learns of an outbreak of bubonic plague at the Central Aircraft Manufacturing Company (CAMCO) assembly and repair facility [Wikipedia briefing] at Loiwing on the China-Burma border. Shortly afterward, CAMCO's director **William D. Pawley** [see own entry] passes through, escorting a team of five doctors to the area [subthread continues at 9th June 1941]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1940 [4th December] **JFK and New Orleans [VI - Alton Plans a Group Practice]:** [Continued from 5th November 1934] A group of five Tulane Medical School physicians led by **Alton Ochsner** plans a "group practice" in New Orleans, "where people from all over the South and from South and Central American countries could come for diagnostic check-ups by groups of the most skilled medical specialists in the city" (news clipping in Caldwell, 1965, p7). Coincidentally, one of said specialists - **Guy A. Caldwell** [check him out] is presently treating the wife of New Orleans banker **Rudolph Hecht** [check him out], and before long the group gets an offer of financial backing from Hecht's Hibernia National Bank [subthread continues at 3rd May 1941]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1941 [25th February] **The Nachtigall Battalion Formed:** On 25th February 1941 the Nazi authorities in occupied Western Poland established the Nachtigall Battalion [check them out] [POSSIBLE JEW KILLERS] as a way of recruiting Nazi-sympathising Galician Ukrainian exiles from Soviet-occupied Eastern Poland to fight in the forthcoming invasion of Russia. Nachtigall is the Ukrainian word for nightingale, the national bird of Ukraine. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1941 [3rd May] **JFK and New Orleans [VII - Ochsner Clinic Associates Established]:** [Continued from 4th December 1940] **Alton Ochsner**'s Ochsner Clinic, Inc. now purchases the "Physicians' and Surgeons' Building" at Prytania and Aline [map] for $80,000. After a little refurbishment and refitting, the new owners lease the installation to the partners as Ochsner Clinic Associates [subthread continues at 20th December 1941]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1941 [9th June] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [V - American Volunteer Group]:** [Continued from 26th June 1940] After much consideration, Secretary of War **Henry L. Stimson** finally signs off on arrangements to deliver 100 P-40 Warhawks, plus support personnel, to **Claire Chennault**'s hitherto "one-man" support for the Chinese Nationalists in their war against the Japanese (now almost into its 5th year) ...

**ASIDE - WARHAWK, TOMAHAWK, AND KITTYHAWK:** As with most successful warplanes, the Curtiss P-40 [Wikipedia briefing] evolved significantly over time. The early P-40B were often known as Tomahawks, whilst the later P-40E - faster, longer range, better able to act in a fighter-bomber role, and with better radios - were known as Kittyhawks. These latter did not start to arrive in China until Spring 1942.

Henceforth the reinforced air wing will operate as the **American Volunteer Group (AVG)** [Wikipedia briefing] [subthread continues at 14th July 1941]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

with the Axis powers - Nazi Germany, Fascist Italy, and lesser allies - meet at St. James's Palace in London [check it out] to agree their war aims. Three resolutions are formulated, as follows ...

(1) These nations confirm their alliance and commit to contributing to the war effort to "the utmost of their respective capacities".

(2) To continue to fight as one until the Axis threat was past.

(3) To proceed thereafter to a peace "based on the willing cooperation of free peoples".

Signatories to the agreement were the U.K. itself, four Commonwealth nations [= Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa], the eight European governments-in-exile [= Belgium, Czechoslovakia, Greece, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Norway, and Yugoslavia], and the Free French. The United States - being still neutral - is kept informed of proceedings, but not directly involved. The Soviet Union is also not yet at war [Operation Barbarossa is still ten days away - Ed.] [subthread continues at 9th August 1941]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1941 [2nd July] Religion and Killing [The Sergeant York Story (Christian at War)]: [Continued from 8th October 1918] Warner Brothers release the Howard Hawks movie "Sergeant York", starring Gary Cooper. The movie is an eponymous biography of Alvin York [see 1917 (5th June)], the most decorated U.S. serviceman of WW1, and relates how he was converted from conscientious objector to expert sniper. The movie was the highest grossing release of 1941, and is in its own way a masterpiece of militaristic propaganda. The essence of this conversion is conveyed in an exchange between York and his Battalion commander, Major Buxton (played by Stanley Ridges). Here is our transcript ...

YORK: "Private York reporting, Sir."
BUXTON: "Yes, York: at ease. York, Captain Danforth has just handed me a report concerning you, made by your Company Sergeant."
YORK: "Yes, Sir?"
BUXTON: "You have a very excellent camp record."
YORK: "Mighty glad to hear that, Sir."
BUXTON: "You applied for exemption, I believe, as a conscientious objector?"
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
BUXTON: "Well I think we can disregard that. York, Sergeant Parsons recommends your promotion to the rank of corporal with special detail as an instructor in target practice. Captain Danforth and I heartily approve."
DANFORTH: "I congratulate you, York."
YORK: [UNEASY] "I said I don't wanna be no corporal."
DANFORTH: "York - with your permission, Major."
BUXTON: "Wait a minute, Captain, let him talk ..."
YORK: "Well you see, er ..."
BUXTON: "Is it because of your religious convictions, York?"
YORK: "Yes, Sir. That's it. You see I believe in the Bible, and I'm a-believin' that this here life we're living is something the Lord done give us. And we gotta be a-livin' it the best we can. An' I'm figurin' that killing other folks ain't no part of what He was intendin' for us to be a-doin' here."
BUXTON: "Well yes, in a way I agree with you."
DANFORTH: "York - with your permission, Major."
BUXTON: "Certainly, Captain. Sit down, York."
DANFORTH: "You say you believe in the Bible?"
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
DANFORTH: "Well I do too. But do you believe that the Bible means that a man shouldn't fight for what he believes to be right?"
YORK: "Well it done said: 'Blessed are the peacemakers'."
DANFORTH: "Yes, I know, but you remember that verse - I think it's in Luke - where he says: 'He that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one'?"
YORK: "He said that to Peter, but he done stop Peter from using the sword. He said: 'them that lives by the sword will be a-perishin' by the sword'. I read that further on."
DANFORTH: "Yes, I remember, but ..."
BUXTON: "Go ahead, Captain."
BUXTON: "But according to Saint John he said 'My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world then would my servant fight'."
YORK: "That's just the point, Captain. He done said that his kingdom were not of this world, and that made it different."

***** FADE IN THE MUSIC ["My Country, 'Tis of Thee"]

DANFORTH: "Yes, but ...

BUXTON: "Just a moment, Captain. [HE GIVES YORK A BOOK] York, you ever read this?"
YORK: "History of the United States'. [FLICKS THROUGH] Sure is a lot of writing! [NOTES ONE PAGE IN PARTICULAR] Daniel Boone!"
BUXTON: "Yeah - You know about him?"
YORK: "Everybody down our way knows about Daniel Boone! First man into the Valley of the Three Forks."

BUXTON: "He was quite a man! One of the greatest. That book's full of great men. York, what do you suppose that Boone was looking for when he went out alone into the wilderness?"
YORK: "I never thought much on it."
BUXTON: "Was he looking for new lands?"
YORK: "Maybe be."
BUXTON: "Maybe. Maybe for something more? Something that a man just can't see with his eyes or hold with his hands? Something that some men don't even know they have until they've lost it?"
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
BUXTON: "To be free. That's quite a word, freedom. I think that's what he wanted. I think that's what sent Boone into your Tennessee country."
YORK: "Is that what this here book's about?"
BUXTON: "Yes - that's the story of a whole people's struggle for freedom. From the very beginning until now. For we're still struggling. It's quite a story, York. How they all got together and set up a government. Whereby all men were pledged to defend the rights of each man, and each man to defend the rights of all men. We call it a government of the people, by the people, and for the people."
YORK: "Well I never knowed it was all written down ..."
BUXTON: "You're a religious man, York ..."
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
BUXTON: "You want to worship God in your own way."
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
BUXTON: "You're a farmer."
YORK: "Yes, Sir."
BUXTON: "You want to plough your fields as you see fit, and raise your family according to your own likes. And that's your heritage. And mine. Every American's. But the cost of that heritage is high. Sometimes it takes all that we have. Even our lives. How are you going to answer that, York?"
YORK: "Well you done give me a powerful lot to be a-thinkin' about."
BUXTON: "Take your time"
YORK: "If I could only get home Back in them hills"
BUXTON: "What would you do?"
YORK: "I could figure somethin' out."
BUXTON: "All right, take ten days furlough"
YORK: "You mean I can go home?"
BUXTON: "Report to me as soon as you get back"

[1941 [3rd and 11th July] U.S. and Soviet Aid to China, 1930-1945 [VII - The Magruder Mission]: [Subthread continued from 22nd November 1937] On 3rd July 1941 General George C. Marshall recommends to the White House that the United States should help Chiang Kai-Shek rearm 30 Chinese divisions and also upgrade Claire Chennault's AVG [they start to appear in the media almost immediately as the "Flying Tigers", and the movie comes out in 1944 - Ed.]. On 11th July President Roosevelt approves the proposal, and General Sherman Miles [Wikipedia biography], head of the Army's Military Intelligence Division (MID), sets about "the immediate establishment of an American mission in China" - the American Military Mission (AMM or telegraphic AMMISCA) [check them out]. In September, Miles gives command of that mission to General John L. Magruder [check him out] [subthread continues at ??th July 1932]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]
1941 [14th July and ensuing weeks] Chennault's Various Air Forces [VI - American Volunteer Group]:
[Continued from 9th June 1941] Just arrived after five weeks in transit via Rangoon, Claire Chennault's American Volunteer Group (AVG) now has 68 P-40s and 30 pilots available at Taungou [map] and by late November will organise itself into three squadrons. A week later, the Pearl Harbour attacks will allow their use in combat to be officially recognised rather than diplomatically disavowed [subthread continues at 20th December 1941]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

***** WORLD HISTORIC DOCUMENT *****
"Aggressor nations shall be disarmed" (see below)

1941 [9th August-24th September] Allied WW2 War Aims and the Birth of the United Nations [II - The Atlantic Charter]: [Continued from 12th June 1941] On 9th August 1941 President Franklin D. Roosevelt (aboard USS Augusta [Wikipedia shipography]) and Winston Churchill (aboard HMS Prince of Wales [Wikipedia shipography]) hold a salty summit at anchor off the Argentia U.S. naval station, Placentia Bay, Newfoundland [map]. Top of the agenda is the need to incorporate the United States - still neutral in WW2 - into the earlier St. James's Palace Declaration of war aims [upthread], and on 12th August an upgraded "Joint Declaration" containing eight heads of agreement is signed. The leaders then head home, and the terms of the declaration are made public on 14th August ...

See contemporary newsreel (7 mins.; British Pathé DID WE REALLY TALK LIKE THAT?)
(Note the bit at 270s about ""Aggressor nations shall be disarmed")

Read the eight points of agreement here

In subsequent discussions, the Placentia Bay Joint Declaration soon became referred to as the "Atlantic Charter", and we mark it as a world historic document because it will guide overt and professed Western diplomacy through to the present day ...

FLEPHANT IN THE ROOM: Covert and actual Western diplomacy, on the other hand, cynically ignores just about every precious word. It has, for example, been specifically suggested that the United States used the concept of peoples' rights to self-determination to encourage the breaking up of the British, French, and Dutch empires. This line of argument is well presented in the Wiki (27th April 2023).

On 24th September 1941, at a further diplomatic gathering in London [see this from Yale University], representatives of the nations who missed out on the August summit - including the Soviet Union - endorsed the earlier agreement [subthread continues at 1st January 1942]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1941 [1st December] Civil Air Patrol Founded: In an attempt to address a congressionally noted shortage of pilots, Texas oilman David Byrd [check him out] helps establish an air cadet club named the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) [check it out], with a chapter in New Orleans ...

RESEARCH ISSUE: We should like to know how many CAP trainees ended up in Claire Chennault's [check him out] famous Flying Tigers, and, of those who did, how many went on to fly for its successor company Civil Air Transport (CAT) [check them out].

1941 [20th December] Chennault's Various Air Forces [VII - First Blood]: [Continued from 14th July 1941] Now reasonably well equipped, Claire Chennault's American Volunteer Group (AVG) detects, intercepts, and attacks a formation of ten Japanese bombers, accounting for nine of them, and generating morale-boosting headlines over the next few days, during which they are dubbed the "Flying Tigers". The success needs to be seen in the light of four and a half years of hard work and tireless lobbying [subthread continues at 3rd February 1942]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = WASHINGTON-MOSCOW PROXY WARFARE, 1917 TO DATE]

1941 [20th December or hereabouts] JFK and New Orleans [VIII - David's First Flying Lesson]: [Continued from 3rd May 1941] 23-year-old Clevelander David Ferrie [check him out] takes his first flying lesson at the local Civil Air Patrol (CAP) [check it out] (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 2nd January 1942]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1942 [3rd January] JFK and New Orleans [X - Marguerite Can't Manage]: [Continued from 2nd January 1942] Marguerite Oswald sends her older two sons - John Pic and Robert Oswald, Jr. - to a local children's home, and arranges for the youngest son - LHO - to be looked after by his aunt Lilian and her friend Mrs Roach. LHO - then aged 3 years - will join his brothers at the children's home 26th December that year [subthread continues at 6th November 1942]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1942 [3rd February, and rest of 1942] Chennault's Various Air Forces [VIII - AVG Becomes CATF within 10th Air Force]: [Continued from 20th December 1941] On 3rd February 1942 Claire Chennault learns that his American Volunteer Group (AVG) is now to be officially recognised by incorporating it into the U.S.A.A.F. command structure under the provisional appellation 23rd Pursuit Group. However the official orders need to be approved by Chiang Kai-Shek and the reorganisation will not actually take effect until 4 July 1942, by which time the name China Air Task Force (CATF) [Wikipedia briefing] has been selected instead. The new unit reports to 10th Air Force in India. In just over 18 months of operations the new unit will achieve 297 kills and some 150 probables, for the loss of 23 pilots killed and three captured; 12 of the Warhawks will be lost in combat and a further 61 destroyed on the ground (Samson, 1987) [subthread continues at 5th February 1943]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1942 [6th November] JFK and New Orleans [XI - Clay Shaw Joins Up]: [Continued from 3rd January 1942] Clay Shaw [check him out] joins the U.S. Army Medical Corps, being assigned in due course to 127th General Hospital Unit. He will ship out to Britain as Second Lieutenant, arriving Liverpool 17th October 1943 [subthread continues at 20th January 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1943 [5th February-19th March, through to mid-1944] Chennault's Various Air Forces [IX - CATF Becomes 14th Air Force]: [Continued from 3rd February 1942] On 5th February 1943, the Commanding Officer of 10th Air Force, Henry H. Arnold [Wikipedia biography] reports upwards that Chennault is an "exceptionally able" tactical commander, BUT dispositionally unsuited to being given strategic independence. Despite this damning opinion, on 19th March 1943 CATF is upgraded from being part of 10th Air Force to being 14th Air Force [Wikipedia briefing] in its own right, with Chennault in command. In late 1943 the Japanese 11th Army mounts an offensive in South-Eastern China aiming, amongst other things, to push back Chennault's forward fields and threaten the Burma Road [subthread continues at 1st March 1944]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1944 [20th January] JFK and New Orleans [XII - Alton Avoids Tax]: [Continued from 6th November 1942] Following Partners' meetings and having taken advice from accountants and lawyers, the 1942 Ochsner Clinic, Inc. is re-incorporated as the more tax-efficient Alton Ochsner Medical Foundation.

ASIDE: At least some of the Partners' motivation here was the research grant system, the system by which institutions bid for state-, federal-, or private foundation monies. This is made clear in a 2007 historical review paper by one of the clinic's cardiologists, Hector O. Ventura, thus ...
"In 1944, the founders wanted to expand the Clinic's activities to include areas of public service. More specifically, they were keen on developing programs in research, medical administration, and charity. On the advice of J. Blanc Monroe, the Clinic's attorney, Dr. Ochsner and his colleagues elected to maintain the Clinic for the practice of medicine and established a non-profit foundation to execute all its other activities" (Ventura, 2007, p74).

The clinic henceforth leases everything from the foundation "in order to receive tax exempt donations from [the public]" (Caldwell, 1965, p19). The well-connected businessman Theodore Brent [check him out] is made a lay trustee. One Thomas Findley [check him out] becomes Research Director, and Otto Schales [check him out] is appointed as the first grant-holding researcher, followed quickly by Albert Segaloff [check him out] [subthread continues at 29th January 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1944 [29th January] JFK and New Orleans [XIII - Marguerite Relocates to Dallas]: [Continued from 20th January 1944] Marguerite Oswald moves home to Dallas, where she intends marrying Edwin A. Ekdahl. They marry 7th May the following year [subthread continues at 21st February 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1944 [21st February] JFK and New Orleans [XIV - Clay Reassigned]: [Continued from 29th January 1944] Now a First Lieutenant, Clay Shaw transfers to Divisional Support Headquarters, Supply Service, as one of the aides to General Charles Thrasher [check him out], who was at this time heavily involved in the logistical preparations for D-Day. His particular specialism - thanks no doubt to his 20 years as a theatrical dramatist - seems to have been with the Public Relations Section [subthread continues at 19th July 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1944 [1st March] Chennault's Various Air Forces [X - "Operation Matterhorn"]: [Continued from 5th February 1943] Chennault's 14th Air Force now finds itself seriously restricted operationally by the need to support "Operation Matterhorn" [Wikipedia briefing], plans to station a strategic long-range bombing force of (initially) 150 B-29s at Chengdu [map], in east-central China, from 1st March 1944. Chennault is deeply concerned over the command structures here, because he does not want to see his tactical strike strength constantly syphoned off to provide fighter cover to the strategic bombing offensive. In the event the B-29s are allocated a dedicated protection wing of 200 long-range P-51 Mustangs. Japanese land forces, meanwhile begin a full-blown offensive in the direction of Changsha [map] in May 1944 [subthread continues at 6th June 1944]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = THE DEVICES OF CRYPTO-IMPERIALISM]

1944 [6th June, then through summer] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XI - Stillwell Drops In]: [Continued from 1st March 1944] Chennault is visited at Kunming by Burma Road commander Joseph Stillwell - with whom he famously has a "long-lasting disruptive feud" (Samson, 1987/2012, Kindle2989) - to resolve supply difficulties over the Burma-China land-air route. Chennault is able as a result to support a 20th Air Force B-29 raid on Yawata, on the Japanese mainland, on 15th-16th June [Wikipedia briefing]. Changsha will fall 18th June, causing Chennault's screen of fighter strips to be pulled back. The long-range raids continue through the summer, draining scarce resources from Chennault's 14th Air Force, unwisely in Chennault's opinion because the effort would have been better directed against the already depleted Japanese merchant fleet than against their heavy industry at home. The summer also sees Chennault giving support to Dave Barrett's Dixie Mission [check it out], President Roosevelt's high-level, but ultimately unsuccessful, exploratory talks with the Chinese Communists in Yenan. By November 1944, Chennault will have 36 squadrons at his disposal, but the Japanese land advances nevertheless continue through that winter [subthread continues at 29th August 1944]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1944 [1st-22nd July] The Bretton Woods Conference: The Bretton Woods Conference [Wikipedia briefing] took place in summer 1944 at Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, and was attended by 730 delegates representing all 44 Allied nations. Its purpose was to prepare an international protocol to align the monetary policies of the individual states, thereby bringing the stability needed to permit the flow of war recovery loans foreseen under the Marshall Plan [see own entry]. Amongst the structures put into place over the ensuing months were the International Monetary Fund (IMF) [check them out] and the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (IBRD) [check them out].

FURTHER READING: For the historical context to this conference see the entry for Neoliberalism, Some Worked Examples. [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

1944 [6th July] Churchill Goes Biological (Perhaps): According to some tellings of the story, Winston Churchill, worried at the success of the ongoing German flying bomb offensive, orders an anthrax pellet attack on Germany. A more measured explanation of the available minutes is given by Lewis (1982 [full text online]), who recognises that Britain's CBW research was not for first use - see also the companion entry for Porton Down, which reports the same conclusion.

1944 [19th July] JFK and New Orleans [XV - Now Alton Wants a Hospital]: [Continued from 21st February 1944] Alton Ochsner and Guy Caldwell [check him out] meet with representatives of the U.S. Army Medical Corps in Washington DC to discuss avenues of federal funding for a new hospital ...

ASIDE: As a group practice, the Ochsner Clinic merely assesses patients. Any who require admission for treatment are redirected to Tulane Medical Center, or otherwise as appropriate.

On this occasion, however, the state is unable to help out [subthread continues at 15th September 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1944 [29th August] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XII - Enter Curtis LeMay]: [Continued from 6th June 1944] Curtis LeMay [check him out] is put in charge of 20th Air Force, and prepares for a year of ever more intense strategic bombing of Japanese targets, culminating, of course, with the nuclear strikes on Hiroshima and Nagasaki [subthread continues at 16th December 1944]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1944 [15th September or shortly thereafter] JFK and New Orleans [XVI - Clay in France]: [Continued from 19th July 1944] Clay Shaw follows General Charles Thrasher to Reims, France, to help administer Oise Section of SHAEF ...

ASIDE: Once the D-Day landings had taken place, a "Communications Zone" existed between the ports of supply and the often highly fluid fighting line. By late Summer 1944 the Allied advance was actually being severely held up by lack of fuel and ammunition, and by the not inconsiderable problem of "displaced persons" and prisoners-of-war crowding the communications zone. As a result, various logistical and administrative command sections were put in place to ease this situation. Oise Section was one of these, receiving supplies from the south-west and moving them toward the front in Lorraine. And because the French railway system had been crippled by the Allied strategic bombing offensive prior to the invasion, this meant trucking the supplies forward using the famous Red Ball Express ...

ASIDE - THE RED BALL EXPRESS: The Red Ball Express [Wikipedia briefing] was the everyday name of the convoyed truck system used by SHAEF Sections during the 1944 advance on Germany, to get supplies across the Communications Zone in Northern France from the point of origin to the fighting line. The name derives from the six-inch diameter red roundel mounted on the front fender of the vehicles used, which guaranteed priority of transit through checkpoints and refuelling stations. Some
25,000 personnel and 6,000 trucks were involved at the height of the operation, and by Christmas 1944, when the French railways had been repaired and the red ball convoys were no longer needed, a million tons of supplies had been delivered to the fronts. A post-war War Department cine-documentary shows in greater detail what was involved - YouTube it now - FASCINATING. Naturally enough, the U.S. supply chain became a military target in its own right, and indeed during the December 1944 Ardennes Offensive, Oise Section's available engineers were organised into "Task Force Thrasher" and deployed to the Meuse River crossings in case they needed to be destroyed at short notice in the event of a German breakthrough around Bastogne.

For more on the work of the U.S. Army Quartermaster Service in this era, see Ross and Romanus (1965 [full text online]).

Another of the responsibilities of each SHAEF Communications Zone sections was public relations, which we shall cover in the entry for 26th May 1945 [subthread continues at 27th November 1944]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1944 [27th November] JFK and New Orleans [XVII - David's Career Ambitions Dented]: [Continued from 15th September 1944] St. Charles Seminary discontinues David Ferrie's studies to be a priest on the grounds of "questionable disposition" [subthread continues at 26th May 1945]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1944 [16th December] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XIII - Why the Dixie Mission Failed]: [Continued from 29th August 1944] Dave Barrett explains to Chennault that his top secret mission to Yenan had eventually come to the notice of the Chinese Nationalists, who had been duly incandescent with rage - see the Dixie Mission [check it out] for the full story [subthread continues at 18th December 1944]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1944 [18th December] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XIV - Joint Op with LeMay]: [Continued from 16th December 1944] Chennault's 14th and LeMay's 20th Air Forces carry out a combined tactical-strategic attack on the Japanese occupied port of Hankow, the 14th striking the port per se with high explosive bombs and the 20th flattening the rest of the city with incendiaries [subthread continues at 29th March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1945 The British physician Charles M. Wilson [by now Lord Moran - Wikipedia biography] publishes "The Anatomy of Courage", in which he sets out "to find how courage is born and how it is sustained in a modern army of a free people" (ix). In this quest he draws on his WW1 experiences as Medical Officer with 1st Battalion, Royal Fusiliers, from which we have selected the following insights. Firstly, concerning courage in general ...

"My job as a medical officer was to value the assets of the battalion - to take stock - to guard against depreciation. [...] I realised that I must live with the men, watch them, listen to them, get to know them, be their friend. I began to divide them into types. There seemed to be four degrees of courage and four orders of men measured by that standard. Men who did not feel fear; men who felt fear but did not show it; men who felt fear and showed it but did their job; men who felt fear, showed it, and shirked" (pp4-5).

On cowardice he points out (Chapter 2 generally) that it is not the same thing as fear, rather it is the dysfunctionality which results when fear is allowed to get the upper hand. On shell shock in particular he distinguishes between "emotional shock" and "commotional shock". The former is a state of extreme fear reasonably occasioned by the horrors of combat and threatening therefore to reduce the sufferer's combat effectiveness. The latter is acute where the former is chronic and insidious, resulting usually from a near-miss experience with a lot of bang but (luckily) with little physical injury.

1945 [12th January-2nd February] Eastern Front, 1945 [I - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Advance to the Oder)]: [New subthread] On 12th January 1945 the Soviet armies on the Belarusian Front - astride the main road between Germany and Moscow - launch their winter offensive westward, with a big-arrow on Berlin. Their aim is to push forward two hundred or so miles from the line of the Vistula River to that of the Oder [Wikipedia briefing and map]. The strategic thinking behind this operation is neatly explained in the opening 20 minutes of Yuri Ozerov's 1971 (Russian)/1972 (English subtitled) documentary movie "Liberation - Part 4, Battle for Berlin", if interested ...
The Nazi defenders are heavily outnumbered and quickly fall back under the onslaught, and on 31st January 1945 the Russians cross the Oder at Letschin [map], a mere 50 miles from Berlin. However, the Russian high command - the Stavka [Wikipedia briefing] - will declare (some say over-cautiously) the operation complete on 2nd February, concerned with an accumulation of retreated German forces regrouping in Pomerania to their north [the northern tip of the green zone on this map] and thereby threatening the northern flank of any further advance [subthread continues at 3rd February 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

"The first battle of the Cold War" [Continued from 12th January 1945]

1945 [On or about 3rd-26th February] Eastern Front, 1945 [II - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Allen Dulles' Masterplan / Operation SUNRISE)]: [Continued from 12th January 1945]

Readers unfamiliar with the agreements reached at the <Yalta Summit> in early February 1945 should see the main encyclopaedia entry for <Operation KEELHAUL> before proceeding.

On date unknown, some time before 23rd February 1945, Hitler and his generals gather to discuss a deal brokered by Allen Dulles [see tribute below] whereby the Germans would "surrender" in the west, allowing them to transfer all their forces against the Russians in the east, thus keeping the Iron Curtain potentially hundreds of miles short of where it will in fact end up ...

***** A CONSUMMATE PROFESSIONAL WHOM HISTORY TOO OFTEN OVERLOOKS *****

Readers unfamiliar with Dulles' part in the 1917 <Russian Revolution> should see the Timeline entry for <8th April 1917> before proceeding.

YOU COULDN'T MAKE IT UP (AND YOU HAVEN'T GOT TO)

Readers unfamiliar with Dulles' part in the 1944 VALKYRIE Hitler bombing should see the main encyclopaedia entries for <Mary Bancroft> and <Hans Gisevius> before proceeding.

YOU COULDN'T MAKE IT UP (AND YOU HAVEN'T GOT TO)

The early exchanges between the Nazis and the Western Allies were made through intermediaries, dead letter drops, and cut-outs, and are lost in the mists of time and convenient forgetfulness, but what IS known is that enough had been done by 23rd February 1945 for OSS chief William J. ["Wild Bill"] Donovan's [check him out ESSENTIAL PRIOR AND ONWARD CONTEXT] to be able to brief President Roosevelt as follows ...

"This official declares that [Field] Marshal [Albert] Kesselring and Rudolph Rahn, Ambassador to the Mussolini regime in North Italy, are ready to surrender and even to fight against Hitler, if the Allies can make it worth their while. Kesselring, according to the official, feels that under present trends he is destined to retire to the Alps and, subordinate to SS officials, to die in the final resistance or be killed for not resisting the Allies. As long as Kesselring is still in Italy he feels he still has power and is willing to use that power to surrender, in return for concessions" (reproduced in Halbrook, 2005 [full text online REVELATORY], pp13-14).

On 26th February 1945, in utmost secrecy, the horse trading began ...

CAMÉO - DULLES AND OPERATION SUNRISE: The standard source on Dulles is Peter Grose's (1994) "Gentleman Spy" [Amazon], who tells the story this way (the Gaevernitz referred to is Dulles' adviser Gero von Schulze-Gaevernitz [Wikipedia biography], a Swiss "jet setter" capitalist and commodity speculator) ...

"[Dulles] was not impressed with the Yalta plan. Thus, not two weeks after Stalin, Churchill, and Roosevelt went home to their capitals, came an approach to [Dulles] in Bern that threatened to blow the wartime alliance wide open. [...] Though he was unaware through most of the episode of all the high politics involved, Allen's manoeuvring through a thicket of competing interests and personalities came to be perceived by many historians as the first battle of the Cold War. The episode became known to history as Operation SUNRISE [Wikipedia briefing]. [On 25th Dulles] and Gaevernitz had driven across the French border for their weekly meeting with the intelligence staff of the American Sixth Army. [The meeting] was broken by an urgent message from Bern that Major Max Waiibel [Wikipedia biography] of Swiss intelligence needed to see the two OSS men in Lucerne as soon as possible that night. [...] Waiibel, the officer assigned to maintain liaison with American intelligence, was Allen's closest confidant in the
Swiss security apparatus [and told him that the Italians were] asking for the good offices of the Swiss in opening a channel for peace talks with the German high command on the Italian front. By now the war was going badly for the Third Reich. Waibel and [Dulles] both knew that Himmler, for one, was showering the Western Allies with peace feelers of dubious validity, [offering to turn] his SS fighting divisions against the Communists on the Eastern Front. [...] Dulles sent Gaevernitz to meet the [Italians] later that evening at the Hotel Schweizerhof in Lucerne [Wikipedia briefing]. [+++ the contacts gradually increase in seniority +++] On March 8, [...] the commandant of the Italian theatre, General Karl Wolff [Wikipedia biography], a personage second only to Himmler in the SS hierarchy, was himself crossing secretly into Switzerland [...]. [Dulles] suddenly started taking the approach seriously” (pp226-228).

We shall be dealing with the eventual Dulles-Wolff meeting downthread, in the entry for 8th-9th March 1945 [subthread continues at 15th February 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [14th February (expired 1979)] The Chinese Civil War [XXIII - Sino-Soviet Treaty of Friendship]: Mao Zedong and Stalin sign a treaty promoting economic, cultural, and political ties between their respective nations [subthread continues at 1st October 1949]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1945 [15th-18th February] Eastern Front, 1945 [III - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Operation SOLSTICE)]: On 15th February 1945, the freshly assembled Germany army group in Pomerania [introduced upthread] launches its promised counterattack against the northern flank of the Soviet advance to the Oder. The codename for the offensive is Unternehmen Sonnenwende [Wikipedia briefing]. Militarily speaking, the offensive is more of a nuisance than a threat, and is quickly dealt with by the Red Army. However, it will delay the final Russian move against Berlin from February to April [subthread continues at 8th March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

***** DULLES DOES HIS BEST TO KEEP THE SOVIETS AT BAY *****

1945 [8th-9th March] Eastern Front, 1945 [IV - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Progress With SUNRISE)]: On 8th March 1945, following the top secret preparations in February and an intermediaries' meeting in Lugano, Switzerland [map], on 3rd March, Dulles finally gets to meet SS Obergruppenführer Wolff [introduced upthread] in Zurich ...

CAMEO - DULLES AND THE SS TURN ON STALIN: Here is how that meeting will be covered in 1994 in the Grose biography [link provided upthread] ... "The first meeting with Wolff lasted about an hour. Though not exactly cordial, it was businesslike. [...] Dulles] asked the SS commandant to state his position, and Wolff did most of the talking thereafter. [Dulles] and Gaevernitz recorded their impressions shortly after the meeting. ‘Wolff […] did not dispute either the hopelessness of the German military position nor the fact that the German armies must surrender unconditionally. He said he was completely won over to the need for immediate action.’ [Dulles] returned to Bern late that night, but Gaevernitz stayed on for a further meeting the next morning, March 9. This time Wolff brought [another] with him. They worked out a procedure for arranging a complex surrender involving a number of chains of command on both sides. [In all this] Wolff insisted that he was acting on his own, that neither Himmler nor Hitler knew of [his] initiative” (pp231-232).

RESEARCH ISSUE: Grose also informs us that the aforementioned Mary Bancroft [introduced upthread] witnessed Wolff's arrival at Zurich train station and it would be nice to know more about her involvement in this respect.

These events are neatly explained in a five minute sequence from the aforementioned documentary movie "Liberation - Part 4, Battle for Berlin", showing when the American proposals are first discussed by the Nazis, and the sending of Wolff to meet with Dulles in Switzerland. From the mention of the imminent crossing of the Oder [this thread, entry II], this dates to shortly before 31st January 1945. According to the movie, all senior Nazis, including Hitler and Himmler, are aware of the proposal ...

YouTube the critical five minutes here (prepositioned at 14 min. 50 sec.)
The outcome of the two early March meetings is that a larger gathering is scheduled to take place at Ascona, Italy, a few days later [subthread continues at 11th March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [11th-15th March] Eastern Front, 1945 [V - Soviet Advance on Berlin (The Ascona Conference)]: [Continued from 8th March 1945] On 11th March 1945, following reports back to Moscow by Red Army liaison officers in the West, the Soviet Union asks to have representatives at the forthcoming Ascona Conference. The meticulously referenced Halbrook [upthread] explains that this request was made specifically by Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov to Winston Churchill personally. The U.S. Ambassador to Russia, Averell Harriman [check him out] advised that "no justification existed for participation by the Soviets, who would not allow the Anglo-Americans to participate in any similar case on the Eastern Front" (p18). On 14th March 1945 the delegates start to gather ...

"On the evening of March 14, [Dulles met] U.S. Major General Lyman L. Lemnitzer [check him out], Deputy Chief of Staff to Field Marshall Alexander, and British Major General Terence R. Airey [Wikipedia biography]. Alexander's chief intelligence officer. [...] The next day, the generals slipped into Switzerland under assumed names [and] settled in at a secluded estate in Ascona belonging to a relative of Gaevernitz" (Halbrook, pp19-20).

Thus prepared, word is passed to the Germans that they are ready to receive the Wolff delegation [subthread continues at 16th March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [15th March-15th March 1951] Guatemala, 1898-2018 [III - The Arévalo Years]: [Continued from 1st July 1944] With a thumping mandate from the 1944 elections (he got 86% of the vote), President Arévalo pursues a left of centre programme of national redevelopment, complete with social reforms, minimum wage schemes, and literacy programmes. He also permits the re-establishment of the Communist Party in Guatemala on 28th September 1947, which raises temperatures in Washington. Indeed he crosses swords more than once with U.S. Ambassador Richard Patterson [check him out], who finds even his mild socialism too much to handle. He stood aside in the 1950 presidentials, and was duly replaced by Jacobo Árbenz [subthread continues at 15th March 1951]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

"Some could date the beginning of the Cold War to this exchange on March 16-17, 1945" (below)

1945 [16th-18th March] Eastern Front, 1945 [VI - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Moscow Protests More Loudly)]: [Continued from 11th March 1945] On 16th March 1945 Moscow expresses its deep and wholly understandable suspicions at not being permitted to send observers to the forthcoming Ascona meeting. Grose develops the story as follows (he starts one day before) ...

"The Bern reports on March 15 even went so far as to suggest alternative devices for getting a Russian representative to the scene if it was absolutely necessary. Unbeknownst to [Dulles] and his team, however, President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill were themselves focusing on the process unfolding in Bern, developing second thoughts about Molotov's deceptively mild request for Soviet inclusion. Why should Soviet officers be involved in a surrender in an Anglo-American theatre of war? Would Stalin invite British and American officers to participate in armistice talks on the [Far] Eastern Front? [+++ meeting preparations detailed +++] Just twenty-four hours later [= 16th March] came a stern reply from Molotov declaring it 'utterly unexpected and reprehensible [that the] United States refuses to the Soviet Representatives the right to participate in the negotiations in Bern'. Speaking for Stalin, he demanded that the contact be broken off. In transmitting this message by the most secret radio channel available to him, Ambassador Harriman saw a fundamental turning point in relations among the Allies. Ever since the Yalta Conference, Harriman cabled, the Soviet leaders have come to believe that they can force their will on us on any issue'. Some could date the beginning of the Cold War to this exchange on March 16-17, 1945. [+++ change of subject +++] On March 17 word came [...] that Wolff would return to Switzerland in two days' time to present a concrete plan for accomplishing the surrender. Zurich was obviously too public a place for this second meeting, so Gaevernitz
offered [an] isolated lakeside estate in Ascona, where both Wolff and the American officers could slip in and out unnoticed” (pp235-237).

And so the windows of the villa were blacked out, the radio operators made ready their equipment, and the conference room prepared for use [subthread continues at 19th March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [19th-23rd March] Eastern Front, 1945 [VII - Soviet Advance on Berlin (The Ascona Conference)]: [Continued from 16th March 1945] On 19th March 1945, following the Dulles-Wolff pilot meeting in Zurich ten days earlier [upthread], the formal discussions finally begin ...

**CAMEO - THE ASCONA CONFERENCE:** Here is Grose's version of how things went on the day ...

"At the appointed meeting time on March 19, Lehnittzer and Airey withdrew to a [nearby location] to let [Dulles] start the discussion at lakeside. [...] Once again Wolff was invited to meet [Dulles] and Gaevernitz alone, leaving the aides [...] to wait outside in the garden. The three men talked for two hours, with [Dulles] posing questions and Wolff replying. Wolff readily conceded that the war was lost, that there would be no point in continuing, but he still had Hitler adamantly refusing to concede anything [...]. [+++ difficulties detailed +++] Wolff obviously did not have the authority to open the 'armistice talks' that Field Marshall Alexander had expected, but [Dulles] wanted to allow Lehnittzer and Airey the option of interrogating the SS general in person [+++ argument over whether they will shake hands +++] Lehnittzer led the meeting in explaining to Wolff in tough military language that the only topic open for discussion was the unconditional surrender of all German forces on the southern front. [...] Wolff nodded his understanding of what had to be done and pledged his determination to do it" (pp237-238).

Halbrook (op. cit. upthread) adds ...

"On March 19, Wolff arrived to meet with Dulles and Gaevernitz in Ascona [...]. Also present for the afternoon meetings were Lehnittzer and Airey [...]. Two hours of talks between Wolff and Dulles were recorded in detail. Wolff [...] disclosed the forces under his control. [+++ over 200,000 troops identified by grade and nationality of unit +++] Dulles repeated much of the above conversation in a telegram to Donovan. [...] Wolff crossed the border back to Italy that evening (March 19)" (pp20-22).

Their jobs done, the front-line plotters sat back and awaited orders from on high [subthread continues at 21st March 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [21st March-1st April] Eastern Front, 1945 [VIII - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Political Fallout)]: [Continued from 19th March 1945] On 21st March 1945 Donovan reports on events in Switzerland to Roosevelt. The president, however, is by now busyly trying to placate Moscow, thus (two clips, from separate but complementary sources) ...

"Foreign Minister Molotov's exchanges in Moscow with Ambassador Harriman were getting steadily ruder. Though Roosevelt's health had been failing after his return from [the Yalta Conference in February], the sixty-three-year-old president was kept informed of [Dulles'] reports [...]. A carefully crafted letter went to Stalin on March 24 over President Roosevelt's signature, describing as blandly as possible the meandering course of the Bern exchanges up to that point" (Grose, p239).

"On March 24, Roosevelt wrote the first of three letters to Stalin on Sunrise. (The letters were actually drafted by Admiral Leahy [this guy] with the assistance of Secretary Stimson [this guy] and General Marshall [this guy], and approved by the President with minor revisions.) The first letter responded to Molotov's demand that the [Ascona meeting] be stopped because of lack of participation by Soviet officers. Roosevelt responded that Field Marshall Alexander [had sent] officers to Switzerland to determine whether surrender proposals were genuine, 'and if it appeared to be of sufficient promise, to arrange with any competent German officers for a conference with Field Marshall Alexander at his headquarters in Italy to discuss details of the surrender. Soviet representatives would, of course, be present if such a meeting could be arranged" (Halbrook, p24).

On 27th March there is talk of the Nazis falling back into an Alpine Redoubt [referred to as a reduit in many contemporary transcripts - Ed.] and holding out there while Berlin perfects some sort of last-minute V-weapon. On 29th March Stalin's response is received, quite reasonably pointing out that the Germans would inevitably use any easing off in the vigour of the Anglo-American offensive in Italy in order to transfer resources against the Red Army's northwards advance through Yugoslavia. Roosevelt
responded on 31st, insisting that negotiations "would not allow the Germans to transfer forces elsewhere" (Halbrook, p28). On 1st April Wolff discusses the Allied proposals with Kesselring, who refuses to sanction a surrender until instructed to do so by Berlin. Dulles is informed of this the following day. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [29th March] Chennault's Various Air Forces [ XV - Chennault Meets Ho Chi Minh]: [Continued from 18th December 1944] Presently leader of the anti-Japanese Vietnamese Nationalists - the Vietminh - Ho Chi Minh visits Kunming to discuss joint operations with OSS officers there. When this business is completed he asks for a quick meeting with Chennault also, who takes the opportunity to thank him for past efforts rescuing downed CAT pilots from the jungles of the Laos hinterland [subthread continues at 6th July 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1945 [3rd-12th April] Eastern Front, 1945 [ IX - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Exit Roosevelt, A Broken Man)]: [Continued from 19th March 1945] On 3rd April 1945 Stalin replies to Roosevelt's 31st March letter, still expressing his suspicions as to Allied motives. Roosevelt replies on 4th April that he was "astonished" at such an accusation, thus (complementary sources again) ... "On April 3, Stalin answered Roosevelt’s second letter, referring to the ‘negotiations in Bern’ which allegedly had 'ended in an agreement with the Germans, on the basis of which [Kesselring] has agreed to open the front and permit the Angle-American troops to advance to the east, and the Anglo-Americans have promised in return to ease for the Germans the peace terms' " (Halbrook, p31).

"During March 1945, [Roosevelt] sent strongly worded messages to Stalin accusing him of breaking his Yalta commitments over Poland, Germany, prisoners of war and other issues. When Stalin accused the western Allies of plotting behind his back a separate peace with Hitler, Roosevelt replied: 'I cannot avoid a feeling of bitter resentment towards your informers, whoever they are, for such vile misrepresentations of my actions or those of my trusted subordinates' " (FDR’s Wiki, 26th August 2023).

On 7th April Stalin insists nevertheless that Soviet liaison officers should be present "at any meeting with the Germans on questions of capitulation" (Halbrook, p34). Roosevelt's reply, signed on 12th April, then turns out to be one of the last things he ever does ... "From his Warm Springs rest home on the morning of April 12, Roosevelt signed an equally conciliatory reply. A few hours later the president complained of a bad headache, lost consciousness, and died " (p239).

As it turns out, incoming President Harry Truman will be spared having to continue the correspondence because the Germans are about to collapse anyway [subthread continues at 14th April 1945]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]

1945 [14th-24th April] Eastern Front, 1945 [ X LAST - Soviet Advance on Berlin (Aftermath)]: [Continued from 3rd April 1945] On 14th April 1945 the British suddenly decide that there is no longer any point in pursuing the secret negotiations, informing Washington that "His Majesty's government therefore regard it as essential that all contact should at once be discontinued" (Halbrook, p37). On 20th April Washington officially instructs Dulles to break off contact immediately. Four days later, the Red Army enters Berlin for the final showdown with the Nazis [Wikipedia briefing], at which point in time the Western Allies are still assembling on the Elbe River, 100 miles to the west, roughly along the border of the future Iron Curtain. Advantage Moscow. OUR VERDICT: Broadly speaking, we follow Grose when he argues (1) that intelligence seniors in the field need to be selective in how much truth they pass on to their diplomatic masters back home, and (2) that Dulles on this occasion "failed on all counts" (p233). Here is the Grose's detailed reasoning in this ...

"[Dulles] first reports on the Wolff meeting [...] allowed a suspicious ally, the Soviet Union, to believe that the United States had opened a channel to the Nazi high command for high-level policy negotiations [and] failed to make clear that Wolff was acting alone" (p233).

1945 [22nd May] Western Front, 1945 [American Advance Into Germany (Gehlen Surrenders)]: [Continued from TBA] On 22nd May 1945 Nazi spymaster Reinhard Gehlen [link below] comes out of hiding and surrenders himself to the occupying Americans. He is immediately taken to the top secret Camp King [see the main encyclopaedia entry for Frank Wisner WORLD HISTORIC PARALLEL NARRATIVE] for interrogation. To avoid duplication, the rest of this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gehlen, Reinhard> - click to be transferred [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1945 [26th May] JFK and New Orleans [XVIII - Clay Back In The States]: [Continued from 27th November 1944] Now a Major, Clay Shaw is posted to the Signal Corps Photographic Center, Long Island City, prior to demobilisation. We are happy to accept Carpenter's (2014) suggestion that he had been asked to lend his pre-war theatrical dramatics skills and 1944 personal involvement therewith to editing the War Department cine-documentary "Red Ball Express" -YouTube it now [subthread continues at 10th August 1945]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1945 [6th July, and rest of 1945] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XVI - Chennault Takes Time Out]: [Continued from 29th March 1945] "Emotionally drained and physically exhausted", Chennault resigns his command effective 1st August. A few weeks after arriving home he holds talks with Whiting Willauer [check him out] about setting up a civilian airline in China once the war finishes. The two men will return to Shanghai in December [subthread continues at 4th January 1946]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1945 [10th August] JFK and New Orleans [XIX - David Gets His Licence]: [Continued from 26th May 1945] Having been training for nearly 4 years, David Ferrie is awarded his basic pilot's licence. His father will buy him his own aircraft the following year (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 15th January 1946]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1945 [20th September] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [XIV - The 1945 Featurette]: [Continued from 24th July 1923] According to IMDB, this is the release date of the wierdly propagandistic 1945 cinema short entitled "Strange Destiny" [IMDB entry] ...

YouTube the 1945 piece (10 mins.) RATHER DATED

... mentioned in the main encyclopaedia entry for Asa Jennings, which see. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [continued at 10th May 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

1945 [9th November-21st December/then 14th January 1946] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [XII - Phase Three, 1933-1945/Phase Four, 1946-2010 (The Paris Reparations Conference)]: [Continued from 5th January 1939] Between 9th November and 21st December 1945 the Allied occupation forces organise the Paris Reparations Conference [University of Luxembourg briefing] to discuss the matter of the German debts dishonoured by the Nazis before and by WW2. On 14th January 1946 this conference sets up the Tripartite Gold Commission [Wikipedia briefing], to approve the release of dubiously

Sadly - as we shall shortly be seeing - this is not the last of Dulles' behind-the-scenes attempts to shape history [end of subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [ALLEN DULLES, ANGEL OF MEGADEATH]
provenanced Nazi bullion back into the world's banking system. (One of their more distasteful tasks, for example, will be to note consignments suspected of included melted down gold teeth from the extermination camps.) The commission will not complete its work until 1998, by which time most claimant countries will have received about two thirds of what they claimed. Here is Lebor (2020) with some of the detail ...

"In 1946 the Allies and the Swiss negotiated the Washington Agreement [U.S. Office of the Historian briefing], which provided for the distribution of Swiss assets frozen in the United States since June 1941, and German assets blocked in Switzerland, while the U.S. released to Switzerland frozen assets that did not belong to Nazis [...]. Under the Washington Agreement, Switzerland handed over SF250 million worth of gold [...]. Most of the payments to countries with claims against the Nazis were made in the 1940s and 1950s, but it took until October 1995 for Albania to receive its payment" (p268).

**FURTHER READING:** Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 27th February 1953]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

1946 [4th January] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [XVII - Chennault and Willauer do Market Research]:** [Continued from 6th July 1945] Chennault and Willauer depart Shanghai on a fact-finding tour of the surviving facilities at Chungking and Kunming. They are concerned to find themselves not totally welcome, thus ...

"Two airlines already were entrenched in China. The China National Aviation Corporation (CNAC), 80 percent owned by the Chinese government and 20 percent by Pan American Airways, operated approximately thirty aircraft, while the smaller Central Air Transport Corporation (CATC), entirely owned by the government, had a dozen C-47s in service. Both companies, backed by powerful political interests within the factional Nationalist government, had plans to expand service and objected to increased competition. [...] Strong opposition to the two Americans also appeared from elements in the central government who viewed with hostility non-Chinese ownership of transport facilities" (Leary, 2002, p11).

The government is also particularly keen not to drain its war-depleted foreign exchange resources into an American owned enterprise [subthread continues at 6th February 1946]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


1946 [15th January or hereabouts] **JFK and New Orleans [XX - Clay Demobilised]:** [Continued from 10th August 1945] Clay Shaw is given honourable discharge from the U.S. Army, and walks straight into a job promoting the International Trade Mart (ITM) [check it out] [subthread continues at 25th March 1946]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1946 [6th February] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [XVIII - Civil Air Transport Conceived]:** [Continued from 4th January 1946] Having been tipped off that the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA) [check them out] is desperately short of airlift capacity, Chennault and Willauer submit a proposal to the Nationalist Chinese to set up a UN-funded joint venture airline. The approval will take many months to come through thanks to near-racketeering by some of the likely signatories (Leary, 2002) [subthread continues at 25th October 1946]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1946 [25th March] **JFK and New Orleans [XXI - Alton Gets a Gong]:** [Continued from 15th January 1946] Alton Ochsner is reported in the New Orleans press as having received a War Department citation "for his patriotic service in connection with medical research" (Haslam, 2007/2014, p190) [just what this patriotic
service was remains a matter for research - Ed. [subthread continues at 2nd November 1946]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1946 [25th October] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XIX - CAT Born]: [Continued from 6th February 1946] After a summer of discussions the UNRRA finally offers a $3.8 million contract for the transportation of relief supplies from port cities to the interior, and the contracts for Chennault and Willauer's new airline are duly signed. The new company will trade under the banner Civil Air Transport (CAT) [check it out], and is owned roughly 70:30 by Americans and Chinese. The biggest American holding is the 29% held by Rio Cathay, SA [check them out] as "undisclosed principal" ...

ASIDE: The use of this undisclosed principal allows a number of parties to remain anonymous.

With money in the bank and lives to be saved, the word then goes out for suitably experienced ex-14th Air Force air- and ground-crew [subthread continues at 27th January 1947]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1946 [2nd November] JFK and New Orleans [XXII - Ochsner Hospital Approved]: [Continued from 25th March 1946] The Alton Ochsner Medical Foundation hears that it has been successful with a $150,000 bid to take over and develop the military surplus Camp Plauche Station Hospital, an 80-acre 1000-bed hatted site out on the western city limits [take a tour; and another] (Caldwell, 1965). Once the site has been tidied up, it will be formally dedicated 13th April 1947 as the "Foundation Hospital" [subthread continues at 27th January 1947]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1947 [27th-30th January, and then rest of year] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XX - CAT Hauls Freight]: [Continued from 25th October 1946] CAT's first five planes - military surplus Douglas C-47s - arrive in Shanghai, and the first billable load of UNRRA relief is flown out 3 days later. By 1st July CAT will employ 385 people, will be flying 7 C-47s and 17 Curtis C-46s, and - most importantly - will be making money.

TECHNICAL ASIDE: The Douglas C-47 Skytrain [Wikipedia briefing] is the ubiquitous twin-engined "Dakota" transport aircraft, derived in 1941 from the 1935 DC-3 airliner. The Curtis C-46 Commando [Wikipedia briefing] is broadly similar, but in fact better suited to working the Burma-China "Hump".

By the end of 1947 CAT will have flown some two million miles and carried some seven million tons of cargo. On 21st December Chennault will marry his Chinese girlfriend Anna [check her out] [subthread continues at 18th January 1948]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

***** CREATING Hysteria BECOMES A DEFENCE INDUSTRY *****

1947 [24th June 1947] The News as State Deception [Exploiting the UFO Sightings (The Arnold Sightings)]: [Continued from TBA] On 24th June 1947 civilian pilot Kenneth Arnold [Wikipedia biography] reports sighting a formation of nine strange flying objects - soon to be described in the media as "flying saucers" - over a remote and mountainous region of America's Pacific Northwest. Within hours, that media coverage goes national and an excitable public is scanning the skies looking out for - well, they're not really sure what.

The Arnold story is told in detail in the Companion Encyclopaedia entry for <UFOs, The 1947 Arnold Sighting>, if interested.

What is sure is that things are going to get a whole lot more complicated - just follow the thread [subthread continues at 4th July 1947]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF RATIONALITY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF STATE DECEPTION]

"The world's most famous, most exhaustively investigated, and most thoroughly debunked UFO claim" (Roswell's Wiki)
1947 [4th July and ensuing weeks] The News as State Deception [Exploiting the UFO Sightings (The Roswell Incident and Cover-Up)]: [Continued from 24th June 1947] With the national media still buzzing over the Arnold UFO Sighting in the Pacific Northwest [upthread], 3rd July 1947 brings a similar report from further south, when a New Mexico rancher named William W. ["Mac"] Brazel [no convenient biography] finds the wreckage on a hillside near RoswellNM [map] of what is in all probability EITHER a U.S. military secret weapon under trial OR a deliberately planted intelligence lure of some sort. Local press coverage quickly goes national, and within hours what might have remained just a provincial public interest story becomes little short of mass hysteria ...

CAMEO - THE ROSWELL INCIDENT: Following Brazel's initial discovery, the local Roswell AAF [Wikipedia briefing] came out and collected up the wreckage, and on 8th July the local newspaper, the Roswell Daily Record, carried the story on the front page, already confidently using the terms "flying saucer" and "flying disk" [clearly reproduced in Webster (2017 [full text online RECOMMENDED])]. Carefully directed by the intelligence community, the mainstream media of the day churned out theory after theory, cited their "informed sources", and generally muddied the waters. As a result, nearly eight decades later we find that most documentaries on the subject are - to be frank - flaky and intellectually insulting. Here is one of the more objective offerings out there ... [YouTube the Smithsonian on Roswell (12 mins.)]

Predictably, the security establishment will not be slow to respond … [subthread continues at 24th September 1947]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF RATIONALITY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF STATE DECEPTION]

1947 [27th September] JFK and New Orleans [XXIV - David Becomes a CAP Instructor]: [Continued from 27th January 1947] David Ferrie becomes a Civil Air Patrol (CAP) flying instructor at Cleveland's Hopkins Airport (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 18th March 1948]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1948 [18th January and the ensuing 16 months] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXI - CAT and Mau's]: [Continued from 27th January 1947] In a brave attempt to help Chiang Kai-Shek's Nationalists retain control in northern China, CAT begins an airlift of food and ammunition into (and refugees out of) the Mukden sector of Manchuria [subthread continues at 3rd May 1949]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

BRIEFING - THE CHINESE CIVIL WAR, ENDGAME 1948-1949: The Communist Chinese at this time were receiving massive grass-root support from a Chinese peasantry grown sick and tired of the corrupt official government, and were rolling up the Nationalists on all fronts. This is why Samson (1987/2012) closes his account of 1947 with the observation that Chennault "was now ready to go to war for Chiang Kai-Shek - for the second time" (Kindle6770). This time, however, there would be no fighters or bombers, just transports. By 25th May 1948 the Mukden airlift had flown in 2210 tons of flour and brought out 22,173 passengers, including 4571 wounded soldiers (Leary, 2002). CAT's efforts continued until the city fell 31st October 1948, whereupon the airlift switched to the defence of Taiyuan. Over the winter 1948-1949 it was not unknown for CAT aircraft to fly ground support missions as well as logistical, and at least one U.S.M.C. plane had CAT markings on it ([Ibid.]). Taiyuan and Nanking fell 24th April 1949, and when Shanghai followed 2nd June 1949 the People's Liberation Army had free rein to cross the Yangtze River and roll up what was left of the Nationalists in southern China.

1948 [1st March-8th May 1958] Costa Rica, 1871-2012 [V - The Figueres/Ulate Years, 1948-1958]: [Continued from 8th May 1940] Costa Rica's 1948 presidential elections witness a contest between Rafael Calderón [check him out] going for a second term after four years out of office, and Otilio Ulate [check him out]. Ulate scores a clear win with 55% of the vote, but Calderón refuses to accept the result, alleging vote-rigging. The incumbent President Picado [check him out] still has three months to run of his four year term in office, but his attempts to find a successor are interrupted by an armed uprising by a junta led by left-winger José Figueres [check him out], who is duly proclaimed Provisional President on 8th May 1948. There follows a period of out-and-out civil war during which Figueres forces through no less than 834 reforms, completely modernising the country. He then steps down 8th November 1949 in favour of the 1948 President-Elect Ulate, who then serves a full term to 1953. Figueres is then rewarded with a term with democratic mandate between 1953 and 1958 [subthread continues at 8th May 1958]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]
1948 [18th March] **JFK and New Orleans [XXV - Lee Moves School]:** [Continued from 27th September 1947] **Marguerite Oswald** moves house again. The following day (19th) she enrols 8-year-old **LHO** at George C. Clark Elementary School. On 23rd March **Edwin Ekdahl** files for divorce [subthread continues at 1st July 1948]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1948 [1st July] **JFK and New Orleans [XXVI - Clay Opens the Trade Mart]:** [Continued from 18th March 1948] After 30 months of hard preparation, **Clay Shaw** opens the **International Trade Mart (ITM)** at 598 Camp Street [map], at Camp and Common. In amongst the first list of tenants is **William G. Gaudet**, a South American commodities analyst and sometime CIA operative [subthread continues at 31st July 1948]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1948 [31st July] **JFK and New Orleans [XXVII - David Becomes a CAP Instructor]**: [Continued from 1st July 1948] **David Ferrie** a Civil Air Patrol (CAP) flying instructor at Cleveland Hopkins Airport (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 27th December 1948]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1948 [27th December] **JFK and New Orleans [XXVIII - Clay Does a Favour]**: [Continued from 31st July 1948] **Clay Shaw** reportedly starts feeding observations to the CIA and the FBI concerning a Czechoslovakian trade exhibit at his **Trade Mart** (Carpenter, 2014) [subthread continues at 10th March 1949]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1949 [10th March-20th May] **JFK and New Orleans [XXIX - Clay Heads South]**: [Continued from 27th December 1948] Now an established CIA asset, **Clay Shaw** makes a business trip around the Caribbean Rim. He has been briefed with a list of observation which the Agency would like him to make during his trip (the CIA memorandum from **Lyman Kirkpatrick** [check him out] concerning this briefing is dated 18th February 1949) [subthread continues at 1st August 1949]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1949 [3rd May-4th October] **Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXII - Chennault Seeks Congressional Support]**: [Continued from 18th January 1948] Desperate to drum up support for the collapsing Nationalists, **Chennault** puts a case to the Senate Armed Forces Committee to re-activate the **AVG** [see this thread, entry V, 9th June 1941], only directed this time against **Mao Zedong**'s Communists and preferably with both an air and a ground presence. To his chagrin, Secretary of State **Dean Acheson** pours cold water on the plan. The Communist advance accordingly continues apace, and on 1st October 1949 Mao formally proclaims the People's Republic of China. But by then, however, Chennault has "found another organisation in Washington more sympathetic toward his ideas, one that shunned the light of publicity: the Central Intelligence Agency" (Leary, 2002, p70) [subthread continues at 4th October 1949]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1949 [22nd May] **The Forrestal Suicide:** In the early hours of 22nd May 1949 recently dismissed Secretary of Defense **James Forrestal** [check him out SOME CONSPIRACY THEORY MENTIONS] - after whom the serially unlucky **USS Forrestal** [Wikipedia shipography] was named - jumps "suicidally" to his death from the 16th floor of the Bethesda Naval Medical Center. [THREAD = SUSPICIOUSLY CONVENIENT SUICIDES]

**** "IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH" ****

1949 [8th June] Inspired in part by **Jack London**'s (1908) "The Iron Heel" [see 24th August 1908], the British novelist **George Orwell** [check him out] publishes "Nineteen Eighty-Four" (Orwell, 1949 [Kindle; full text online: Wikipedia synopsis]), regarded by many as the class-defining dystopian novel. The work is noteworthy in the present context (a) for depicting a world of endless war, (b) for showing how black becomes white as soon as a savvy enough government says that it is, (c) for depicting a world of endless surveillance and the instant and merciless repression of dissent, (d) for a world in which history is constantly being selectively edited so as to justify the present (the hero of the work is employed doctoring back numbers of *The Times*), and (e) for inventing the syntax and vocabulary of an entire new language - "Newspeak" - specifically designed to suppress dissent. Here are some of Orwell's handiest new words ...
Doublethink: To so train a population's memories that a new and officially promoted reality emerges. Often involves holding "simultaneously two opinions which cancelled out, knowing them to be contradictory and believing in both of them".

**EXAMPLE:** To be told that the chocolate ration has just been raised to 20 grammes a week, when yesterday it had been thirty grammes a week. For additional examples, just turn on your fucking television.

Duckspeak: To quack like a duck, that is to say, to speak without engaging your brain, as when reciting official government mantras.

Ministry of Love: The Gestapo on steroids (and then some); keepers of the dreaded Room 101, wherein you will learn to Doublethink, for they know - better than you know it yourself - what really scares you.

Ministry of Truth (Minitrue): The Ministry of Propaganda. Works to the dictum IGNORANCE IS STRENGTH. Scriptwriters for the ubiquitous telescreens. [In 2018 we might perhaps rename it the Ministry of Unfake?]

Room 101: See Ministry of Love.

Thoughtcrime: Dissent.

Thought Police: Those within the Ministry of Love charged with fighting Thoughtcrime; who came - invariably at night - and who can erase not just you, but all reference to you.

1949 [1st August] JFK and New Orleans [XXX(a) - Alton Takes Advice]: The Trustees of the Alton Ochsner Medical Foundation now take advice on how best to obtain donations toward a permanent hospital on the nearby "Riding Academy" site, at 1516 Jefferson Highway [map]. The campaign will begin 31st March 1950 with a $4 million target, and succeeds in raising nearly $1 million in its first year. The balance of the purchase price will then be commercially financed or grant-aided. When refurbished the premises will be known as the Ochsner Foundation Hospital [subthread continues at NEXT ENTRY]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1949 [1st August or hereabouts] JFK and New Orleans [XXX(b) - Robert Founds a Department]: Around this time, Tulane Medical School's latest professorial signing, Robert Heath [check him out - VERY IMPORTANT], is creating that university's new Department of Psychiatry and Neurology. Aged only 34, he is already a pioneer in microelectrode studies in human subjects, and his PubMed profile [check it out] indicates that his specialisms over the next couple of years will be psychosurgery and the cognitive neuropsychology thereof.

**ASIDE - PSYCHOSURGERY AND COGNITIVE NEUROPSYCHOLOGY:** Psychosurgery - commonly and not entirely accurately known as "lobotomy" - is the medical practice of more or less grossly resecting or ablating brain tissue. Cognitive neuropsychology is the associated non-medical practice of theorising as to the structure and workings of the human mind based upon observations of what subjects can and cannot do following psychosurgery (or - indeed - the full gamut of naturally occurring brain lesions). There is a quick introduction to psychosurgery in Section 3 of the present author's 2003 podcast on "Frontal Lobe Syndrome" - [click here]. There is a quick introduction to the science of cognitive neuropsychology in the present author's 2002 précis on "Ellis (1982)" - [click here].

Heath's first tranche of research bids will be directed into the Tulane Electrical Brain Stimulation Programme, 1950-1970 (as critiqued in Baumeister, 2000, Casey, 2015, and O'Neal et al., 2017). He will often publish jointly with Johns Hopkins' even more prolific Arthur Earl Walker [Wikipedia biography]. Heath is thus something of a lucky catch for Tulane, and we shall be hearing more of him in due course [subthread continues at 22nd February 1950]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]
1949 [1st October] The Chinese Civil War [XXIV - People's Republic of China]: [Continued from 14th February 1945] Mao Zedong proclaims the People's Republic of China [YouTube the newsreel], thus bringing to an end the mainland phase of the Chinese Civil War, and turning it into a stand-off between the CPC and the KMT across the Straits of Taiwan, as it still is today [October 2018] [subthread continues at 10th December 1949]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1949 [4th October] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXIII - CAT Goes Dark Again]: [Continued from 3rd May 1949] Following Secretary of State Dean Acheson's refusal to sanction official U.S. military support for the crumbling Nationalists, the matter of covert rather than overt military operations against the Communists is resolved by CAT being taken over on a hidden budget by the CIA's Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) [check them out].

ASIDE - A QUICK REMINDER: The OPC was formed 1st September 1948 under the direction of Frank Wisner [check him out], and has already conducted covert operations in Europe.

Under the terms of the government take-over, CAT is advanced $200,000 toward costs on 4th October 1949, and the first OPC flight will take place 10th October. Wisner assigns an experienced upriver sort named Albert T. Cox [check him out] as tactical commander of the China operation [subthread continues at 29th November 1949]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1949 [6th October] The 1949 Mutual Defense Assistance Act: President Truman signs the Mutual Defense Assistance Act into law, thus authorising the United States to supplement its diplomacy "by furnishing military assistance to foreign nations". Insofar as this Act will henceforth be applied to Latin America, it helps expand the School of the Americas [check it out] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1949 [29th November-5th January 1950] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXIV - CAT becomes CATI]: [Continued from 4th October 1949] With its Nationalist stockholders now in exile in reduced circumstances on Taiwan, talks begin concerning how best to transfer the assets of CAT to American rather than largely Chinese ownership. Over the coming months, therefore, the air fleet is transferred to a new company, Civil Air Transport, Incorporated (CATI), although - confusingly - it continues to fly and market itself as CAT. After the fall of Chungking 30th November and Kunming 10th December CAT, along with CNAC and CTAC, moves its aircraft into Taiwan, the British colony of Hong Kong, and similar offshore safe havens. However, because Hong Kong is now facing large numbers of Communists lined up along its "New Territories" border, this move rapidly brings CNAC and CTAC into conflict with the British authorities there, who have been instructed by Clement Attlee's left wing government in London not to take sides. Nor can the aircraft simply be handed over to the Commnists, thus ...

"During the waning months of 1949, as the Nationalists faced final defeat on the mainland, CAT officials [...] fought political and legal battles to keep the bulk of China's air transport fleet out of Communist hands. [...] Based in Hong Kong since the fall of Shanghai in May 1949, CNAC and CTAC had been operating sporadic air service to Nationalist-held areas [...] and the defection of the general managers of both airlines to Peking with twelve fully manned aircraft [on 9th] November was a shock. Seventy-one transports, including modern Convairs and DC-4s, remained on the ground in Hong Kong." ...

ASIDE - "CONVAIRS": Probably Convair CV-240s [Wikipedia factsheet].

ASIDE - DC-4: Basically a four-engined variant of the older DC-3, the Douglas DC-4/C-54 Skymaster [Wikipedia factsheet] was the workhorse of international air travel and airlift throughout the 1950s. Just such an aircraft - perhaps even one of those referred to here - features large in the entry for Robert Vinson [COMPULSORY READING] on the afternoon of the JFK Assassination, in Dallas, without markings.

... "Communist authorities promptly claimed the aircraft as the 'sacred property' of the Chinese People's Republic. Chennault and Willauer reacted with surprise and dismay to news of the defection. Communist control of the aircraft, they feared, would place the final resistance of Chiang Kai-Shek on Taiwan in grave danger [from Red paratroops]. [...] In an effort to prevent the aircraft in Hong Kong from falling under Communist control, Willauer offered the services of CAT. [...] On November 13 the Nationalist Civil Aeronautics Administration in Taiwan suspended the registration certificates of the aircraft. Three days later
[...] a squad of [...] guards went on duty to prevent removal of the transports. Willauer personally led a group of CAT pilots and crew chiefs in a midnight foray to the airport, where they immobilised the aircraft, at least temporarily, by letting all the air out of the tyres. [...] On November 17 Sir Alexander Grantham [Wikipedia biography], governor of the colony, announced that no aircraft would be permitted to depart for the mainland [...]. Unwisely, however, he] ordered the removal of CAT's security force [whereupon local Communist sympathisers] took physical possession of the aircraft. [...] Their plan to act as agents for the Nationalists a failure, Chennault and Willauer realised that the only remaining chance for success lay in transfer of the equipment to American ownership” (Leary, 2002, pp91-93).

On 15th December, former OSS chief William Donovan is able to inform Foreign Office contacts in London that CNAC and CATC are now in American ownership. They were not, however, actually in American possession, and little will now happen until the British Privy Council rules on the case in 1952 [see 28th July 1952] [subthread continues at 5th January 1950]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1949 [10th December 1949] The Chinese Civil War [XXV - Nationalists Evacuate Mainland China]: [Continued from 1st October 1949] With the KMT administration and the Nationalist Army evacuating a bridgehead opposite the island of Taiwan, Chiang Kai-Shek flies out to safety. Henceforth - and increasingly during 2018 - the Straits of Taiwan will become a promising man's-land for WW3 [end of The Chinese Civil War subthread; narrative continues as The Cold War]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1950 [5th January] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXV - CATI Puts Its Feet Up]: [Continued from 29th November 1949] On 5th January 1950 President Truman announces that the U.S. will not occupy Taiwan, preferring to rely instead on a protective screen to be provided by the U.S. Seventh Fleet. CAT, meanwhile, with nobody left on the mainland to support, is effectively grounded on Taiwan for lack of orders, and lives off handouts from the OPC [subthread continues at 13th March 1950], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1950 [22nd February] JFK and New Orleans [XXXI - CAP Moves Into Trade Mart]: [Continued from 1st August 1949] One of Clay Shaw's newest tenants at the Trade Mart is the office of the Louisiana Wing of the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) (Carpenter, 2014) [subthread continues at 9th January 1951]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1950 [13th March through to that summer] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXVI - CAT becomes CIA Air]: [Continued from 5th January 1950] After some months in deliberation, the State Department and the Joint Chiefs finally approve CIA support for CATI, thus ...

"The situation in the Far East - with mainland China gone and Ho Chi Minh's activities in Indochina becoming more serious - apparently spurred the CIA to do something concrete. While the United States still had not reversed its policy on the Nationalists on Taiwan, covert activities were permissible. The CIA was beginning to act as it did in later years - unilaterally. The agency's bankers advanced CAT $350,000 on March 24, to clear up bills such as payroll, gasoline debts, and supply bills. In addition, $400,000 was to be paid to fund operating deficits until mid-June. The bankers - 'undisclosed principles' in CIA parlance - would then have the option to purchase the airline for $1 million. [...] The infusion of CIA personnel into the airline was done so slowly and so subtly that many regular employees never suspected the company was becoming a front for covert activities. To look legitimate, CAT continued its regular commercial operations" (Samson, 1987, Kindle7292).

On 24th April Hainan Island is captured by the Communists and Chennault makes arrangements for his administrative centre to relocate to Tokyo. Then, on 25th June, North Korean troops invade South Korea, whereupon (on 28th) CIA Director Roscoe Hillenkoeter [check him out] approves the CIA purchase of CATI in its entirety. Henceforth the aircraft will fly in mission-appropriate livery - sometimes bright and obvious, sometimes drab and anonymous. Even their allies the Nationalists are kept in the dark, because aid will on occasions be flown to "Third Force" independent warlords, who hate both Chiang and Mao alike [subthread continues at 23rd August 1950]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

appointed chief epidemiologist Alexander D. Langmuir [check him out], et al. entitled "Air sanitation (progress in the control of air-borne infections)" [full text online], in which the authors - one of whom is William F. Wells - review recent publications not just in the field of sanitary ventilation (Wells' specialism), but also concerning "the potential importance of the air-borne route in biological warfare" (p.82). This division of effort reflects the sad fact that microbes and/or microbial toxins are no longer matters for physicians and public health officers to worry about, but are also being inexorably militarised [the <Wells and Riley studies> continue at 3rd September 1955 in this companion resource]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAN AGAINST MICROBES] [MICROBES AND WAR]

1950 [8th-11th June] World Brotherhood Founded: Between 8th and 11th June 1950 American evangeliser Everett R. Clinchy [check him out ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] chairs the conference in Paris at which the World Brotherhood (Fraternité Mondiale) [ditto] is formally constituted, explicitly as a Godly bastion against Communism. This from the Web 5th August 2021 (auto-translated from the organisation's French Wikipedia entry) ...

"More than 150 people from 12 nations, Europe (France, FRG, Italy, United Kingdom, Ireland, Switzerland, Belgium, the Netherlands mainly) and North America, attend. The conference is supported by US President Harry Truman, General Lucius D. Clay [...] four other names listed]. According to [its Chairman, the Manhattan Project physicist Arthur H. Compton [Wikipedia biography]], World Brotherhood brings together 'those who consider that (...) under the gaze of God, it is man that counts, and not the State. Judeo-Christian civilization, including democratic freedom, faces the greatest danger of the modern era [because of] the dictatorial forces of communism. The need for military defence is obvious, as is the need to maintain our economic strength. What is not so obvious is that the courage and determination to go forward in our defence can only be sustained if the free peoples of the world recognize that they have an objective reason to defend themselves. It seems to me that World Brotherhood fulfils this objective.'" (Source)

ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM: There is little doubt that the World Brotherhood would have been used - we guess without the knowledge of some of its officers - as a cover operation for CIA infiltration of the countries wherein it operated. See the explanatory entry for CIA Front Organisations [ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1951 [9th January] JFK and New Orleans [XXXII - Clay Heads South Again]: [Continued from 22nd February 1950] Clay Shaw sets off on a five-week sales tour, this time to Chile, Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay, and Uruguay [subthread continues at 16th April 1951]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1951 [16th April] JFK and New Orleans [XXXIII - David Joins Eastern Air Lines]: [Continued from 9th January 1951] David Ferrie is hired by Eastern Air Lines, and is promptly sent to Miami for three weeks' induction training on large aircraft. He will settle in New Orleans later in the year (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 20th October 1951]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1951 [1st July] Ukraine in the Cold War [Sowing Anti-Soviet Dissent (Operation AERODYNAMIC Budgeted)]: [SEQUENCING ENTRY] [Continued from TBA] On 1st July 1951 the inaugural two-year budget for the CIA's Operation AERODYNAMIC [check it out WORLD HISTORIC BLACK OP], a concerted attempt to sow anti-Soviet discord within the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, comes into effect [subthread continues at 28th August 1953]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

1951 [20th October] JFK and New Orleans [XXXIV - Alton Starts to Expand]: [Continued from 16th April 1951] Alton Ochsner buys the "Riding Academy" site at 1516 Jefferson Highway, New Orleans. In December, the Trustees start to draw down on their Hill-Burton federal grant toward the new Ochsner Foundation Hospital (Caldwell, 1965) [subthread continues at ??7th December 1951]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]
1951 [??th December] JFK and New Orleans [XXXV - David Moves to New Orleans]: [Continued from 20th October 1951] Now resident in New Orleans, David Ferrie becomes involved with the Lakefront Airport squadron of the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) (Baker, 2014). They hold annual summer camp-outs on base (except in 1952, when there is a polio epidemic in Louisiana) [subthread continues at ??th December 1951]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1951 [??th December] JFK and New Orleans [XXXVI - Marguerite Moves to NYC]: [Continued from ??th December 1951] Unable to make ends meet in New Orleans, Marguerite Oswald relocates to NYC to lodge with son John Pic and his family. LHO enrols at Trinity Evangelical Lutheran School. This arrangement does not last for long, however, for the family is asked to move on when LHO threatens Mrs Pic with a penknife. They move to the Bronx, where LHO frequently plays truant and welfare officers are alerted. Much will be made of this black mark on his resumé during post-Assassination efforts to profile him as a disaffected young tearaway [subthread continues at 2nd July 1952]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1952 [22nd January] Domestic Operations Base (DOB): Government funding is authorised under CIA Project AE-ACRE [check it out] for the Domestic Operations Base (DOB) at Alexandria VA, a "sterile headquarters" with attendant safe houses to support the training and operations of field agents for deployment behind enemy lines.

1952 [17th June-18th June 1954] Guatemala, 1898-2018 [V - The 1952 UFCO Expropriations]: [Continued from 15th March 1951] As the centrepiece of his economic policy, President Árbenz signs off the "Decree 900" Agrarian Reform Law [Wikipedia briefing]. One of the targets of this new law is the United Fruit Company (UFCO) [check them out], in that they are regarded (with no little justification) by Árbenz as little better than a bunch of slave owners who have brought mediaeval feudalism into the 20th Century. He duly begins compulsory purchases of UFCO land (about one twelfth of their three million acres, only some 5% of which was actually planted anyway).

ASIDE: Árbenz had devised the fiendishly clever plan of setting high rates of compulsory compensation, but assessed against the previous year's tax returns. So if you had been deliberately under-declaring your value, then you had been too clever for your own good. UFCO, who had last valued their land at $627,572, now decided that it had really been worth some $16 million. It would be interesting to know whether UFCO was contributing more to the Guatemalan economy of the mid-20th-Century than Amazon and Starbucks do for the economy of Britain in 2018. If anyone out there can do this sum please contact the author.

In August 1952 the Wrigley Gum Company likewise felt the sting of compulsory purchases of its chicle - edible rubber - plantations, and retaliated by stopping buying Guatemalan chicle altogether [subthread continues at 18th June 1954]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


1953 [27th February] Versailles, Collecting Germany's Reparations [XIII - Phase Four, 1946-2010 (The London Agreement)]: [Continued from 9th November 1945] On 27th February 1953, after a year in discussion, the United States, Britain, and France, representing some 20 Western nations in all, sign an agreement with West Germany to reinstate a number of German debt defaults dating from the early 1930s, and arising originally from loans taken out by the Weimar government to support their WW1 reparations payments. After due haggling the West Germans agree to pay 16 billion marks as a gesture of good faith, with thirty years to pay, but payable only in years in which their national balance of payments is in surplus. FURTHER READING: Suggestions for further reading will be given at end-of-thread [subthread continues at 3rd October 2010], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT,
1953 [16th April] JFK and New Orleans [XXXVIII - Lee Psychologically Evaluated]: [Continued from 2nd July 1952] In trouble for his truanting, LHO is evaluated psychologically and placed on probation. Again, much will be made of this black mark on his resumé during post-Assassination efforts to profile him as a disaffected young tearaway [subthread continues at 9th January 1954]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1953 [28th August] Ukraine in the Cold War [Sowing Anti-Soviet Dissent (Operation AERODYNAMIC Explained)]: [SEQUENCING ENTRY] [Continued from 1st July 1951] On 28th August 1953, an internal memorandum explains the history of, and progress with, the CIA's aforementioned Operation AERODYNAMIC [check it out WORLD HISTORIC BLACK OP] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]


1954 [13th March-7th May] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXVII - Dien Bien Phu (Endgame)]: [Continued from 20th November 1953] Over the winter of 1953-1954, the Vietminh commander, General Giap Vo Nguyen [Wikipedia biography], has tightened the siege lines around the French forces in Dien Bien Phu. He now outnumbers them 4:1, and has a massive superiority in medium artillery. Giap begins his final offensive 13th March, forcing the defenders back into an ever-contracting perimeter, until they surrender 7th May. The collapse would have come far sooner had not CAT pilots flown 682 airdrop missions in support. The French forthwith withdraw from Indochina, and under the Geneva Agreement 21st July 1954 colonial Laos becomes independent and colonial Vietnam is partitioned at the 17th Parallel into a Communist North Vietnam and a U.S.-client South Vietnam, in readiness for the next war [subthread continues at 22nd August 1954]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1954 [??th March/12th May] JFK and New Orleans [XL - Robert Gives a Talk, and Doesn't]: [Continued from 9th January 1954] According to Tulane University historians Mohr and Gordon (2001), Tulane Medical School's Robert Heath gives a talk entitled "Some Aspects of Electrical Stimulation and Recovery in the Brain of Man" at a seminar at the Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland. The authors presume that many in the audience on this occasion are MKULTRA workers. We find no great problem with this suggestion given what else we know about Heath's research at this time [see, for example, this subthread 1st November 1955]. However Heath is definitely NOT listed as having attended 12th May 1954 the First Psychochemical Conference at the same venue - see the Conference Report (Marrazzi, 1955). Heath's book "Studies in Schizophrenia" also comes out around this time [subthread continues at 12th June 1954]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


Carlos Castillo Armas [check him out], whom the CIA has been cultivating of late in neighbouring Honduras.

ASIDE: The CIA’s professed motivation for engineering this coup is set out in the State Department White Paper entitled "Intervention of International Communism in Guatemala" (Department of State, August 1954 [full text online]). This document directly addresses the United Fruit Revenge meme, characterising the entire story as Communist propaganda, and rather haughtily dismissing the suggestion as absurd. Instead, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles proudly claimed that the United States had brought Árbenz down in order "to inspire men everywhere". One recent recruit to the CIA's Miami Station was David Morales [check him out], believed by many to have been in Dealey Plaza on 22nd November 1963, and their man in Guatemala City was master of the false trail narrative Birch O'Neal [check him out].

Castillo Armas crosses the border 18th June 1954, preceded by a fifth column of saboteurs, covered by his own private U.S.A.F. wing (reportedly four F-47N Thunderbolts and a P-38L Lightning), with the U.S. Navy standing by, prevented from receiving United Nations help by the stonewalling of U.N. Ambassador Henry Cabot Lodge, Jnr., and - above all - pre-legitimised by an ongoing programme of CIA disinformation. Árbenz resigned on 27th June 1954 and took protective exile in the Mexican Embassy. The ensuing 1954 elections returned Castillo Armas as a dictator (only one candidate), whereupon he carried out a stringent and not infrequently bloody purge against Árbenz' network of political and trade union supporters. At the same time, the CIA fabricated documentary evidence of black doings on Árbenz' part during his administration in order to minimise world sympathy for his case. Castillo Armas then repealed the Agrarian Reform Law and freed up the exportation of unrefined oil. He will be assassinated 26th July 1954, and - strangely - eulogised as "a great loss ... to the entire free world" [subthread continues at 2nd March 1958]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1954 [22nd August] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXVIII - CAT Meets Mongoose]: [Continued from 13th March 1954] Following the French collapse at Dien Bien Phu and the subsequent division of Vietnam, 12 CAT transports take part in "Operation COGNAC", the evacuation of North Vietnamese residents wishing to relocate south of the 17th Parallel. Between 22nd August and 4th October CAT will fly out 19,808 such political and military refugees. This operation required CAT to liaise with the Saigon Military Mission (SMM) [Wikipedia briefing], the CIA's command structure in South Vietnam.

ASIDE - EDWARD LANDSALE IN SAIGON: The SMM was headed at this time by a latter-day king-maker1 named Edward Lansdale [check him out - RECOMMENDED]. We shall be meeting him again 11th May 1961 [q.v.] when he is selected to mastermind covert operations against the Castro Administration in Cuba, on 2nd November 1963 [q.v.] when he masterminds the coup/assassination of South Vietnamese President Ngo Dinh Diem, and again in Dealey Plaza 22nd November 1963 [YouTube him now] when - to be frank - historians are still trying to figure out who the mastermind was (but there are few better qualified than he).

Operations will continue in Indochina up to, during, and out the other side of the Vietnam War, albeit the name and corporate structure of the airfleets involved will change from time to time [subthread continues at 13th September 1954]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1954 [13th September] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXIX - CAT Re-Legalled Yet Again]: [Continued from 22nd August 1954] CATI applies this day to the Minister of Economic Affairs on Taiwan to be reorganised as a wholly American owned Asiatic Aeronautical Company Limited and a largely Chinese owned Civil Air Transport Company Limited. The air-fleet itself will continue to fly in CAT livery. Al Cox cannot get on with the new management principals, and will be fired 31st December 1954 [subthread continues at 11th September 1955]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1955 [27th January] JFK and New Orleans [XLII - Guy Joins NOPD]: [Continued from 12th June 1954] Leveraging his good reputation in the FBI (including in the eyes of Director J. Edgar Hoover personally), Guy Banister becomes Superintendent of the New Orleans Police Department [subthread continues at 26th April 1955]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]
1955 [26th April] JFK and New Orleans [XLIII - Alton's P.R. Stunt Fail]: (Continued from ?th January 1955) In what will shortly turn out to be a painfully foolhardy P.R. stunt, Alton Ochsner affirms his faith in the Cutter Labs polio vaccine by publicly inoculating his grandchildren. The very next day, public health authorities in California suspend that vaccine’s use because children there have become infected by it with the live disease. Tragically, this is exactly what then happens to his grandson, who dies, aged 30 months, 5th May [subthread continues at 13th May 1955]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1955 [Friday 13th May] JFK and New Orleans [XLIV - David Gets a Request He Can't Refuse]: (Continued from 26th April 1955) This is the date given in David T. Beddow’s (2019) novelised docudrama "A Ferrie Tale" [Amazon - RECOMMENDED] for David Ferrie to have possibly received a telephone call from minor New Orleans villain Charles "Dutz" Murret, who needs, he says, a "personal favour". Murret goes on to explain that he would like Ferrie to take his 15-year-old nephew - a certain Lee Harvey Oswald - into his Civil Air Patrol (CAP) squadron "and teach him some discipline". Ferrie agrees to do what he can.

ASIDE - FERRIE AND LHO: Beddow mentions in passing that at this time Ferrie was taking a philosophy course at Tulane, and was spending a lot of time over at the Medical School watching demonstrations by Robert Heath [see this subthread 1st August 1949 and ?th March 1954]. These demonstrations involved "prisoners from the state mental hospital" being "hooked up to wires and electrodes". We find no great problem with Beddow’s suggestion given what else we know about Heath's research at this time [see, for example, this subthread 1st November 1955]. Beddow also first-mentions Ferrie keeping a primitive animal research house of some sort.

Beddow dates LHO's first attendance at Moisant Field as 10th June [subthread continues at 15th June 1955]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1955 [15th June-9th September] JFK and New Orleans [XLV - Clay Declines a Jaunt]: (Continued from 13th May 1955) On 15th June 1955, the Czechoslovakian government resolves to stage an exhibition of that nation's engineering prowess at the Brno Exhibition Centre. Clay Shaw is quickly contacted by the CIA, wondering whether he might be going and suggesting some observations he might like to make while over there. He replies to the effect that no trip has been planned, but that he would be happy to comply if the Agency picked up the tab. They did not take up this offer [subthread continues at 27th July 1955]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1955 [27th July-7th August] JFK and New Orleans [XLVI - CAP Camp Bivouac]: (Continued from 15th June 1955) Having enlisted 10th June 1955 (or thereabouts) in David Ferrie's Moisant Field squadron of the Civil Air Patrol (CAP) scheme, 15-year-old LHO attends that year's CAP summer camp at Abita Springs [map], where both he and Ferrie famously feature in the 7th August group photograph [reproduced in the Wikipedia biography] (Baker, 2014).

CORROBORATION: This is not inconsistent with the deposition made 15th December 1978 to the House Select Committee on Assassinations by CAP instructor (subsequently corporate attorney) Jerry C. Paradis - see HSCA full text online (scroll to p114).

In his 2019 novelised docudrama "A Ferrie Tale" [Amazon - RECOMMENDED] David T. Beddow has it that Ferrie took LHO to his home at 209 Vinet Avenue after the bivouac, showed him gun collection and his animal house, and made a (firmly rejected) homosexual pass at him [subthread continues at 10th October 1955]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1955 [10th October] JFK and New Orleans [XLVII - Lee Quits School]: (Continued from 27th July 1955) Approaching his 16th birthday LHO quits school and spends the following year earning a living
firstly as an office boy, and later as auxiliary in a dental laboratory [subthread continues at 1st November 1955].

[THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1955 [1st November] JFK and New Orleans [XLVIII - Robert Gets a Publication]: [Continued from 10th October 1955] This month's Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease carries the latest paper by Robert Heath. The five authors on this occasion are fellow neuropsychiatrist Henry Lesse [check him out], Heath himself, Walter A. Mickle [no convenient biography], Russell R. Monroe [no convenient biography, but several easily located obituaries], and William H. Miller [no convenient biography]. The title of the paper is "Rhinencephalic Activity in Thought" ...

**RHINENCEPHALON:** For a quick introduction to the structures and functions of the Rhinencephalon see our 2003 course handout.

and it describes observations of - and contingent correlations between - the upper and lower brain separately at work. Here are a few lines from the paper's introductory paragraphs ...

"This report concerns findings from four patients selected because they were relatively cooperative reporters during interview. Three were chronic schizophrenics. The fourth was being treated for intractable pain. [...] Recording electrodes were 1 mm. silver ball contacts implanted by use of stereotaxic coordinates [...] Electrical recordings were obtained from at least five sites in each of the three psychotic patients. These included [six sites within the subcortical Limbic System - the aforementioned Rhinencephalon - , plus] frontal and parietal cortex. [...] Corticograms and subcorticograms were recorded by a standard 8-channel Grass electroencephalograph" (Op. cit., p433).

Dr. Monroe would later be identified as principal researcher for army contract DA-18-CML-5596, in the programme "Neurologic and Psychiatric Changes During the Administration of Certain Drugs", specifically LSD and Mescaline. Dr. Mickle likewise - check out his publications for the late 1950s at ResearchGate. This cluster of research projects is nowadays commonly viewed retrospectively as the "Tulane Brain Stimulation Programme" [check it out]. The programme drew many of its human subjects from the third floor chronic psychiatric wing of the adjacent Charity Hospital, and resourced lab animals from, amongst others, David Ferrie [see ??th December 1956]. The present author taught neuropsychology for 20 years and will be happy to respond to emails from researchers on the still unsolved relationship between brain and mind [subthread continues at 30th June 1956]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1956 [30th June] JFK and New Orleans [IL - Alton Presses On]: [Continued from 1st November 1955] Alton Ochsner begins to resign selected duties with Tulane Medical School, in order to devote more of his time to his own Foundation. Around this time negotiations begin for a grant for a new research block (Caldwell, 1965) [subthread continues at 12th July 1956]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1956 [12th July] JFK and New Orleans [L - Clay Told About Permindex]: [Continued from 30th June 1956] Clay Shaw learns that an organisation named Permindex [check them out] is planning to open a large mart in Basel, Switzerland, in 1958, and he asks that they kindly keep him in the loop as to their progress [subthread continues at 3rd October 1956]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1956 [29th August-27th July 1958] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXXI - Exit the Chief]: [Continued from 11th September 1955] Chennault undergoes "extensive" surgery for lung cancer at the Walter Reed Hospital in Washington. He will recuperate during the autumn and spend Christmas 1956 at his home in MonroeLA (his first Christmas in his home land since 1939). By mid-1957 the cancer is returning, and he undergoes a programme of radiotherapy at the Ochsner Foundation Hospital, New Orleans. His last months are then divided between Walter Reed, New Orleans, and Monroe (Byrd, 1987). He will die in New Orleans 27th July 1958 [subthread continues at 1st July 1957]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1956 [3rd October] JFK and New Orleans [LI - Lee Becomes a Socialist]: [Continued from 12th July 1956] LHO writes the Socialist Party of America for an information pack. Yet again, much will be made of this
casual inquiry during post-Assassination efforts to profile him as a Marxist on a mission. [subthread continues at 24th October 1956]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1956 [24th October-18th January 1957] JFK and New Orleans [LII - Lee Joins The Marines]: [Continued from 3rd October 1956] Shortly after his 17th birthday, LHO joins the U.S.M.C. and goes off to Marine Corps Base Camp, Camp Pendleton, 40 miles north of San Diego, CA. He is a very proud young man. [Wikipedia image]. On 30th October he scores two points below average on aptitude tests ...

ASIDE - 48TH PERCENTILE: Aptitude tests are frequently "standardised", that is to say, calibrated so that a score of 50% is the population average. This is why we are often reminded that half of us are by definition "below average". Whilst that statement is undeniably true, a more meaningful truth would be that slightly over a third of us are consummately "average". A score of 48% is accordingly not at all concerning, especially given LHO's fragmented schooling to date [school doesn't make you intelligent, but it does help you score well in tests - Ed.]. Indeed, other assessments give him an IQ of 118, which is in the 88th percentile for intelligence! For more on the statistics of standardised test scores, see this Wikipedia briefing or email the author.

In all, he will undergo ten weeks of boot camp [subthread continues at ?th December 1956]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

***** IMPORTANT - READ THIS CAREFULLY *****

1956 [?th December] JFK and New Orleans [LIII - David Starts a Sideline]: [Continued from 24th October 1956] David Ferrie is reported around this date to be running a backyard animal laboratory at 209 Vinet Avenue [mag], where he keeps just about the full research menagerie, from small rodents to monkeys. It is highly likely that this has been arranged by Tulane Medical Center's Robert Heath, as an outstation for his Tulane Brain Stimulation Programme [check it out], although it remains to be established whether Ferrie is servicing particular researchers or just offering an on-demand facility ...

ASIDE: In his 2019 novelised docudrama "A Ferrie Tale" [Amazon - RECOMMENDED] David T. Beddow suggests that this facility had been active at least as early as 13th May 1955 [q.v.]. Either way it was the first of two such operations, this one serving the Tulane Medical Center, and a later one at 3225 Louisiana Avenue Parkway serving Mary Sherman's project at the Ochsner Foundation Hospital in the early 1960s. The exact nature of Ferrie's Tulane involvement is not on record, but PubMed lists no publications to his name so he is best regarded as having been lab assistant, pure and simple. Heath's personal publications in this period are all to do with human subjects, not animals, so he can safely be ruled out [little is known, of course, about his defence-classified work - Ed.]. However in his department as a whole there seems to have been a lot more research with animals. In her (long overdue) 2018 book "The Pleasure Shock" [Amazon - RECOMMENDED], biographer Lone Frank remarks as follows ...

"[In 1951 Heath] ruled supreme over two floors of the new, boxy building on Canal Street where Tulane University had consolidated its medical research facilities. [...] he had access to a seemingly endless supply of cats and monkeys ..." (pp18-19).

"The septa[1] of countless cats - a favourite experimental animal for the nascent field of neuroscience - were surgically removed, to see what would happen" (p30).

"a handful of Rhesus monkeys with electrodes implanted in their craniums were regularly stimulated in the septum[2]" (p31).

"Heath hired a biochemist and started collecting blood from [schizophrenic humans] and injecting monkeys with it. The animals appeared to react with schizophrenic symptoms" (p75).

"[In 1977] Robert Heath stated to the New York Times that in 1957 he had tested a drug for the CIA - so-called buldocapnine - and that the testing involved three Rhesus monkeys [...] and [...] an inmate of Angola prison" (pp142-144).

'SEPTUM [PL. SEPTA]: See our 2003 course notes on the Limbic System.

Here are two lists identifying Tulane researchers in this era. LIST A shows researchers with whom Heath co-wrote papers (masked 1953-1957), but who - this being common practice - were often affiliates of other universities in other cities. LIST B adds the names of Tulane researchers not lucky enough to co-publish with their Head of Department ...

LIST A: C. Angel [see own entry]; Hal C. Becker [see own entry]; M. Cohen [see own entry]; Charles Fontana [see own entry] (electroencephalography); W. L. Founds [see own entry]; H. E. Himwich [see own entry]; G.
1956 [21st December] JFK and New Orleans [LIV - Lee Becomes a Sharpshooter]: [Continued from ??th December 1956] During his final weeks in boot camp, LHO passes his musketry training with a 212 sharpsniper rating. After Dealey Plaza it will be hotly debated whether LHO was a good enough riflemen to have fired the fatal shots fast and straight enough to have been a Lone Assassin. Swike (2008) has him as "an excellent shot" (Kindle302), for example, whilst Hurt (1986) remarks on his reputation as a "shitbird" [U.S.M.C. slang for poor shot] and Jesse Ventura - himself an expert shot - points blame not at the rifleman but at the Mannlicher Carcano rifle, which, to put it politely (which Ventura doesn't), was just not up to the task - 

1957 [18th January] JFK and New Orleans [LV - Lee Does School of Infantry]: [Continued from 18th December 1956] Having graduated boot camp, LHO returns from leave for four weeks in the SOI - the School of Infantry. It is here that the authorities - having satisfied themselves that you are good enough to be a Marine - wonder how best to place you within the Corps, because after SOI comes your specialist training [subthread continues at 18th March 1957].

1957 [18th March-3rd May] JFK and New Orleans [LVI - Lee Gets a Specialism]: [Continued from 18th January 1957] On 18th March 1957 LHO reports to the Marine Corps Aviation Electronics School at Jacksonville, FL for radar training. He will be promoted Private, First Class (PFC) on 1st May, and given a Confidential security rating when the course concludes 3rd May. He is then sent on an Aircraft Control and Warning Operator (ACWO) course at Keesler AFB, Biloxi, MS [Wikipedia briefing], passing out 17th June as 7th in a class of 30. On 25th June he is rated occupation specialist in AEO [=Aviation Electronics Operator] with a Confidential security rating [subthread continues at 9th July 1957].

1957 [1st July] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXXII - CATI Adds a Destination]: [Continued from 29th August 1956] CAT is asked to station a single C-47 at Vientiane in order to service comings and goings to the U.S. Embassy there. Over the coming months, the American presence in Laos will increase as operations against the Communist Pathet Lao [Wikipedia briefing] intensify [subthread continues at 22nd January 1959].


**HISTORICAL ASIDE - EL TORO**: Between 1943 and its closure in 1999, El Toro was "the largest Marine air station on the West Coast".
He will be there for the next six weeks, undergoing further training in his radar operator specialism [El Toro is also MACS-1 headquarters base - Ed.] and, perhaps, beginning to learn Russian (which has been a sure and certain career aid in the American armed forces since 1917) [subthread continues at NEXT ENTRY]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1957 [21st August] JFK and New Orleans [LIX - Lee Ships Out]: [Continued from 9th July 1957] LHO boards the troopship USS Bexar, along with 1500 Marines marked for deployment to the Far East [subthread continues at 12th September 1957]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


**HISTORICAL ASIDE - ATSUGI:** Atsugi was a major Japanese airbase during WW2, and was duly taken over as their own by the U.S. Occupation Forces in 1950 to help secure the Pacific Rim during the Korean War and thereafter. MACS-1 was part of Marine Aircraft Group 11 (MAG-11) [Wikipedia briefing], which in turn was part of 1st Marine Aircraft Wing [Wikipedia briefing] one of the Aviation Combat Elements of the Fleet Marine Forces (FMF). This is why LHO's archive documents - not least his court martial paperwork - are often signed off by a named officer affiliated like this ...

**MACS-1 MAG-11 1stMAW FMF**

The CIA also had space on the base for their Joint Technical Advisory Group (JTAG), where they organised infiltration operations against China, North Vietnam, North Korea, and Laos. Civil Air Transport (CAT) aircraft were therefore frequently to be seen. Atsugi became a U-2 base in April 1957, so another compound hosted "Detachment C". There was also a top-secret nuclear weapons assembly compound - the METO. MACS-1's job at Atsugi since 1956 had been "the air defence of central Japan" (Swike, 2008, Kindle364), and their radar operators therefore had to cope with CAT and U-2 traffic as well as everything else. The facility features large in Kerry Thornley's [check him out] 1991 fictionalised docudrama "The Idle Warriors".

1957 [25th September] Saving Indonesia From Itself [I - The NSC Finding]: [New subthread] Finding that Indonesian President Sukarno [Wikipedia biography] has been developing too close a relationship with Moscow, the National Security Council (NSC) recommends to President Eisenhower that the CIA be instructed to "employ all feasible covert means" to oust him. They do this by making secret overtures to selected Indonesian dissidents, promising arms and financial backing for an anti-Communist military coup if and when one could be arranged [subthread continues at 10th February 1958]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1957 [27th October (but perhaps 5th!!)] JFK and New Orleans [LXI - Lee On a Charge]: [Continued from 12th September 1957] Alone in barracks, LHO reportedly opens his locker and is shot in the upper left arm when his loaded .22 pistol falls to the floor and discharges accidentally. **It is a perfect flesh wound.**

**ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM (1):** Self-inflicted wounds are as old as warfare itself, because at the cost of a controlled amount of pain they can get you out of the firing line. It is an extreme form of malingering: of not pulling your weight. Medical Officers are therefore quick to prescribe Court Martial rather than medicine on suspected miscreants (for a quick introduction to malingering as a disciplinary offence, check out the Timeline entries for 8th March 1847 and 8th October 1863). Now according to Hurt (1985) this is precisely the same conclusion that LHO's messmates reached, thus...

"The incident seemed so contrived - and the wound, according to Oswald's roommate was 'right where it would be if you were going to shoot yourself' - that there was a general assumption that Oswald had shot himself intentionally" (p200).

**ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM (2):** It follows that if a true patriot wished to go undercover in the persona of a disaffected malingerer, then he might shoot himself on purpose! He would duly be talked about disparagingly by his messmates and this negative chatter would soon come to the ears of those in the off-base dens of iniquity whose confidence he was indirectly trying to gain (that is to say, those whom he wished to infiltrate in the first
place). Or to put it very succinctly, LHO was off on a secret mission, and, having chosen <disaffected malingerer> as his cover, coldly put a slug into his own arm ...

**ASIDE**: None of this cover identity stuff is rocket science - the entertainment industry has been devising plot twists of this sort for centuries. We particularly like Richard A. Smith's (2014 [full text online]) thesis "Spying and Surveillance in Shakespeare's Dramatic Courts", in which he analyses spy personae in the 16th Century. More recently, the writers of TV and cinema thrillers have overtaken real-life counterintelligence experts in devising not-what-they-seem heroes and villains - check out the TyTropes entries for <The Infiltration>, <Fake Defector>, <Reverse Mole>, and <Conveniently Unverifiable Cover Story> - FUN AND INFORMATIVE.

Oswald is duly hospitalised until discharged fit for duty 15th November. Meanwhile, because the weapon was personally owned and therefore in violation of a general order, he is put on a charge. Here is an excerpt from the charge-sheet, as reproduced in Swike (2008): "...on or about 2030 hours on 27th October 1957, violate a lawful general order [precise contravention stated] by having in his possession a privately-owned weapon that was not registered" (p731, Attachment 11-1C) [subthread continues at 20th November 1957]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

*****THIS INSET BELONGS WITH THE ABOVE *****
***** SORRY IT'S SO LONG *****
***** BUT IT BECOMES VERY RELEVANT *****

**THE PSYCHOLOGY OF PERCEPTUAL NARRATIVE**: In 1817 the poet Samuel Taylor Coleridge remarked upon Humankind's ability to "suspend disbelief" when watching drama. We know we are in an auditorium of sorts, we know that the characters are only actors, and we know that they are not speaking their own words but rather the words of the playwright. Nonetheless we instantly engage with the deception, and accept the unreal as real. In our minds we are up on the stage alongside the players. In our minds we are thoroughly grounded in their time, person, and place, rather than in our own. We even freely grant them access to our emotions, hating those whom they hate and loving those whom they love. The underlying cognitive processes - and nobody really knows what they are - work together to give us what Murray (1943) called "thematic apperception", that is to say, a conscious appreciation of the intentions (unseen) which gave rise to the deeds (seen). Or in plain language, whenever we observe the world, something deep inside our minds tells us who is doing what, to whom, and why - even if nothing is presently moving (as in a painting or still photograph). There is no detailed theory of how this sort of perceptual narrative is put together, nor will there be until three antecedent theoretical problems have been solved. These are ...

(1) The first of these antecedent problems goes back all the way to Plato's 380BCE "Allegory of the Cave" [check it out (slides #3 through #7)]. This famous thought-experiment addresses the problem of what is reality anyway, given that everything we know is demonstrably just guesswork.

(2) The second problem is that of "identification", in the sense of looking at one of the players and deciding I AM THAT PLAYER. The "identification" construct addresses the problem of why we often want to be like someone else. The term has a number of definitions, one of which is at the very heart of Freudian Theory - check out the competing perspectives in this Companion Resource.

(3) The third problem is that of higher-order representation, as stated most succinctly by philosopher Zenon Pylyshyn [Wikipedia briefing and worked example - IMPORTANT]. This construct addresses the problem of representing the intentions of others in our own mind, as well as the intentions of other others in theirs. Sounds difficult? It sure is. But if you ever manage to crack it, you will very quickly be rich.

**SO WHY DO PERCEPTUAL NARRATIVES MATTER IN AN ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF CONSPIRACY THEORY?**

BECAUSE THE BETTER YOU UNDERSTAND THE PSYCHOLOGY OF PERCEPTUAL NARRATIVE THE BETTER YOU WILL BE ABLE TO SEE THROUGH DELIBERATELY FALSIFIED COUNTERINTELLIGENCE NARRATIVES!

**STUDENT EXERCISE**: UNDER CONSTRUCTION

1957 [20th November] JFK and New Orleans [LXII - Lee Goes On Manoeuvres]: [Continued from 27th October 1957] LHO is part of a MACS-1 detachment which sails for the Philippines aboard the LST USS
Terrell County. They arrive Dingalan Bay [map] on the eastern coast of Luzon, from where they take part in Operation PHIBLINK ...

[THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [10th February] Saving Indonesia From Itself [II - The Coup Starts]: [Continued from 25th September 1957; also cross-threaded from 20th November 1957] Taking advantage of President Sukarno's absence on a state visit to Japan, Indonesia's rebel junta - the PRRI - issues an ultimatum to the government demanding the return of parliamentary system, the dissolution of its cabinet, elections and Sukarno's resignation. The ultimatum is rejected, and the country descends into a three-year-long civil war [subthread continues at 24th March 1958]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [7th February] JFK and New Orleans [LXIII - Operation STRONGBACK]: [Continued from 20th November 1957] LHO's MACS-1 detachment now relocates the 40-mile island hop from Cubi Point to Corregidor, where it is known with some certainty that they prepare to take part in Operation STRONGBACK, scheduled to start 1st March. There is also the strong possibility that the station stays on the air through to 24th March [q.v.] and beyond in order to support the follow-on (but far more effectively concealed) Operation ROBIN HOOD [subthread continues at NEXT ENTRY]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [1st March-7th March] JFK and New Orleans [LXV - Lee Goes On Manoeuvres Again]: [Continued from 7th February 1958] LHO's MACS-1 detachment provides air control support out of Corregidor to Operation STRONGBACK ...

[THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

On 7th March 1958 the detachment departs Corregidor, arriving back at Atsugi 18th March 1958 [subthread continues at 18th March 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

troubled internally by problems of corruption and the Bay of Pigs Invasion [see 17th April 1961] ...

ASIDE: Readers are reminded that it was to Guatemala that CIA operative George de Mohrenschildt [check him out] came on his mysterious 1961 walking tour - just as the Bay of Pigs affair was degenerating into a military and political fiasco.


1958 [18th March-11th April] JFK and New Orleans [LXVI - Lee's Movements Unknown]: [Continued from 1st March 1958] There is little in the literature concerning LHO's duties between returning from Operation STRONGBACK on 18th March and attending for his court martial on 11th April. Swike (2008) explores the possibility that LHO spends time at Iwakuni Naval Air Station [Wikipedia briefing], and concludes that on balance of probabilities that is where he went.

"Oswald's timeline becomes a little muddy here" (Swike, 2008)

SPECULATION ALERT

For our own part, we prefer to think that LHO neither returned to Atsugi NOR went to Iwakuni at that time, but rather stayed at his screen on Corregidor during the CIA's Indonesian overflights out of Cubi Point during Operations HAIK and ROBIN HOOD [see 24th March 1958]; moreover, that he must have chatted with, and made a good impression upon, the CIA liaison officers for this operation, who perhaps recognised a good man when they saw one [subthread continues at 11th April 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [24th March-18th May] Saving Indonesia From Itself [III - Operations HAIK and ROBIN HOOD]: [Continued from 10th February 1958] With Operation STRONGBACK safely out of the way, MACS operators continue to provide an air control service out of Corregidor, this time in support of linked Operations HAIK and ROBIN HOOD ...

ASIDE - OPERATION HAIK: This is the cryptonym for the in-the-end unsuccessful 1957-1958 U.S.-sponsored military coup against Indonesia's President Sukarno. The CIA's Civil Air Transport (CAT) air arm had begun supplying U.S.-approved right-wing rebels 26th February 1958, and it was now time to go directly for the regime itself. The operation was approved by President Eisenhower, and not only was it managed by the CIA's Deputy Director for Plans Frank Wisner personally (who took temporary station in Singapore for the duration), but all four operational U-2s west of the Rockies were flown in to Cubi Point. As usual, the Air Force did what it could to help, in a non-attributable way, retrieving 15 ageing B-26s from reserve at Clark Field, Luzon, giving them a quick service, and "sanitising" them to bare metal. We have seen it suggested that six of these aircraft would reappear three years later in support of the Bay of Pigs Invasion!

FURTHER READING ON OPERATION HAIK: Try Douglas B. Kennedy's (1989 [full text online]) paper "Operation Haik".

ASIDE - OPERATION ROBIN HOOD: This operation was an adjunct to the broader Operation Haik, and basically controlled Department C's U-2 overflights and the necessary U.S.M.C. support operations (Prados, "The Ghosts of Langley", 2017). The most important Marine Corps elements were the MACS air control units, especially those qualified to support U-2 operations. The photoreconnaissance film stock was developed at a temporary laboratory at Clark Field, Luzon. This is an under-researched [as a very well kept secret - Ed.] operation, and not much more is readily available online.

Corregidor's MACS station is thus Atsugi's out-station, and is responsible for Detachment C's U-2s, the CIA's CAT transports, and the front line unmarked B-26 wing. Sadly one of the B-26 pilots - Allen Lawrence Pope [Wikipedia biography] - will be shot down 18th May 1958 and held captive until a personal appeal by RFK to Sukarno in 1962 results in his release 2nd July 1962. CIA Director Allen Dulles calls disengage that same day, but localised fighting will go on for another three years, partly
because both sides have been American-trained. Dulles deflects blame for the highly embarrassing failure downward onto Wisner, who will be retired sick 1st January 1959. Up-and-coming Hugh Tovar [check him out] will finish the Sukarno job (at the cost of half a million dead) five years later [see 12th March 1967]. After his release, Allen Pope will resume his covert operations with a different CIA proprietary, Southern Air Transport, out of Miami. For more of the messy details see Robbins' (1979/2012) book "Air America", Chapter 4 [subthread continues at 18th May 1958], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [28th March] JFK and New Orleans [LXVII - U-2 Indonesian Overflights Begin]: [Continued from 18th March 1958 (or across threads from 24th March 1958)] The first U-2 overflight of Indonesia takes place this day out of Cubi Point, under the authority of Operation Haik, and with elements of LHO's MACS-1 detachment providing air control. A further 29 flights will take place over the coming weeks, after which the assets will be returned to their home bases in Japan [subthread continues at 11th April 1958], [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [11th April] JFK and New Orleans [LXVIII - Lee Gets 20 Days]: [Continued from 28th March 1958] LHO is court-martialled for his self-inflicted wound offence [see 27th October 1957]. He is found guilty, reduced in rank, and given a suspended sentence of 20 days hard labour [subthread continues at ??th June 1958], [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1958 [18th May] Saving Indonesia From Itself [IV - Dulles Calls Disengage]: [Continued from 24th March] CIA "soldier-of-fortune" Allen Lawrence Pope's bare metal B-26 is shot down by the Indonesian air force. Realising that this is going to create one hell of an international stink, CIA Director Allen Dulles immediately calls disengage on Operation Haik, although the situation in Indonesia will continue to fester through into the Kennedy Administration [subthread continues at 16th August 1962], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [??th June] JFK and New Orleans [LXIX - Clay Meets With Permindex]: [Continued from 11th April 1958] Clay Shaw gets a visit at the Trade Mart from Enrico Mantello [check him out], Vice-President of the aforementioned Permindex (Carpenter, 2014, p191). Mantello informs him that his Basel headquarters is presently planning to expand operations into Italy, with a new Centro Mondiale Commerciale (CMC) in Rome, and offers him a directorship, which he is delighted to accept. The exiled anti-Communist premier of Hungary (and CIA asset) Ferenc Nagy [check him out], is a major force behind the scenes.

ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM: In her 2005 book "A Farewell to Justice", Joan Mellen bluntly describes Permindex as "a CIA front, channeling money not only into legal political parties, but also into right-wing movements" (p136) [it was not as frowned upon to interfere in other countries' elections in those days as it is now - Ed.]. Indeed, she says, James Jesus Angleton "filtered ten million dollars of CIA money to the [Italian] Christian Democrats" (p137).

For more on the personalities behind CMC we recommend Chapter 9 of the Mellen book [subthread continues at 20th June 1958], [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [20th June-13th August] JFK and New Orleans [LXX - Sheepdip at the Blue Bird Cafe]: [Continued from ??th June 1958] LHO walks into an off-base bar and, after a few harsh words, "accidentally" spills a drink over Technical Sergeant Miguel Rodriguez. A short fracas ensues, the M.P.s are called, and LHO finds himself on another charge. As with the earlier self-wounding incident [see 27th October 1957], things do not look quite right, thus ...

"The entire incident was so completely out of character for Oswald that some researchers have long speculated that this may have been a ploy on Oswald's part to remove himself from the mainstream - away from his fellow
unit members. This could provide him with a suitable amount of time for some sort of espionage training” (Hurt, 1985, p201).

The Court Martial is held 27th June, and LHO is found guilty and sentenced to 28 days hard labour. Since he already has 20 days suspended from his earlier transgression, this tops up to 48 days in all, so he will not be released until 13th August.

***** SPECULATION ALERT *****

Even after his 48 days, LHO might not actually yet be back in circulation, because in one report he arrives for a work detail possibly as late as 13th September accompanied by a brig escort [see 29th August 1958]. Taking Hurt's suspicions at face value, LHO might for example have been spirited away by air to attend a crash course in Russian at the Army Language School [Wikipedia briefing], Monterey, CA. Or he might have dangled himself in the bars and brothels around any of a dozen U.S. bases in theatre, in order to gather intelligence about the Communist spy-rings who helped run the places.

***** END SPECULATION *****

Few Marine Corps records have been allowed to survive, and the official inquiry transcripts are deliberately bland, uninformative, and full of unfilled time-slips. But whatever he was doing, it had all probably been carefully set up in advance, in order to develop a cover persona as <disaffected Marine>. He had, in short, started to be "sheep-dipped", that is to say, given a false identity prior to going under cover. Jim Garrison is crystal clear on this, thus ...

"I thought about the Russian examination Oswald had taken at El Toro [see 22nd November 1958] and began to look into his earlier Marine service for hints of possible intelligence work. [...] Oswald's assignment at Japan's Atsugi Air Base in 1957 before he came to El Toro was consistent with the possibility that he had been working in military intelligence. [...] I thought [this] might be confirmed by two Central Intelligence Agency documents mentioned in the Warren Commission report [references given]. Unfortunately, these documents, along with many other C.I.A. files, were classified as secret following the Warren Commission inquiry, and I could not gain access to them" (Garrison, 1988, p47).

Garrison proceeds to list "which subjects the government wanted the public to know the least about" (Ibid.). Somewhat predictably these will include the all-important timelines relating to his time in Russia and Mexico City [subthread continues at 27th June 1958].

1958 [27th June-29th August (perhaps 7th September)] JFK and New Orleans [LXXI - Lee Goes Dark]: [Continued from 20th June 1958] We have already noted the possibility that LHO's 48 days (or more) "in the brig" might have been spent on, or preparing for, intelligence activities of some sort.

WATCH THIS SPACE

If we come across any suggestions as to what these activities might have been, we shall put them in the space above [subthread continues at 11th July 1958].

1958 [11th-21st July] JFK and New Orleans [LXXII - The Battle of La Plata]: [Continued from 27th June 1958] President Batista mounts an offensive against Fidel Castro's bases in Cuba's Sierre Maestra hills [map]. David Ferrie reportedly flies supply and reconnaissance missions in support of Castro. This might be seen as contradicting the following assertion in Joan Mellen's 2005 book "A Farewell to Justice" ...

"Ferrie had flown for the CIA as a contract pilot, taking off from Tampa, the Keys, and Venice, Florida, in sabotage missions: he burned sugarcane fields, dropped propaganda leaflets, and infiltrated and exfiltrated anti-Castro activists. His handler was Eladio del Valle [check him out], a mob-connected Cuban exile [...] Ferrie also flew for South Central Air Lines[1], a CIA proprietary” (p33).

1Probably South Central Airlines [online briefing].

However Jim Garrison offers the following explanation ...
"When Castro was a guerrilla in the Sierra Maestra, Ferrie is reliably reported to have piloted guns for him. But in 1959, when Castro started to show his Marxist colours, Ferrie appears to have felt betrayed and reacted against Castro with all the bitterness of a suitor jilted by his girl. From that moment on, he dedicated himself to Castro's overthrow and began working with exile groups such as the Cuban Democratic Revolutionary Front ...") (Garrison, Interview in October 1967 Playboy Magazine [full CIA-"sanitized" text online]; also quoted in Baker, 2014, p90; we recommend the CIA copy because other online copies appear to have been edited down).

There had indeed been a period when Batista's autocratic excesses had alienated even the United States. No clear date emerges from the fog of history, but it seems that the CIA started actively to infiltrate and support the anti-Batista student group Directorio Revolucionario Estudiantil (DRE) [check them out] during the winter of 1956-1957, spreading discontent in general. Matters came to a head 13th March 1957 [q.v.] when activists attempted to storm the presidential palace, and dozens died [Wikipedia briefing].

ASIDE: Similar U.S.-advised provocateur groups are at work in Hong Kong at the time of writing [July 2019] - see Wikipedia briefing. They also cursed Venezuela in early 2019 - see Wikipedia briefing, Turkey in 2016, the Ukraine in 2014, Nicaragua in 2013, etc., etc. The term "fifth column" has been in common usage for this sort of activity since 1936; the term "agents provocateurs" since 1845. But the concept of sapping an enemy's morale is actually as old as warfare itself.

The situation continued to deteriorate during 1957, and on 14th March 1958 [q.v.] the U.S. imposed an arms embargo against Batista. So it makes sense for the CIA to be smuggling light arms, propaganda material, and advisor-agitators to the DRE during 1957, and then heavier arms more directly to Castro during 1958. Baker (2014) wonders whether the Mob might also have had a say in things because Batista was becoming bad for tourism, and that reduced takings at their Cuban casinos [subthread continues at 29th August 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [29th August-13th September] JFK and New Orleans [LXXIII - MACS-1 On The Move]: [Continued from 11th July 1958] On 29th August LHO's Marine Aircraft Group, MAG-11, is ordered to relocate to Taiwan in response to the deepening 2nd Taiwan Straits Crisis [see 23rd August 1958]. MACS-1 will continue to operate from Atsugi until the last minute, but sends a small advance party to Taiwan on 4th September.

ASIDE: MACS-1 is to be located "in the Kaohsiung area" (Swike, 2008, p866) [map], more specifically, eight miles east of that port at Pingtung (North) Airfield [map].

LHO is apparently not in this advance party. Indeed it is possible that he is still in the brig at this date, if the duty officer on the night before departure, William K. Trail, is not mis-remembering. This from 1981 ...

"I do recall that the night before MACS-1 was to embark for Taiwan (during September, 1958), I was the duty officer. I recall that a couple of men were brought from the brig (Oswald was one of them) and spent the night in the duty shack with a brig guard in attendance" (Trail, letter to Swike, 17th July 1981, reproduced as Attachment 14-1B in Swike, 2008, pp906-907).

1In his main text Swike cites Ken Trail (p874), but the attachment is clearly signed "Bill".

On 8th September a MACS-1 detachment of 30 men is sent down to the docks at Yokosuka to start loading USS Skagit [Wikipedia shipography], their allocated transport. In addition to the unit's regular impedimenta the ship needs also to be loaded with several hundred tons of steel hard-standing sections and an emergency consignment of 5“ ammunition for onward transit to the offshore Chinese Nationalist strongholds on Quemoy and Matsu.

↓↓↓↓↓ DATE CONFUSION ALERT ↓↓↓↓↓

The histories now start to bicker as to what happens next. We have followed the USS Skagit Veterans Website where we can, then Swike, then Summers (1980/2013), and then Greg Parker's online...
We shall start with the comparatively reliable unit diary dates (and even these are far from consistent) ...

**Thursday 4th September:** MACS-1 advance party departs for Taiwan, as noted above.

**Monday 8th September:** 30-man work detail sent down to the docks at Yokosuka, as noted above.

**Saturday 13th September (interpolated):** MACS-1 gets trucked out of Atsugi en route for Yokosuka.

**ASIDE:** [Click here](#) to see a photograph of MACS-1 going aboard.

**Sunday 14th September:** Skagit sails [some tellings] despite impending Typhoon Helen and encounters very heavy weather.

**Tuesday 16th September:** Skagit sails [HSCA archive date, probably incorrect]. LHO's Medical Card indicates he reported sick this day, but this could have been at Atsugi or on board.

**Friday 19th September:** Skagit docks at Kaohsiung and starts offloading.

**Sunday 21st September:** Skagit finishes offloading.

**Monday 29th September:** MAG-11 up and running at Pingtung.

The problem with fitting LHO's comings and goings into this time-frame is that you have to decide which of the above dates is the day "MACS-1 was to embark" mentioned by Trail above, for it could be either 8th or 13th, thereby dating LHO's return from the brig as either 7th or 12th (respectively 25 or 30 days longer than the original 48 days of his sentence). We prefer the first option (a) because "it's believed that Lee Harvey Oswald was in this [work detail]" (Swike, 2008, p866), and (b) because he is about to report sick 14th September and what he is complaining of takes three days to come out and is difficult to catch in the brig [subthread continues at 14th September 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [14th September-5th October] **JFK and New Orleans [LXXIV - Lee Reports Sick]:** [Continued from 29th August 1958] 

LHO reports sick 14th September, and is in treatment, query sexually transmitted infection, for a full six weeks, on and off. His medical records for this period will rightly attract much attention over the coming years, and official photographs of these documents will in due course be presented to the Warren Committee Investigation in the form of a 39-sheet folio of evidence collated by Staff Medical Officer Captain George Donabedian [no convenient biography], from Marine Corps HQ, Washington, DC. Although personally he has neither met nor examined LHO, nor produced any of the documents in question, it will be Donabedian's job to explain the medical terminology to the laymen of the Investigation. His 39-page folio will then be compressed into 36 pages in the Warren Report as a formal exhibit.

**CAUTION:** Do not confuse Donabedian with Senior Medical Officer Paul Deranian, one of LHO's attending physicians. Nor is it guaranteed, as far as we can see, that all the original record sheets were included in said folio, nor (noting the variable filing punches used) that they were taken from a single filing location.

Donabedian's testimony and exhibits are readily available in the online Warren Commission Report as follows ...

Volume VIII [full text online] pp311-315 for Donabedian's testimony.


Donabedian's exhibits have since been edited and re-typed we-know-not how many times by various agencies and authors, and we are about to do it yet one more time, with explanatory hyperlinks and remarks of our own. Where the original was handwritten we have used [this cursive font]; where the original was typed we have used [this font]. But firstly we need a crash course in clinical venereology if we are to cope with the concepts and abbreviations we are about to encounter ...

**forum**
Male patients typically attend a V.D. clinic with a "discharge" - a foul-smelling runny pus oozing from the urethra (=the pee hole). The physician removes a sample of this discharge on a sterile swab, and "smears" a small amount of it onto a glass microscope slide. S/he then dries it momentarily over a bunsen burner flame to "fix" it, and then stains it with Gram stain - a dark purple dye. S/he then washes the stain from the slide with alcohol, lets it dry, and then views it under a microscope.

"Gram positive" organisms show purple (because something in their cell walls prevents the alcohol washing the stain away), and "Gram negative" organisms show clear/pink (because their cell walls do not prevent the stain being washed away) ...

This investigation takes about 20 minutes from start to finish, and would typically be carried out by an assistant if one was available while the physician continued to engage with the patient.

The smear test is important because it so happens that the main Gonorrhoea bug is gram positive.

The microscopic examination will also reveal the shape of the bacterium involved, and how - if at all - they might be clustered. The two main sorts are the bacillus [pl. bacilli], which is rod-shaped, and the coccus [pl. cocci], which is spherical. Cocci which routinely come in pairs are called diplococci.

This observation is also important because it so happens that the main Gonorrhoea bug is a diplococcus.

A second swab of the discharge is then sent for "culturing". This involves wiping the swab gently across the surface of nutrient agar in a Petri Dish, and then incubating it overnight in a body-temperature cabinet. In the morning every single organism on the agar will have multiplied millions of times into "colonies" visible to the naked eye ... Read it. See it.

These colonies are now closely inspected using a hand lens, sorting the possibly pathogenic ones from the everyday ones (the "normal flora"). A suitable colony is then carefully picked off with a sterile probe and spread on a fresh culture plate. This time, however, an antibiotic "assay ring" is added before the culture is incubated. Each assay ring is like a thin paper spider, with a different test antibiotic at the end of each of its legs.

It follows that the organism will NOT grow around any antibiotic to which it is "sensitive".

See the assay ring and sensitivity zones here (Figure F).

See LHO's 24th September sensitivity results at Exhibit p602 below

The "Cult. and Sens." instruction is thus the backbone of evidence-based clinical management, but - as we have just seen - it typically takes 48 hours (two overnight cultures) to get the results back. In practice, therefore, if the discharge and discomfort are severe enough the clinician will usually dispense Penicillin as a matter of course on the basis of the smear alone, even though there is no way of knowing if Penicillin was going to work until the culture results come back in two days time.

Here, in date order, are a selection of Donabedian's exhibits. We begin with an entry 12th July 1958, containing the first mention of LHO's haemorrhoids ("Rx" stands for "Recommendations", and "h.s." for hora somni, i.e., "at bedtime") ...

Donabedian Exhibits, Warren Report Volume XIX, p596

Hospital Clinic Attendance 12th July 1958

7.12.58 BLEEDING FROM RECTUM

[For?] past 1 mo. has noted blood on paper p[oo]-BM[bowel movement]. This AM 1-2 drops bright red blood dripped into stool. BMs light brown & very hard. Exam: S[light] excoriation[?] and moder[ate] [unclear] hemorrhoids. Rx: Mineral oil h.s. x2 detergent[?] rectal suppositories.
We cannot make head nor tail of the [unclear], but then neither could Warren Investigation staffer John Ely (Volume XIII, p312). The detergent rectal suppository helps break down any contributing faecal impaction. Sadly, LHO will need further investigation for this problem on 10th October 1958.

We move next to an entry 10th August 1958, containing the first mention of a sexually transmitted infection. This examination appears to have been conducted not at "main side", the base hospital, but at a lesser coughs and colds parade serving the MAG-11 compound, and possibly fronted only by a Corpsman. Ominously, either LHO appears not to have followed this visit up, or Captain Donabedian omitted the follow-up from his evidential folio for whatever reason.

We move on now to a five-visit cluster of attendances starting with one at the minor clinic and moving on to four at the main side clinic. There are a lot of mixed typewritten and handwritten entries on this record sheet, and not all are neatly left-justified. The entry for 16th September confirms that the infection presents as gonorrhoea microscopically, and recommends Procaine Penicillin four times a day [qid=quater in die] for three days. Note the Cult. and Sens on 20th September, as discussed above. By that day it is clear that Penicillin has not been helping, and so a different antibiotic is tried instead. On 22nd/23rd the infecting organism is re-identified - see the TECHNICAL ASIDE below.
and

SMEAR AND CULTURE

SEP. 23. 1958  still present & occ  SMEAR: MANY PUS CELLS, NO ORGANISMS

Burning on urination  NOTED

CULTURE: MICROCOCCUS PYOGENES VAS

AURENS  <<<<< see TECHNICAL ASIDE below

Rx1) continue Chloro x 7 days
2) Diet instructions given
3) Return Monday
repeat smear  [signature]

ASIDE: We believe there are two typographical errors on the master copies here. Firstly the culture result should be VAR - meaning variant or type - instead of VAS, which is meaningless in this context, and secondly it should read AUREUS - meaning golden - not AURENS, which is not a word in English or Latin. The guilty bug is now a Staphylococcus Aureus, as now detailed ...

TECHNICAL ASIDE - STAPHYLOCOCCUS AUREUS: [Greek stafylia = grapes; kokkos=berry] This is an error in the Marine Corps' master copy. The S. aureus family is one of bacteriology's best known villains, being the "SA" in the killer MRSA [Wikipedia briefing]. It is all around us, and all over us, and generally our immune systems can keep it under control. But if it gets a foothold it can produce anything from a pimple to fatal septicemia. It kills some 50,000 people a year in the United States, many from hospital-acquired infections. Microscopically, the organism presents as a cluster-forming (hence stafylia!) Gram positive coccus (although strictly speaking it is a round bacillus). It seems to have evolved Penicillin resistance during the late 1940s.

Donabedian's p602 actually belongs after p603 rather than before it, so as to maintain the time sequence. It is a 23rd September Cult. and Sens. Request, overwritten with a next-day Culture Result and Sensitivity List.

++++++++++++++ Donabedian Exhibits, Warren Report Volume XIX, p602 ++++++++++++++
+++++++++++++++ Bacteriology Papers (x2) 23rd-24th September 1958 ++++++++++++++++  

9-23-58  Urethral discharge  Sensitivity test
Culture: Staphylococcus hemolytic  <<<<< = S. aureus, as above

SENSITIVITY TEST

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Antibiotic</th>
<th>Dosage</th>
<th>Sensitivity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dihydrostreptomycin</td>
<td>100 mcgm</td>
<td>+ +</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Streptomycin</td>
<td>100 mcgm</td>
<td>+ +</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Penicillin</td>
<td>20 units</td>
<td>- &lt;&lt;&lt;&lt;&lt; not sensitive to Penicillin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aureomycin</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Terramycin</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tetracycline</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erythromycin</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>+ + + &lt;&lt;&lt;&lt;&lt;this is the most effective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chloromycetin</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>+ +</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulfadiazine</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulfasoxazole</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitrofuradantoin</td>
<td>30 mcgm</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ASIDE: The plus and minus signs in the right-hand column indicate the degree of sensitivity of the organism to the antibiotic named in the left-hand column, at the dosage stated in the middle column. This particular organism is resistant to Penicillin, so may have out-thrived the H. gonorrhoeae earlier in the course of treatment.
We move on to a four-event cluster of attendances, starting with one at the main side clinic, followed by two at the base hospital as an in-patient, and ending with one aboard his troopship. In terms of the treatment sequence it is a clear continuation of p603. However, it is not the verso of p603, but rather a continuation sheet pro-forma (same column headings but no identification boxes). Again there are a lot of mixed typewritten and handwritten entries as the visits run their course, and not all attendances are neatly left-justified.

Donabedian Exhibits, Warren Report Volume XIX, p604
Various (x4) 29th September - 3rd November 1958

SEP. 29. 1958
URETHRAL DISCHARGE
SMEAR
MANY PUS CELLS, NO ORGANISMS NOTE[D]

good response to therapy - has been
doing much heavy lifting
Rx 1) light duty 3 days
2) Repeat smear 1 week <<< no antibiotics given

OCT. 6 1958
URETHRAL DISCHARGE
SMEAR
MODERATE AMOUNT OF PUS CELLS. FEW GRAM POSITIVE COCCI

Severe heavy discharge & occasional dysuria (difficulty urinating) -
has been doing [word scratched] heavy lifting
recently <<< no treatment stated???

OCT 24 1958
Urethral discharge
Pyridium D[uty]
Smear
few pus cells
some mucous threads noted
occasional gram pos. cocci noted!

11/3/58
Should have course of Erythromycin <<<<<< aboard troopship home!
250 qid X5d

REMARKS: On 29th September, seeing no organisms under the microscope, the physician seems to judge - wrongly, it will transpire - that the antibiotics have worked, and so on this occasion no repeat prescription is given. By 6th October, however, the infection has come back with a vengeance, yet strangely there is no mention of further antibiotics being given. Following 24th October there is no record of any 5-day follow-up visit having taken place. Only on 3rd November is the correct antibiotic given - five weeks after the 24th September sensitivity test.

Donabedian’s p605 is a back-office type-up of the earlier clinical entries, on a pro-forma headed "CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF MEDICAL CARE". It is not intrinsically dated but contains entries for 16th September only. Upon close inspection it is clear that most of the typing has been stock-copied, with a few fields typed in. This indicates that LHO is not the only Marine to have contracted V.D. in the line of duty, perhaps by going out into town to hear the latest pillow talk. We have set the typed-in fields in blue. The column 1 abbreviations were officially explained to the Warren Commission as CC = Chief Complaint, PI = Present Illness, PH = Past History, PE = Physical Examination, and LAB = Laboratory.

Donabedian Exhibits, Warren Report Volume XIX, p605

Summary Report for 16th September 1958
USNAS, Navy #3835, c/o FPO, San Francisco, California

9/16/58

Diagnosis: Urethritis, Acute, due to gonococcus #0303 <<<<< see inset below

Origin: In line of duty, not due to own misconduct <<<<< see inset below

CC: Urethral discharge

PI: Patient complains of a slight discharge and a stinging sensation on urination.

PH: Previous V.D.: <<<<< see inset below

PE: Essentially negative except for a thick mucopurulent discharge from the urethra

LAB: Smear reveals gram negative[[error on master]] intra- and extracellular diplococci having the morphology of N. Gonorrhoea

RX: Procain Penicillin 900,000 Units I.M. X 3 days

9/16/58

To duty under treatment and observation:
PES-1421(VD) submitted No B 754

SUBMITTED P. DERANIAN
CAPT. MC USN

ASIDE: #0303 is a "C.C.", a Chief Complaint code, a clerical device to allow epidemiologists to track the health of large bodies of people open to a wide variety of complaints. It signifies that the condition in question was sustained "In line of duty. Not due to own misconduct", and is important to the extent that it affects the patient's pension and compensation rights (Zaid, undated, Oswald and V.D. [full text online]).

We finish with another out-of-sequence record sheet, namely p589, which appears before the other medical photostats but includes items as late as 6th and 10th October. Lines #2 and #3 are scratched through and replaced by #4.

++++++++++++++++++ Donabedian Exhibits, Warren Report Volume XIX, p589 +++++++++++++++++++

10-7-57 W/M, UPPER LT. ARM #8255. D. NOV. 15 1957
10-6-58 URETHRITIS, ACUTE, Due to C.C. (0303) DNEPTE
10-6-58 ERROR
10-6-58 URETHRITIS, ACUTE, Non-Venereal (6072) DNEPTE
10-10-58 SIGMOIDOSCOPY (466) D[UTY] 10-13-58 (7) <<<<<<<<<<< see below

REMARKS: The switch from non-culpable venereal to non-venereal matches the transition from H. gonorrhoeae infection to S. aureus between 16th September and 23rd September. The tag #0303 decodes as "In line of duty, not due to own misconduct", and the tag DNEPTE, signifies "Did Not Exist Prior to Entry".

TECHNICAL ASIDE - SIGMOIDOSCOPY: Sigmoidoscopy is the inspection of the rectum and sigmoid colon for inflammation, bleeding, suspicious growths, tearing, and even on occasions foreign objects unwisely inserted. This inspection is carried out using an endoscope introduced rectally. Nowadays this is done with a highly micro-engineered flexible imaging system for screen display. In the 1960s, it probably involved one of these. We do not know why this examination should have been necessary, because Donabedian's folio of photostats does not include the corresponding attendance notes. Perhaps it was a recurrence of the 12th July rectal bleeding - see p596 above.

One of the issues of recent debate is whether LHO actually sailed with his unit, remained at Atsugi as MACS-1 (Rear), or sailed but was then separately flown back. The Ferrell Foundation, for example, holds documents indicating that LHO remained at Atsugi as part of MACS-1 (Rear). Swike (2008) concludes similarly based on his study of LHO's pay records, which show that "none of Oswald's pay came from Taiwan or even MACS-1 after August 20, 1958" (p896). But Greg Parker
has him going with the unit and then coming back on his own, as indeed does Summers. We, too, prefer this version of events because it fits nicely with an otherwise "odd" incident on the night of 4th/5th October 1958 when LHO loosed off a number of shots into the darkness beyond the perimeter fence while alone on sentry duty. He was found either-in-or-feigning a distressed state, and was returned to Atsugi the following day. Given the number of continuity errors highlighted above, we are far from convinced that Captain Donabedian did a particularly thorough job informing the Warren Commission [subthread continues at 6th October 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1958 [16th November-22nd December] JFK and New Orleans [LXXVII - Lee at San Francisco]: [Continued from 14th October 1958] Following his return from Japan, LHO is assigned temporarily to "Casual Company" at San Francisco's "Treasure Island" Naval Station [Wikipedia briefing] [subthread continues at 22nd December 1958]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1958 [22nd December-15th October 1959] JFK and New Orleans [LXXVIII - Lee at El Toro]: [Continued from 16th November 1958] LHO reports for duty this day to the 3rd Marine Aircraft Wing at the Marine Corps Air Station, El Toro, where he is assigned to MACS-9. Here he "immediately began his Russian studies" (Swike, 2008, p966). "Little is known", Swike continues, "about Oswald's remaining military service in the States" (p966). Most histories follow the approved narrative by recording that on 25th February 1959 he famously sits a Russian test, scoring poorly.

ASIDE: The pejorative "poor" comes straight out of the Warren Commission Report and is not entirely accurate, thus ...

"The Warren Report skated quickly over the details of Oswald's progress in learning Russian, saying only that [...] he rated 'poor'. In fact, Oswald scored +4 in Russian reading [...] +3 in written Russian, and -5 - indeed a low result - in understanding spoken Russian" (Summers, 1980/2013,p140).

This is consistent, Summers argues, with him having been working on the language during his time in Japan.

On 19th March 1959, already planning life after the Marine Corps, he applies to the Albert Schweitzer College, Churwalden, Switzerland ...

ASIDE: A photostat/transcript of the application form can be inspected as Warren Committee Exhibit #228 - check it out. Readers are advised not to take this place at face value, for it smells mightily like an intelligence operation concealed by genuine students, just like those detailed in Chapter 6 of Hugh Wilford's (2008) book "The Mighty Wurlitzer: How the CIA Played America". Click here for a more detailed critique.

On 17th August he applies for early release date on the grounds that his mother, Marguerite Oswald, needs his care. On 4th September he applies for a passport, presenting as proof of identity a not-yet-valid DD1173 Marine Reserve Identity and Privilege Card [he will not be entitled to privileges until discharged a week later, and so the card is stamped 11th September - Ed.].
On 11th September 1959, he is discharged from the Marine Corps, released early "by reason of hardship", and returns to New Orleans. His mother's hardship will not detain him there long [subthread continues at 20th September 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [22nd January] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXXIII - CAT Supports HOTFOOT]: [Continued from 1st July 1957] In early 1959, a U.S. Special Forces Group codenamed HOTFOOT begins operations in Laos. CAT, now increasingly using Sikorsky UH-34 helicopters, supports these operations.

ASIDE - SIKORSKY UH-34: The Sikorsky UH-34 [Wikipedia briefing] was a bit of a workhorse, and is historically noteworthy for being the last piston-engined helicopter prior to the move across to gas turbine models such as the Bell UH-1 Huey. The UH designation indicates "utility" helicopter, that is to say, general purpose rather than specialised in weapons, avionics, and crew skillset for, say, anti-submarine operations.

CAT senior pilot Robert Edward Rousselot [no convenient biography, but many helpful 2007 obituaries are available to the determined browser] manages the transition to rotary wing, and four experienced U.S.M.C. helicopter pilots are re-uniformed to help out [subthread continues at 25th March 1959]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1959 [25th March] Chennault's Various Air Forces [XXXIV - CAT Becomes Air America]: [Continued from 22nd January 1959] Now in its 12th year of operations, the CAT air-fleet is finally rebranded and re-liveried as Air America [Wikipedia briefing]. In fact, there is a complex corporate web at work here, hiding behind a number of fronting names. Leary (2002) does his best to explain how all these Accountants' tricks affected operations in the field ...

"By the early 1960s, there were a plethora of company identities under the Pacific Corporation [Wikipedia briefing], which was the interface between the secret and open worlds. These included Air America, which operated in Southeast Asia and Japan; Air Asia, which designated the giant maintenance complex on Taiwan; Southern Air Transport [Wikipedia briefing], based in Japan; and Civil Air Transport, which flew commercial routes between Seoul and Bangkok. No matter what the name, however, there was a single aircrew seniority list. A pilot, for example, might wear his Civil Air Transport hat and fly a load of tourists into Bangkok, where he would put on his Air America baseball cap and make an airdrop to forces engaged in fighting in Laos" (viii).

The principal maintenance base for all these air-fleets (and many more since) has long been at Pinal Field, Marana AZ [map; take a tour], 20 miles north-west of Tucson. This from Wikipedia at time of writing [the hyperlinks are ours] ...

"From 1948–51, Pinal County leased the property to multiple tenants, and from 1951–56, Marana was reused as a contractor-operated USAF basic flying school, operated by Darr Aeronautical Technical Company. Marana became the headquarters of all Central Intelligence Agency air operations during the Vietnam War years, when it was the primary facility of Intermountain Airlines [Wikipedia briefing], a wholly owned CIA "front" company which was used to supply covert operations in Southeast Asia and elsewhere. Intermountain was infamous for its thinly veiled CIA special ops [...] but its cover was its non-scheduled freight and maintenance operations. Marana was the principal continental United States maintenance base for Southeast Asia CIA operations including Air America and Continental Air Services [Wikipedia briefing]' (snipped 15th July 2019).

Air America will stop flying passenger traffic after a spate of crashes in early 1968 [subthread continues at 10th August 1960]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1959 [20th September-15th October] JFK and New Orleans [LXXIX - Lee Whistle-Stops Europe]: [Continued from 22nd December 1958] Having said his goodbyes to his family LHO takes passage on the SS Marion Lykes, bound for Le Havre, France. He is one of only four passengers, sharing a cabin with one Billy Joe Lord and reputedly suffering badly from seasickness. He arrives at Le Havre 8th October, and takes
the night ferry for England. On 9th October he docks at Southampton, and the following day flies out of Heathrow for Helsinki, perhaps via Copenhagen or Stockholm, checking in to that city's Torni Hotel for the night. On 13th October he relocates to the Klaus Kurki Hotel and applies at the Soviet Consulate for a six-day tourist visa. The visa is granted the following day, and he catches the Moscow train on the 15th [subthread continues at 13th October 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [13th October] JFK and New Orleans [LXXX - Clay Advises on the Twin Towers]: [Continued from 20th September 1959] Charles Nutter (for International House) and Clay Shaw (for the Trade Mart) jointly host "a group of men from New York City", seeking advice on building "a World Trade Center in lower Manhattan" (Carpenter, 2014, p204) ...

Aside: Headed by billionaire banker David Rockefeller [check him out] the Downtown-Lower Manhattan Association had begun planning a "World Trade and Finance Center" since 25th May 1959. However, contrary advice during the period of due diligence cast doubt on the viability of the project. Rockefeller therefore sacked the advisors and recruited new ones with bigger ideas.

Whatever it is that Nutter and Shaw tell their visitors, it clearly does not put them off, and work on the WTC begins 6th August 1968 [subthread continues at 15th October 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [15th October] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXI - JFK Speech]: [Continued from 13th October 1959] JFK gives a speech to New Orleans' Radio and Television News Directors' Association on the responsibilities of honest journalism. He asks them particularly to learn how "to educate without indoctrinating". What a lovely idea ... [subthread continues at 16th October 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [16th October] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXII - Lee Crosses into Soviet Union]: [Continued from 15th October 1959] On 16th October LHO arrives in Moscow, where an Intourist courier conducts him to the Hotel Berlin. On 17th October, his guide-for-the-duration, Rima Shirokova, shows him the sights of Moscow, during which tour he tells her he wishes to defect. Since Intourist liaised closely with the Passport Office, and they with the Ministry of Internal Affairs, he is able to submit an application for Russian citizenship "that same day" (Warren Commission Report, Appendix XIII, p691. When MACS-9 messmates eventually get to hear of his defection in the news, many nod their heads sagely and [we think correctly - Ed.] judge him as a patriot on a mission (La Fontaine and La Fontaine, 1996) [the New Orleans subthread continues at 21st October 1959; for LHO in the Soviet Union see the dedicated subthread Oswald The False Defector beginning at 18th October 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [18th October] Oswald The False Defector [I - The Defection (Inform Soviets)]: [New subthread to cover Oswald's "defection" to the Soviet Union] On 18th October 1959 undercover U.S. Marine Lee Harvey Oswald, having been in the Soviet Union on a tourist visa for 48 hours [see parallel subthread at 16th October 1959], informs the Soviet authorities that he came with the intention of defecting. To avoid duplication, what happens next is told in detail in the Companion Encyclopaedia from the point of view of the journalists who covered the events, namely Aline Mosby (click to be transferred) and Priscilla Johnson McMillan (click to be transferred) [subthread continues at 31st October 1959]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [21st October] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXIII - Alton Gets a "Sensitive Position"]: [Continued from 16th October 1959] Thanks to an FBI statement of approval, Alton Ochsner is cleared for sensitive work on behalf of the CIA. Modern conspiracy theorists make much of the defence-funded research which will subsequently take place at the New Research Building [see next two entries] during the early 1960s [subthread continues at 7th December 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [31st October] Oswald The False Defector [II - The Defection (Renounces U.S. Citizenship): [Continued from 18th October 1959] On 31st October 1959 Oswald attends the U.S. Embassy in Moscow to formally renounce his U.S. citizenship. Again, this episode is told in detail in the Companion Resource from the point of view of the journalists who covered the events, namely Aline Mosby [see
1959 [13th/16th November] Oswald The False Defector [III - The Defection (The Press Interviews)]: [Continued from 31st October 1959] On 13th November 1959 Oswald grants an interview with journalist-spook Aline Mosby [see link upthread], and on 16th November a further interview with Priscilla Johnson McMillan [ditto]. The resulting articles receive little comment when they appear back home, but will be microscopically studied four years later once the defection and assassination stories are put together [subthread continues at 7th January 1960]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [7th/13th/16th November] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXIV - Toys For Children]: [Continued from 21st October 1959] Around mid-December 1959 David Ferrie helps out with Parish efforts to collect toys for Christmas gifts for the children at the Crippled Children's Hospital. Most of the children here are past polio victims, and many have at some time been in the care of the Ochsner Foundation Hospital's Mary Sherman (Baker, 2014). Baker further asserts that Ferrie personally told her that he was introduced to Sherman at one of these gatherings. She then suggests (a) that he took this opportunity to explain to Sherman that he had looked after Robert Heath's research menagerie back in 1956-1957 [see ??th December 1956], and (b) that, with the Ochsner Foundation Hospital's New Research Building nearly ready [see next entry], Sherman might well have mentioned that she would need him for her own research one day soon, and would get back to him [see 15th November 1962] [subthread continues at 19th December 1959]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1959 [19th December] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXV - Alton Gets His New Lab]: [Continued from ??th December 1959] The Ochsner Medical Foundation's New Research Building is formally dedicated this day, and Drs. Schales and Segaloff begin to transfer across from the Old Research Building (Caldwell, 1965, p93) [subthread continues at ??th August 1960]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1960 [7th/13th January through to early 1961] Oswald The False Defector [IV - A New Life (His Time In Minsk)]: [Continued from 13th November 1959] On 7th January 1960 Oswald, now a guest of the Soviet Union, is rehoused in Minsk [map], and given work on the assembly line at the Horizont Electronics Works [Homepage] in that city. He duly settles down to a new life, making friends such as Aron Vigushin [no convenient biography, but see Pink (2017 [full text online]) and girlfriends such as Ella German [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser]. Several contacts from this period will later contribute interviews and/or writings to the assassination literature (Vigushin, for example, having hunted with him, reckoned he (Vigushin) was actually the better shot). While in Minsk, he may or may not communicate secretly with contacts back in the United States using simple but effective coding systems [see the whole entry for (his cousin) Marilyn Murret IMPORTANT PARALLEL NARRATIVE: click to be transferred - and then the Quickie on Ottendorf Ciphers at the end of the entry for June Cobb] [subthread continues at 4th January 1961]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]


1960 [??th August] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXVI - CIA Invited to Speak]: [Continued from 19th December 1959] International Trade Mart publicist Jesse Core [check him out] writes CIA Deputy Director Charles Cabell, inviting him to speak at the Foreign Policy Association of New Orleans (Carpenter, 2014). Clay Shaw, one of the Directors of said association, will introduce Cabell on the night. Carpenter, albeit with the benefit of hindsight, will later remark ...
"The fact that Earle Cabell was mayor of Dallas at the time of President Kennedy's assassination, and his brother was a prominent CIA employee who would essentially be fired by Kennedy in January 1962, months after the ill-fated Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961, have provided fertile ground for conspiracy theorists over the years. Shaw's brief association with Charles Cabell through [this speech] has compounded the issue" (p217).

Cabell's visit will take place 9th May - see below [subthread continues at 18th February 1961]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

"The work is drab, the money I get has nowhere to be spent" (his diary, 4th January 1961)

1961 [4th January-13th February] Oswald The False Defector [V - A New Life (The Novelty Wears Off)]: [Continued from 7th January 1960] On 4th January 1961, after a year in Minsk, the immigration authorities there, carrying out their annual review, ask Oswald whether he is still interested in being considered for Soviet citizenship. He tells them he is having second thoughts and confides to his diary later that day that he has "had enough" ...

**CAMEO - OSWALD'S DIARY:** Oswald kept a moderately comprehensive diary during his months in the Soviet Union, and it will be minutely studied during the 1964 Warren Commission Inquiry. It duly appears in the final Commission Report many times (wherein it is referred to as his "historic diary" in order to distinguish it from later ones - Ed.), both in photo-reproduction and transcript form, and both in substantive discussions (many volumes) as well as Appendices of supporting Commission Exhibits. We found pages 690-713 of Appendix 13 [full text online] and pages 94-105 of Volume 16 [full text online] particularly useful. Here, from the online Warren Commission Report is the entry presently under discussion (Oswald's poor spelling was carried over without correction into the transcription, and is not corrected here either) ...

"Jan 4-31 I am stating to reconsider my disire about staying The work is drab the money I get has nowhere to be spent. No nightclubs or bowling allys no places of recreation acept the trade union dances I have have had enough."

On or about 1st February [the letter was not dated - Ed.] Oswald will get round to writing to the U.S. Embassy in Moscow, asking for his passport back. They receive the letter on 13th February, and on 28th they write back suggesting willingness to talk about it, thus (this diary clip immediately follows the previous) ...

"Feb. 1st Make my first request to American Embassy, Moscow for reconsidering my position, I stated 'I would like to go back to U.S.' Feb. 28th I recive letter from Embassy. Richard E. Sneyder stated "I could come in for an interview anytime I wanted."

As things work out, however, it will be another few months before he can pack his things, for Cupid is about to see to it that he will not be going home alone [subthread continues at 17th March 1961]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

**** GERRY GETS TOOLED UP ****

1961 [1st April (Guesstimate)] Assassination Hardware [The Johnson 30.06 Semi-Automatic Rifle (I - Acquired)]: [New subthread] In readiness for the Bay of Pigs Invasion [see below, 17th April], where he was slated to be giving tactical covering fire, INTERPEN commander Gerry Hemming [check him out] acquires a Johnson M1941 and Bushnell Hunting Scope [check them out], the sniper's combo which some researchers suspect was used in the JFK shooting, and recovered at the scene [subthread continues at 18th September 1963]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

**** BOBBY UNWISELY DISRESPECTS CARLOS ****

1961 [4th April] JFK and New Orleans [LXXXVIII - Carlos Gets Run Out of Town]: [Continued from 18th February 1961] In the mistaken belief that he, as Attorney General, is the law around these parts, RFK has New Orleans Mafia boss Carlos Marcello [a dangerous man to have as an enemy] deported to Guatemala for not having the appropriate right of residency papers. After six weeks or so Marcello ends up stranded in the capital of Honduras [subthread continues at 20th April 1961]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]
1961 [17th April] **The Bay of Pigs Invasion**: Our entry is UNDER CONSTRUCTION. Please make do in the meantime with this [Wikipedia briefing](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Bay_of_Pigs_Invasion).

1961 [20th April] **JFK and New Orleans [LXXXIX - Nutter Leaves the House]**: [Continued from 4th April 1961] Charles Nutter (check him out) announces that he will be resigning as Managing Director of International House, effective 1st June [subthread continues at 9th May 1961]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1961 [9th May] **JFK and New Orleans [XC - The CIA Pays a Call]**: [Continued from 20th April 1961] On 9th May 1961 (but arranged by Jesse Core [check him out] nine months previously) General Charles Cabell [check him out], Deputy Director of the CIA, speaks to the Foreign Policy Association of New Orleans. Clay Shaw acts as M.C. for the event. More than 400 persons attend the talk. Assassination researcher Edward T. Haslam, Jr., will later refer to this event in his (2007/2014) book "Dr. Mary's Monkey" (Amazon). His interest is with New Orleans' right-wing underground and its attendant propaganda machine. Here are some of the organisations and people which just keep on cropping up ...

"The reactionary sentiment in New Orleans centre around civic organisations which promoted trade with Latin America, like International House and the International Trade Mart, [Alton] Ochsner himself was President of International House, and he joined International Trade Mart's Clay Shaw on the Board of Directors of the Foreign Policy Association of New Orleans, which brought CIA Deputy Director Charles Cabell to New Orleans to discuss the Communist threat [ ]. Ochsner saw the situation clearly. With revolutionaries in the capitals of Latin America, the displaced elite would no longer be able to jump on jets and fly to New Orleans for medical treatment. The medical empire he built was threatened. Ochsner did something about it. He became a fanatical anti-Communist [ ...and] founded an organisation called INCA, the Information Council of the Americas, INCA's objective was to prevent Communist revolutions in Latin America by teaching the sordid truth about Communism to the Latin American masses. In brief, it was a right-wing propaganda mill [ ]. Financing for INCA is said to have come from Ochsner personally and from other doctors and business people in the New Orleans area, [...] Sears heirs Edgar and Edith Stern, owners of WDSU radio and television, were members of INCA. Eustis Reilly of the Reilly Coffee Company personally donated thousands of dollars to INCA. Of all the names on the INCA letterhead, the most interesting one is INCA's 'Chief of Security', Robert R. Rainold, who was described as the 'Past President of the National Society of Former Special Agents of the FBI'" (Haslam, 2007/2014, pp183-184).

**ASIDE:** In her 2014 book "David Ferrie" [Amazon], Judyth Vary Baker adds the following as INCA directors or supporters [all have their own entries]: John W. Clark (Delta Steamship Line); Archbishop Phillip M. Hannan; Sam Israel, Jr.; Joseph P. Montgomery (United Fruit Company); A. E. Papate; G. Frank Purvis, Jr. (Pan-American Life Assurance); William B. Reily (Reilly Coffee); Samuel G. Robinson (Robinson Lumber); William Salzman (Trade Mart); and William G. Zetzman (Trade Mart).

The Foreign Policy Association of New Orleans takes advantage of the quorum to pass a resolution at the same gathering approving its name be changed to the Foreign Relations Association of New Orleans, to better reflect the fact that the Constitution of the United States already has a perfectly adequate system for handling foreign policy qua policy [subthread continues at 26th May 1961]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

***** **JFK TRIES TO GET A GRIP ON VIETNAM *****

1961 [11th May] **U.S. Defense Protocols [NSAMs (#62 - JFK's First Statement on Vietnam])**: To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAKING AMERICA GREAT]

1961 [26th May or hereabouts] **JFK and New Orleans [XCI - David Fetches Carlos]**: [Continued from 9th May 1961] David Ferrie is contract pilot for a clandestine flight down to Honduras one night to pick up RFK-deported Carlos Marcello, and drop him back to the United States, probably to an airfield in Texas. Marcello will duly hand himself in to the U.S. immigration authorities in New Orleans on 3rd June (Baker, 2014) [subthread continues at 30th June 1961]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

***** JFK HEARS PLANS FOR FIRST STRIKE ARMAGEDDON *****

1961 [20th July] **U.S. Defense Protocols [Plans for Nuclear First Strike (The Burris Memorandum)]:** To avoid duplication, this story is told in the Companion Encyclopaedia entry for <Howard Burris>[THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAKING AMERICA GREAT]


1961 [19th December] **The Reuther Memorandum:** See the cameo "RFK VERSUS THE REDNECKS" in the entry for Robert DePugh.

***** THE MAN WHO STARTED MODERN REMEMBRANCE *****


1962 [1st April] **Dallas Gets a Command Bunker:** On 1st April 1962 the Dallas City-County Civil Defense and Disaster Commission opens its emergency command and control bunker, reportedly beneath the courtyard of the Dallas Health and Science Museum in Fair Park [for pics see Bonner, op. cit. inf.]. The bunker is the brainchild of Jack Crichton [check him out ESSENTIAL PRIOR AND ONWARD CONTEXT], and comes complete with four-ton lead-lined steel doors and all the necessary emergency communications links. It will one day be suggested by conspiracy theorists as having been used as assassination HQ on and in the run-up to 22nd November 1963. FURTHER READING: Check out David Bonner's (2018) piece entitled "The Bunker: Command Centre of JFK Assassination or Merely the World's Most Interesting Basement?" [full text online FASCINATING STUFF].

1962 [4th April] **The U.S. Hard Right [The RFK Offensive (Walker's Stennis Testimony)]:** [Continued from 21st September 1961] General Edwin Walker gives testimony to the ongoing Stennis Hearings. He makes no secret of his connections to the John Birch Society, or of his desire to preach doctrinal anti-Communism to the troops he had had under him in Germany, until relieved of his command 17th April 1961. His defence, indeed, was that the mere fact that he was in professional disgrace [he would fall into personal disgrace in the mid-1970s when twice arrested for "lewdness" offences -Ed.] was evidence in itself of precisely the sort of Communist plotting he had been fighting against. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES] [THREAD = THE PSYCHOLOGY OF HATE]

1962 [20th August] **The Venezuelan Dispute [VII - A Belated Appeal is Lodged]** [Continued from 3rd October 1899] Long disgruntled at the judgement of the 1899 arbitration Tribunal, and knowing now that the Orinoco Basin is one of the planet's largest oilfields, and advised therefore by some very pushy oil exploration companies, the Venezuelans lodge a late appeal at the United Nations against the 1899 decision [subthread continued at 17th February 1966]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1962 [1st October] **General Edwin Walker [Pre-Assassination Activities (University of Mississippi Arrest)]:** Following a night of violent clashes - now remembered as the "Ole Miss Riot" [Wikipedia briefing] - between Southern segregationists and civil rights activists over the admission of a black student to the Oxford campus of the University of Mississippi, one of those arrested is the leader of the segregationists, General Edwin Walker. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]
1963 ['late' January] **Assassination Hardware [The Johnson 30.06 Semi-Automatic Rifle (II - Pawned)]:**

[Continued from 1st April 1961] In Los Angeles in company with Loran Hall and Dick Watley, and fearing arrest for possession of a weapon while under caution (so his later story goes), Gerry Hemming visits local private investigator Richard Hathcock and pawns his Johnson M1941 and Bushnell Hunting Scope [check them out], the sniper’s combo which some researchers suspect was used in the JFK shooting and recovered at the scene [subthread continues at 18th September 1963]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1963 [19th March] Charles Chilton's "The Long Long Trail" [see 27th December 1961] is restaged for the theatre by the Joan Littlewood Theatre Workshop under the title "Oh, What a Lovely War".

1963 [10th April] **1963 Day-by-Day [Dodgy Deeds in Dallas (The Edwin Walker Shooting)]:** On 10th April 1963, there us an apparent attempt on the life of General Edwin Walker [check him out A VERY SHADY CHARACTER]. Here is a clip from General Walker's main encyclopaedia entry ...

"WW2 and Korean War veteran and unapologetic right-winger General Edwin Walker [Wikipedia biography] became part of the JFK story after nightfall 10th April 1963 when an unknown assailant tried unsuccessfully to shoot him at his desk from the darkness of his garden (full details in the Warren Commission testimony below). The assailant made off into the night, and the incident was quickly set aside as an unsolved attempted murder until after the JFK assassination when it was adjudged that the April assailant had in fact been Lee Harvey Oswald. Many scenarios then come to mind. Was it all a set-up, a publicity stunt perhaps, in which the shooter deliberately shot to miss? Had it indeed been LHO outside in the bushes? Had he been working alone? Was he being groomed as a patsy as early as April?" (clipped 22nd February 2023).

**YouTube the "victim" the following day** (2 mins.)

At time of writing [= February 2023] the key questions highlighted above have yet to be satisfactorily answered [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1963 [8th June] **1963 Day-by-Day [The Bayo-Pawley Affair]:** [JFK has 167 days to live] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Operation TILT> - click to be transferred.

1963 [Monday 8th July] **1963 Day-by-Day [Oswald's Movements (Spring Hill Seminary)]:** [JFK has 137 days to live] [New subthread] Oswald receives a letter from his cousin Eugene, inviting him to give a talk at the Spring Hill Jesuit Seminary in MobileAL, where he is a student. To avoid duplication, this short but complex subthread to the assassination narrative is told in the entry for Gene Murret [check him out] [subthread continues at 26th July 1963].

1963 [Friday 26th July] **1963 Day-by-Day [Oswald's Movements (Spring Hill Seminary)]:** [JFK has 119 days to live] [Continued from 8th July 1963] Oswald calls girlfriend Judyth Vary Baker the day before he is due to give his talk at the Spring Hill Jesuit Seminary in MobileAL. To avoid duplication, this short but complex subthread to the assassination narrative is told in the entry for Gene Murret [check him out] [subthread continues at 27th July 1963]. Because he has a talk to deliver the following day and needs to have his finger on the current affairs pulse, Oswald reportedly makes a point of listening to JFK’s July 26th address to the nation on the test-ban agreement [full transcript online].

1963 [Saturday 27th July] **1963 Day-by-Day [Oswald's Movements (Spring Hill Seminary)]:** [JFK has 118 days to live] [Continued from 26th July 1963] Oswald delivers his talk to the students at the Spring Hill Jesuit Seminary in MobileAL, and several strange conversations take place. To avoid duplication, this short but complex subthread to the assassination narrative is told in the entry for Gene Murret [check him out] [end of <Spring Hill Seminary> subthread].

***** OSWALD ALREADY BEING SET UP THREE MONTHS IN ADVANCE *****
1963 [Tuesday 20th August] **Lee Harvey Oswald, Day by Day [The Leaflets Reported]:** [Continued from TBA] [JFK has 94 days to live] On 20th August 1963 the FBI office in New Orleans receives a letter containing one of LHO's **Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC)** [check them out] leaflets and bemoaning such un-American behaviour as is suggested thereon. However the letter in question did not come from just any old genuinely angry passer-by, but rather from one **Jesse Core** [check him out AN INTRIGUING CHARACTER], publicist to both the **International Trade Mart** [check them out] and the **Information Council of the Americas (INCA)** [check them out]. Since Core also has contacts with the local TV and radio station, and knowing as we do that LHO was indeed both filmed [see 16th August 1963] and interviewed to air [see 17th and 21st August 1963], his actions this day must therefore be regarded as part of a broader coordinated attempt to portray him in the public record as a cut-and-dried pro-Castro activist. This interpretation fits nicely with **Judyth Vary Baker**'s repeated assertion in her (2010) book "Me and Lee" [Amazon] that LHO - her lover, remember - was already very suspicious by this time that he might be being groomed as a Patsy in a larger operation [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

***** IMPORTANT PRIOR CONTEXT TO THE ASSASSINATION *****

1963 [Thursday 29th August] **1963 Day-by-Day [The Ochsner Project (The Clinton Trip)]:** [JFK has 85 days to live] Donning his CIA assassin-for-hire persona ¹, **Lee Harvey Oswald** accompanies **Clay Shaw** and **David Ferrie** via **Clinton**-[LA] [map] to the **East Louisiana State Hospital** [Wikipedia briefing] at **Jackson**-[LA] [map]. The three men travel in a swish black Cadillac registered to the **International Trade Mart** [check them out MATERIAL CONTEXT]. Shaw is the only insured driver. They have arranged to stop at Clinton because they need to rendezvous with a fourth man, an orderly at said hospital, who is to be their escort once on site. They then have to join a convoy ferrying in a number of "volunteers" from the **Louisiana State Penitentiary**, **Angola**-[LA] [Wikipedia briefing], who have put their hands up to become lab rats for "medical research" treatment there ...

ASIDE - THE ANGOLA "VOLUNTEERS": Angola prisoners had long been used as subjects for government-funded medical research projects under way at New Orleans' universities. These outings seem to have been something of a "treat" for the prisoners, who were rewarded with token privileges for their pains. For a detailed account of the abuse of medical ethics in these years, see the entry for **Rose Cherami** [Companion resource HIGHLY REVELATORY IN SEVERAL RESPECTS]. Among the professors reported to have been involved was the otherwise well-respected **Robert Heath** [Wikipedia biography]. On this occasion, however, the volunteer would not be returning to his cell, had not given "informed consent" [Wikipedia briefing], and was not - as some of the team had been led to believe - already suffering from a terminal condition. For a detailed account of the need for human guinea pigs **unto-death** in the **Castro Bioweapon Project** see the entries for the abovementioned **David Ferrie** [HIGHLY REVELATORY] and **Judyth Vary Baker** [EVEN MORE REVELATORY].

Unfortunately, only the day before, **Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.** had delivered his famous "I Have a Dream" speech [Wikipedia briefing; video nostalgia], and civil rights campaigners across the South have staged a day of action to get unregistered black voters to attend their local courthouses and get on the electoral roll. Clinton, normally sleepy, is today therefore unexpectedly buzzing. Baker tells the tale this way ...

"On August 29, 1963, the trip to Clinton, Louisiana, begins. David Ferrie, Clay Shaw, and Lee Oswald leave at dawn, stopping briefly in Hammond, LA, to provide an alibi (Shaw's sick father lives there). Next they pick up an aide who works at Jackson's East Louisiana Hospital, then travel on to Clinton where they wait to join a convoy bringing one or more prisoners from Angola Prison []. They are in full view of what they thought would be a nearly deserted courthouse, but it is swarming with blacks trying to register to vote after King's speech. Locals think the Cadillac is suspicious. While David Ferrie and Clay Shaw remain in the Cadillac, Lee [...] decided to stand in line to register to vote. [...] He 'made a bet' with [the others] 'that he could register without the correct ID, just because he was white'. The Registrar, [**Henry Earl Palmer**] [no convenient biography] said Oswald signed his name, but it was erased when he could not produce any East Feliciana resident IDs. Sometime after the registration attempt, the Cadillac drove away. The driver of the Cadillac was identified as Clay Shaw [...] by Clinton Deputy Sheriff **John Manchester** [no convenient biography] [whose] testimony was backed up by a black man - **Corrie Collins** [2004 Obituary] - then a local CORE [see below] member []. Garrison's Grand Jury Court records show that **Henry Earl Palmer**, the Registrar, had noticed CORE member Collins standing by the black Cadillac and had asked Manchester to investigate. [...] Ferrie (who had expertise with
DURING HIS TIME IN NEW ORLEANS, OWSWALD IS (OR HAS BEEN LED TO BELIEVE HE IS) PREPARING TO DELIVER TO CONTACTS IN MEXICO CITY A POISON PILL OF SORTS FOR ONWARD TRANSMISSION TO CUBA, WHERE THE CANCER WEAPON, IF SUCCESSFUL, WILL BE HANDLED OFF AND SMUGGLED INTO CUBA. [Lee] FILLS IN A JOB APPLICATION FORM [GIVING] HIM AN EXCUSE TO RETURN, WITH ME, ON SATURDAY, AUG. 31 [...]” (2014, pp271-273).

“FROM HAMMOND, SHAW DROVE NORTH TO CLINTON, LOUISIANA, WHERE THEY PICKED UP A FOURTH PASSENGER, AN ORDINARILY WHO WORKED IN THE MENTAL HOSPITAL IN NEARBY JACKSON. [...] CLAY SHAW THEN DROVE THE FORSOME TO THE COURTHOUSE IN CLINTON. THERE THEY WERE TO WAIT FOR WORD OF THE CONVOY’S DEPARTURE FROM ANGOLA PENITENTIARY. [...] THEY WAITED FOR THE PHONE CALL FROM ANGOLA [ON A PAYPHONE BY THE COURTHOUSE]. SECRECY WAS AN IMPORTANT ISSUE IN THIS OPERATION. [...] ONCE INSIDE THE HOSPITAL GATES, THE ORDINARILY WOULD DIRECT THE TEAM TO ONE OF THE MANY OUTBUILDINGS ON THE HOSPITAL’S CAMPUS, WHERE THE TEST WOULD TAKE PLACE. THEIR PLAN LOOKED GOOD ON PAPER, BUT THERE WAS A PROBLEM [...]. JUST THE DAY BEFORE, DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR. HAD DELIVERED HIS HISTORIC ‘I HAVE A DREAM’ SPEECH IN WASHINGTON, D.C. [AND HOPING] TO LEVERAGE THE MOMENTUM CREATED [THEREBY] THE CONGRESS OF RACIAL EQUALITY (CORE) [WIKIPEDIA BRIEFING] HELD A VOTER REGISTRATION DRIVE IN CLINTON, A KKK-CONTROLLED BASTION OF WHITE SUPREMACY WHICH ROUTINELY DENIED BLACks THEIR RIGHT TO VOTE. [...] THE SUN WAS HOT AND THE DELAYS WERE LONG, BUT IT WAS NO WORSE THAN A DAY SPENT PICKING COTTON OR DIGGING POTATOES. [...] LOCAL WHITE FOLKS WALKED WITH SCORN AS BLACKS EAGER TO REGISTER STOOD IN A LINE THAT BARELY MOVED. THE LOCAL REGISTRAR OF VOTERS WAS STALLING, TRYING TO WAIT THEM OUT. [...] LEE SAID HE GOT OUT OF THE CADDIE BECAUSE IT WAS BECOMING AN ‘OBJECT OF INTEREST’, BUT HE HAD TO STAY CLOSE IN CASE THE PAY PHONE RANG. [...] THE REGISTRAR THEN NOTICES THAT THE ID STATES HE LIVES IN ORLEANS PARISH [...] THE REGISTRAR QUICKLY ERASED LEE’S INK SIGNATURE AS BEST HE COULD AND TOLD LEE TO LEAVE THE AREA [...]. THE TOWN’S CURIOUS SHERIFF EVENTUALLY APPROACHED THE CADILLAC TO INVESTIGATE AND ASKED THE DRIVER TO IDENTIFY HIMSELF. SHAW DISPLAYED HIS DRIVER’S LICENSE [...]. FINALLY, THE PAY PHONE RANG, AND SHAW ANSWERED. THE CONVOY WAS ON ITS WAY: THEY HAD TO LEAVE AT ONCE IN ORDER TO JOIN IT BEFORE THE CONVOY CAME INTO VIEW OF THE HOSPITAL’S MANRED SECURITY GATE. ALL WENT AS PLANNED, AND [...] SHAW ENTERED THE MAIN BUILDING TO TAKE CARE OF SOME MONEY TRANSACTIONS. THE ORDINARILY THEN GUIDED LEE AND DAVE TO THE CLINIC [WHERE] THEY MET THE MEDICAL AND TECHNICAL PERSONNEL WHO WOULD OVERSEE THE EXPERIMENT. LEE CARRIED THE BIOWEAPON IN HIS ‘LUNCH SACK’, WITH THE SANDWICHES. THE ORDINARY-LOOKING THERMOS BOTTLES HAD CLEAR GLASS LINERS ON WHICH THE CANCER CELLS HAD BEEN GROWN [...] At Jackson, Dave gave the injections and explained to those involved how further injections should be given, and when. Lee watched and listened, so he would be able to deliver similar instructions when he handed off the Product in Mexico City or Cuba. Lee left after viewing the first round of injections, and saw only one prisoner. [...] Afterwards, Shaw drove Lee and Dave home” (2010, k9584-9649).

At this point the story suddenly becomes complicated by the fact that the medical consent issue has begun to trouble Baker. The Project requires that a lethal injection be given to an unwitting fellow human being, who has been tricked into volunteering. They are acting as state executioners, save only that they lack the black leather masks. And so she decides to "blow the whistle". See next in subthread for developments on this latest twist to the story, or else go straight to next-but-one for the follow-up visit to Jackson.

1 During his time in New Orleans, Oswald is (or has been led to believe he is) preparing to deliver to contacts in Mexico City a poison pill of sorts for onward transmission to Cuba, where it will be used in a CIA attempt on the life of President Castro. Readers are left to decide for themselves whether Oswald is (1) an active and witting member of a genuine CIA assassination attempt. OR (2) an active but unwitting member of a CIA decoy mission [one of James Angleton’s famous mole hunts, for example - Ed.]. CLUE: According to Baker, he already suspects he is being "set up".

1963 [Friday 30th August] 1963 Day-by-Day [The Ochsner Project (Baker Objects)]: [JFK has 83 days to live] [Continued from 29th August 1963] Here is Baker (op. cit.2016) on the medical ethical dilemma of administering a lethal injection to the prisoner she now suspects is not – as she has been led to believe - "at death’s door" anyway and resigned to his fate, and who has not been fully informed of what his country has in store for him ...

"But here was the problem. I was originally told that the prisoner was terminally ill and had 'volunteered' to be injected with cancerous cells, knowing his days were numbered. But [...] in order to do my blood test, I had to know what kind of cancer the volunteer had [...]. Right before the Team left for Jackson [see preceding entry], I asked Dave [= Ferrie] to find out what kind of cancer the prisoner had. ‘Oh, don’t worry about that,’ he said matter-of-factly, ‘He doesn’t have cancer. He’s a Cuban who is about the same age and weight as Castro, and
he's healthy." [...] This revelation was sickening to me. We would be giving cancer to a healthy human with the intention of killing him. This was not medicine, it was murder. [...] The question was remarkably clear to me: Was I a murderer? [...] So I wrote a letter of protest to my former hero [= Alton Ochsner himself] [...] even though he has told me not to write down anything about the Project. [...] My note to Dr. Ochsner simply stated: *Injecting disease causing materials into an unwitting subject who does not have a disease is unethical. I signed it [...] and hand-delivered it to Dr. Ochsner's office at his Clinic*" (k9649-9673).

As she fears, her principled stand is not well-received by those running this top secret black op, and Baker only barely escapes being promptly dealt with (as happened 11 months later to her immediate technical lead in the Project, the ill-fated Mary Sherman) [start with the entry for Nicholas Chetta and follow the pointers] [subthread continues at 31st August 1963].

1963 [Saturday 31st August] **1963 Day-by-Day [The Ochsner Project (The Jackson Trip)]: [JFK has 83 days to live]** [Continued from 29th or 30th August 1963] To avoid duplication, this story is told in the companion entry for Ed McGehee, one of the witnesses to this particular day's events - [click to be transferred].

1963 [15th-30th? September] **Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (I - What He Saw)]:** [New subthread] Around this time New Orleans rent boy Perry Russo [see own entry ASSASSINATION PIVOTAL] attends probably three parties at David Ferrie's apartment at 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, and witnesses what appear to be assassination planning meetings between Ferrie, Clay Shaw, Lee Harvey Oswald, and a number of Cuban exiles. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopaedia - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 25th February 1967]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1963 [18th September] **Assassination Hardware [The Johnson 30.06 Semi-Automatic Rifle (III - Unpawned)]:** [Continued from late January 1963] Unbeknown to its rightful owner, Loran Hall unhocks Gerry Hemming's Johnson M1941 and Bushnell Hunting Scope [check them out], the sniper's combo which some researchers suspect was used in the JFK shooting, and recovered at the scene, and takes it to Dallas with him on his next trip [subthread continues at 1st November 1963]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

**** JFK WANTS THE 16,000 U.S. ADVISORS OUT OF VIETNAM ****

1963 [11th October] **U.S. Defense Protocols [NSAMs (#263 - JFK's Last Statement on Vietnam)]:** To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAKING AMERICA GREAT]

**** OSWALD SEES "FRICTION BETWEEN LEFT AND RIGHT" IN DALLAS *****

**** ANTISEMITISM ALERT *****

1963 [Wednesday 23rd/Friday 25th October] **1963 Day-by-Day [Oswald's Movements (The U.S. Day Rally)]:** [JFK has 30 days to live] General Edwin Walker [see Companion entry ASSASSINATION PIVOTAL] speaks at a designedly vexatious "U.S. Day Dallas Rally" in "the old Dallas Memorial Coliseum on Akard and Young streets" (a short distance from the TSBD). Author Gayle Nix Jackson [see Companion entry RECOMMENDED SOURCE] explains the political background to the event in her (2017) book "Pieces of the Puzzle" [Amazon], as follows ...

"[A] political firestorm was preparing to hit Dallas in October 1963 over a major right-wing contention, the United Nations. On October 21, 1963, the Dallas Morning News ran an article on two noted speakers that were coming to town during the annual United Nations Week. Brooks Hay[corrected] [JFK Library archive-biography] was also scheduled to be in town, upon the invite of Jack Boren [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser], Vice President of Neiman Marcus [Wikipedia briefing]. Co-sponsored by the Dallas League of Women Voters and the Dallas United Nations organisation, Stevenson's speech was scheduled on October 24, 1963. With the many Dallas citizens and John Birchers running around town with 'Get US out of the United Nations' bumper stickers on their vehicles, this wasn't going to be popular. News had already leaked out to all Dallas John Birchers, National Indigation Convention members, and General Walker's inner circle. U.N. Ambassador Stevenson was coming to
Walker's adopted city to speak of the virtues of the United Nations, and the Jews than ran Neiman Marcus were behind it all. [...] Contemplating this, the general and his volunteers devised a plan [and] obtained booking for a rally at the Dallas Memorial Coliseum one day before on October 23rd [...] with General Walker as the keynote speaker. [Walker] delivered a fiery speech to an estimated 1200 rabid supporters [even lambasting] the CIA. [...] Moving into John Birch talking points, Walker ripped apart President Kennedy, former Presidents Eisenhower, Truman, and Roosevelt, and former Vice President Nixon. Amid the waving U.S. and Confederate flags, he continued to verbally dismantle the State Department and its foreign policy. He finished by [...] reading off a list of local Dallas organisations that were sponsoring Stevenson's U.N. Day speech, over the booing of his angry supporters. By all accounts, Walker had whipped the crowd up into a raucous frenzy. However, there was at least one individual present in the auditorium who didn't share the crowd’s infectious enthusiasm for the General: Lee Harvey Oswald’ (pp127-129).

Two evenings later [= Friday 25th October], Oswald attends an address by the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) [Wikipedia briefing] in the company of (indeed at the suggestion of) Michael Paine [see own entry ASSASSINATION PIVOTAL]. Here is Jackson again ...

"Evidence strongly suggests that Oswald did attend the Walker U.S. Day Rally. While attending an American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) meeting at SMU [= Southern Methodist University] with Michael Paine on October 25, 1963, the topic of the John Birch Society came up. An audience member mentioned that the John Birch Society should not be considered anti-Semitic. Taking exception to that comment, Oswald stood up and mentioned that he just attended the Walker U.S. Day Rally two days earlier and heard many anti-Semitic and anti-Catholic remarks. [He also] wrote to Arnold Johnson [NYU Archives biography] of the Communist Party USA stating that he attended [it]. Explaining the situation in Dallas, Oswald wrote 'as you can see, political friction between left and right is very great here’ " (p129).

This latest incident is yet a further indication that OSWALD IS DELIBERATELY DRAWING ATTENTION TO HIMSELF. It is, for example, still only two months since he went out of his way to get TV and radio coverage in New Orleans as a pro-Castro Marxist [see the entry for Bill Stuckey for the details]. He has now added an auditorium-full of eye witnesses and a letter on file to the CPUSA! [THREAD = THE SCOURGE OF ANTISEMITISM]

1963 [Thursday 24th October] 1963 Day-by-Day [The Adlai Stevenson Riot]: [JFK has 29 days to live] U.N. Ambassador Adlai Stevenson is given a very hostile reception by deliberately incited Dallas right-wingers. For the full details and supporting links see the entry for <Adlai Stevenson Riot> in the main encyclopaedia - click to be transferred. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1963 [Wednesday 30th October] 1963 Day-by-Day [The Jewfish Creek Incident]: [JFK has 23 days to live]: Shortly after midnight U.S. Customs Service officials bust two carloads of gun-runners at Jewfish Creek FL [map] preparing to load a consignment of arms onto a boat for transhipment to Cuba. One of the cars is driven by life-long scoundrel Loran Eugene Hall [check him out]. The weapons are confiscated but no charges are brought (Kaiser, 2008). [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1963 [Friday 1st November] Assassination Hardware [The Johnson 30.06 Semi-Automatic Rifle (IV -Reported Stolen)]: [Continued from 18th September 1963] Discovering that Loran Hall now has possession of his Johnson M1941 and Bushnell Hunting Scope [check them out], the sniper's combo which some researchers suspect was used in the JFK shooting, and recovered at the scene, and generally irritated at what he regards as Hall muscling in on his piece of the action. Gerry Hemming reports the weapon stolen and names Hall as the culprit [subthread continues at 23rd November 1963]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1963 [Wednesday 20th November] The Honolulu Conference: Most of JFK’s Cabinet gather in Honolulu for a one day conference with Ambassador to South Vietnam Henry Cabot Lodge on the subject of proposed policy in Indochina [Mary Ferrell Foundation briefing]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1963 [Wednesday/Thursday 20th-21st November] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Rose Cherami (I - The Garbled Forewarning)]: [New subthread] Rose Cherami [see own entry ASSASSINATION PIVOTAL] is detained by the Louisiana police in a semi-lucid state, and while en route for hospital warns the attending officer that
JFK is going to be assassinated on his forthcoming trip to Dallas. He presumes she is rambling. For the full details see the entry for Francis L. Frugé in the main encyclopaedia - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 22nd November]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1963 [Thursday 21st November (evening)] Chauncey Holt Delivers the Fake IDs: On the evening of 21st November 1963 master-forger Chauncey Holt [check him out ESSENTIAL PRIOR AND ONWARD CONTEXT] makes a hotel carpark hand-over of a consignment of faked Secret Service identity cards and blazon-pins for use by CIA operatives in and around Dealey Plaza the following day (Holt, 2013).

1963 [Friday 22nd November (12:29hr)] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Rose Cherami (II - WOW, JUST WOW!)]: [Continued from 20th November 1963] Still in hospital, Rose Cherami and a number of nurses are watching the Dallas motorcade live on television. As the car makes the fateful turn into Dealey Plaza she tells her companions that this is where it is going to happen. It does. Some miles away, Lieutenant Frugé is also watching the broadcast, and immediately sets off to bring his witness in for questioning [subthread continues at 4th September 1965]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1963 [Saturday 23rd November] Assassination Hardware [The Johnson 30.06 Semi-Automatic Rifle (V - The FBI Already on the Trail)]: [Continued from 1st November 1963] Acting upon MOST URGENT instructions from FBI Washington, FBI Los Angeles send SA Jerome K. Crowe to the offices of slightly murky private investigator Richard Hathcock. Crowe arrives mid-morning and asks to speak to Hathcock's associate Roy B. Payne ...

... the usual - but never officially confirmed - presumption at this point is that a weapon somehow traceable back to Payne had been recovered the previous day from the JFK murder scene ...

Hathcock telephones Payne to get his butt into the office pronto, and when he arrives Crowe quizzes him about Gerry Hemming's Johnson M1941 and Bushnell Hunting Scope [check them out], the focal topic of this subthread. Payne explains that he had merely stripped and test fired the weapon while it had been in Hathcock's possession as security against a loan to Hemming, and Crowe is satisfied with that explanation. Hathcock is subsequently one of those who will explicitly presume the link to Dealey Plaza, thus ...

"It's my opinion that the reason [Crowe] wanted to see Mr. Payne was because Payne's fingerprints undoubtedly were all over that rifle from his having handled it many times. It's also my opinion that unless that particular rifle had been found or in some way involved in the whole thing, that the FBI would have no interest in it" (Richard Hathcock, HSCA affidavit, 9th March 1977).

To see SA Crowe's later-that-day report, click here [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACY]

***** LBJ REVERSES JFK'S POLICY ON VIETNAM *****

1963 [Tuesday 26th November] U.S. Defense Protocols [NSAMs (#273 - LBJ's First Statement on Vietnam)]: To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAKING AMERICA GREAT]

1964 [13th February] The Winnipeg Airport Incident: [STUB - for the fuller narrative, see the entry for Winnipeg Airport Incident in the Companion Encyclopaedia] Delayed for a while in the passenger lounge of Winnipeg International Airport, Canadian salesman Richard Giesbrecht [YouTube him now] self-reportedly accidentally overhears an incriminating two-man conversation concerning the JFK assassination. A third man - who has held back unseen for a long time - then signals the first two that they are being eavesdropped upon and tries to prevent Giesbrecht from leaving the scene. Giesbrecht duly reports the incident to both the FBI and the RCMP, but nothing comes directly of it. When his story first breaks in 1967, Giesbrecht himself tentatively identifies one of the men as David Ferrie, then presently in the news
following his "suicide". Other authors have since challenged this identification, and recently released FBI documents indicate that they were distinctly unimpressed at the time with Giesbrecht as a reliable source - see the linked entry.

***** VIETNAM IN THE CROSSHAIRS *****

1964 [17th March] U.S. Defense Protocols [NSAMs (#288 - Vietnam War to be Escalated)]: To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAKING AMERICA GREAT]

1964 [17th May] The National Enquirer Piece: Reporter John Henshaw [no convenient biography] publishes a piece in the National Enquirer front-paged as "Link Ruby & Oswald" [full text online]. Here is how pioneering Conspiracy Theorist Joachim Joesten explains the piece's impact ... 

"The story inside, by reporter John Henshaw, stated that Ruby and Oswald had been working together for the Central Intelligence Agency. The fact that Oswald and Ruby knew each other is, of course, extremely important, and there had been rumours that a man named Bill De Mar [no convenient biography] had said that he had seen the two together at Ruby's nightclub. An Enquirer reporter traced Bill De Mar to an Evansville nightclub on April 11 and he confirmed the story. He added, 'I gave the FBI a statement about seeing Oswald in the club and that was it [...]'. Bill De Mar is a man who was in a position to know what he's talking about: under the stage name of Bill Crowe he was master of ceremonies at Ruby's club, the Carousel. The Enquirer story goes on to say that the Dallas police suspected Oswald and Ruby of being involved in an attack on General [Edwin] Walker, and was going to arrest the two when the FBI intervened and asked the police not to do so for 'reasons of state'. [...] The recipient of that FBI letter was, of course, Chief of Police Curry, who leaked it to reporter Henshaw []. The story also asserts that it was the CIS which got the FBI to intervene" (Joesten, 1964, p198).

1964 [30th May] The BBC air the first of an award-winning 26-part TV documentary "The Great War". The lead narrator is Michael Redgrave, and the lead author is the historian John Terraine.

***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****

1964 [30th July] False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (I - Preliminaries)]: To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 2nd August 1964]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPSFALSE FLAGS]


1964 [5th August] False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (IV - LBJ Addresses Congress)]: [Continued from 4th August 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 7th August 1964]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPSFALSE FLAGS]
1964 [7th August] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (V - The Senate Resolution)]:** [Continued from 5th August 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 17th August 1964]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1964 [17th August] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (VI - The CINCPAC Report)]:** [Continued from 7th August 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 1st September 1964]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1964 [1st-30th September] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (VII - The Joint Chief's Report)]:** [Continued from 17th August 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 1st October 1964]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1964 [1st-31st October] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (VIII - The State Department's Report)]:** [Continued from 1st September 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 22nd February 1965]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1965 [22nd February] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (IX - Operation Flaming Dart)]:** [Continued from 1st October 1964] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 8th March 1965]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1965 [8th March] **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (X - The Marines Go In)]:** [Continued from 22nd February 1965] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 17th June 1967]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]


1965 [10th September or hereabouts] **Ukraine, a Personal Aside #1:** [First of two personal asides] On or about 10th September 1965, the present author, at the beginning of his last term at school and having signed up to a language laboratory option in basic Russian, purchases the LP entitled "The Red Army Ensemble" [Discogs entry] …

**YouTube that vinyl here**

This LP is popular because the Alexandrov Red Army Choir [Wikipedia briefing] has recently been invited to tour the West as part of a post-Cuban Missile Crisis [see 16th October 1962] charm offensive, and several of the tracks from the LP have been minor hits on the BBC ("Kalinka" 1830, A-side tr. 8 and "Song of
the Plains*

are, we shall recall a lifetime later, particular favourites with an audience pleased to be no longer in the nuclear firing line, and get a lot of air time).

We mention all this because one of the less frequently played tracks, *"Song of the Ukraine"*, includes a haunting crescendo on the word *Ukraine* - [listen to it now](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLwzv4fSVIw). This is the first time we had ever knowingly heard of the place. [our second personal aside is at 21st June 1976].

[THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1966 [17th February] The Venezuelan Dispute [VIII - The Geneva Agreement] [Continued from 20th August 1962] At U.N.-brokered talks in Geneva between Britain, British Guiana [due to become Guyana in three months], and Venezuela the centuries-old issues of the Schomburgk Line are resurrected. As in 1899, an arbitration panel - known in this instance as the "Mixed Commission" - is set up and given four years to look into the matter. The full text of the agreement is available on the United Nations website [check it out](https://tsb.un.org/TSB/). Talks are accompanied by regular bloodshed incidents in the border area [subthread continued at 18th June 1970]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

"By early 1982 there were at least 300 Israeli advisors in Guatemala"


1966 [1st July-14th January 1986] Guatemala, 1898-2018 [VIII - Twenty Murderous Years, 1966-1986]: President Mendez' administration becomes the target of so many left-wing rebel groups (such as the Fuerzas Armadas Rebeldes (FAR) [check them out]), that there is a parallel "dramatic expansion" of the United States' military presence in Guatemala. The American forces are commanded, until his assassination 16th January 1968, by Colonel (U.S. Army) John D. Webber, Jnr. [check him out]. The battle against the insurgencies continues under the administration of President Carlos Arana [Wikipedia biography], who is credited with some 20,000 insurgents systematically "disappeared". Arana's successor President Kjell Laugurud [Wikipedia biography] continues the crackdown in like vein (1974 also marks Israel taking over as Guatemala's arms supplier), to the extent that in 1977 even the Carter administration thought fit to criticise his human rights abuses. In 1978, the murderous counterinsurgency is continued by President Fernando Lucas García [Wikipedia biography], until he himself is couped 23rd March 1982 by President Efraín Montt [Wikipedia biography], who was then himself couped 8th August 1983 by President Óscar Mejía Víctores [Wikipedia biography]. Between 1954 and 1984, the successive Guatemalan administrations, with CIA help and (after 1974) Israeli arms, have reportedly executed some 100,000 Guatemalan insurgents (Rubenberg, 1986).

A STRANGE THOUGHT: The Guatemalan population at the time was some four million people, so there are actually a valuable psychological datum here - if you kill one fortieth of a hostile population it shuts the rest up. The population of the American colonies in 1776 was some two and a half million people. So to put things in proportion the British would have had to hunt down and execute 62,500 Continental "insurgents" to have reliably kept control of the Americas (it would not be politically correct to call them "farmers" any more, although this, factually, just like the Guatemalans, is what they would have been).

For further details we recommend Rubenberg's (1986 [full text online]) article entitled "Israel and Guatemala: Arms, Advice, and Counterinsurgency" [subthread continues at 14th January 1986]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1967 [25th-27th February] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (II - Initial Statement)]: [Continued from 15th September 1963] Shortly after the murder of Ferrie, Russo makes a preliminary statement to the Garrison Inquiry concerning what he had witnessed in September 1963. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopedia - [click to be transferred] [subthread continues at 14th March 1969]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

Noyes reminds us that [after his near-telepathic performance keeping up with events on the day of the assassination - Ed.], cub reporter Hugh Aynesworth had by 1967 progressed to Newsweek magazine, from where he forcefully promoted the Establishment line. Here he is - interfering in due legal process, surely - with an Op. Ed. belittling the ongoing Garrison Investigation ...

"Perhaps the most perceptive observer of the circus in New Orleans was Hugh Aynesworth, of Newsweek magazine. Writing in the May 15, 1967, edition of Newsweek, Aynesworth had this to say about the Garrison investigation: 'Jim Garrison is right. There has been a conspiracy in New Orleans - but it is a plot of Garrison's own making. It is a scheme to concoct a fantastic "solution" to the death of John F. Kennedy, and to make it stick; in this cause the district attorney and his staff have been parties to the death of one man [the recently murdered David Ferrie - Ed.] and have humiliated, harassed, and financially gutted several others’” (Noyes, 2010, K1220).

FURTHER READING: For more evidence suggesting a coordinated Deep State program hoping (in the event successfully) to frustrate the New Orleans investigation, start with the entry for Edgar Eugene Bradley and follow the (many!) onward pointers. [THREAD = THE JFK ASSASSINATION CONSPIRACIES]

1967 [22nd May] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Rose Cherami (IV- Frugé Memorandum)]: [Continued from 4th September 1965] Lieutenant Frugé presents the facts of the Cherami case to the Garrison Investigation [subthread continues at 20th December 1991]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****


***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****


1968 [16th February] The Garrison Inquiry [The Case Against Bradley (The Turner Memorandum)]: (All highlighted entries have their own entries) One of Garrison's investigators, William W. Turner, sends in a three-page memorandum - the Turner Memorandum [full text online] - in which he introduces the following cluster of inter-related suspects/witnesses (in order of mention; all have their own entry) ...

Thomas Thornhill; Carol Aydelotte; Wesley Brice; Carl McIntire; Dennis Mower; Loran Hall; Roger Burr; David Bransby; George Willard; Edward McCarthy; Bob Wells; John Lorenz; Clifford Barker; George Fink; William Potter Gale; Clinton Wheat; and Wesley Swift.

All those named are involved during the early 1960s in ultra-right direct action operations across the Deep South, including bombings and shootings.


1969 [3rd/4th December] COINTELPRO Goes in Hard (Black Panthers State Assassinated): On the night of 3rd/4th December 1969 a group of Black Panthers [check them out], including the leader of their Illinois chapters Fred Hampton [check him out], is victim of a 4 a.m. 14-man FBI raid authorised under the COINTELPRO Programme by J. Edgar Hoover ... There is background on the FBI's 1956 COINTELPRO initiative for proactively detecting left-wing sympathisers by creating seemingly left-wing entrapment organisations in the entry for the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC) in the Companion Resource.

Hampton (still asleep) and one Mark Clark are executed at point blank range, and half dozen other residents are wounded. The case will attract much discussion as it goes through courts and councils for the next twenty-plus years, inspiring both retribution and reconciliation in about equal measure. FURTHER READING: The Fred Hampton story is widely retold online, but if you need a quotable source see Jeffrey Haas' (2019) "The Assassination of Fred Hampton" [Amazon REVELATORY].

1970 [18th June] The Venezuelan Dispute [IX - The Port of Spain Protocol] [Continued from 17th February 1966] After a year of talks, the Final Report of the 1966 Mixed Commission is published. In short there has been no substantive progress, and so the parties merely agree to a 12 year moratorium, to expire in 1983. The political parties within Guyana start blaming each other for their intransigence [subthread continued at 18th June 1983]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]


1971 [15th September] Bilderberg Group Outed: This is the date of Congressman John R. Rarick's public outing of the Bilderberg Group. See that group's entry in the Companion Resource for the detail. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEW WORLD ORDER CONSPIRACIES]


1975 [14th July] The Russian Civil War [TBA - Food, High Finance, and Espionage Fronts (Late Life Recollections of 1922-1923)]: [Continued from TBA] On 14th July 1975 the long-retired Arthur Ringland [check him out], one-time senior administrator with the American Relief Commission in Constantinople [upthread] tells his story to oral historians at the highly respected Harry S. Truman Memorial Library. Here is an indicative clip from what he has to say ...

Readers unfamiliar with <Admiral Mark Bristol’s> South Russian Intervention in direct military support of the White Russians in the Ukraine MUST see the entry for <28th January 1919> before proceeding.

"When that was over I was sent to Constantinople because of the situation there that developed due to the defeat of Wrangel's Army, by the Bolsheviks. This was in 1922, and our task was to help the Russian refugees that came into Constantinople after the defeat with no means of support. They were a source of embarrassment to the Turkish Government. The British and the French had been helping out as well as they could, but there was a hard core left who were in real distress. An appeal was made to Mr. Hoover, who obtained a substantial fund from the Laura Spellman Rockefeller Memorial. This fund was made available for me to carry on relief. This was done by bringing in a shipload of basic supplies. Before we actually launched the program, I had made an inspection with the help of Rear Admiral [Mark Lambert] Bristol, who was our United States High Commissioner. (We had no diplomatic relations at that time with Turkey.) He and I felt that there would be no end to relief unless provision was made for the evacuation of the people to countries where they could obtain
employment. I reported that to the head offices in London and said I felt we should obtain support from the Allies for this evacuation, if we carried out the relief. I went to Geneva, and with the help of Fridtjof Nansen, the famed Arctic explorer, who was High Commissioner for Refugees for the League of Nations, I was invited to appear before a special meeting of the Council of the League. Our proposal was presented that we were prepared to finance relief, if during that period provision was made for evacuation. I always remember the pungent remarks of Lord Balfour, who was the British delegate to the League. He said it would be to the indelible shame of the League if it did not cooperate. He offered, on the spot, ten thousand pounds sterling on behalf of the British. The other delegates were sympathetic and Belgium, Brazil, China, Czechoslovakia, Japan and Switzerland supplemented the British contribution. Evacuation was provided for, with aid from the American Red Cross, and provision for social services in the host countries by the American YM and YW Christian Association. We carried out our part in Constantinople. At the conclusion there were left several thousand refugees who wanted to come to the United States. Admiral Bristol asked me to chair a committee to consult with these men and women, to see if they could take care of themselves when they got to this country. We finally obtained about 2,000 visas. The initial costs of transportation was made possible by the American Red Cross. It's interesting to remark that the money was returned by all of them. There was eventually no loss at all. These homeless Russians had the courage and the fortitude to meet extraordinary and trying conditions.”

Click here for the full transcript [Ringland died in 1981, aged 99 - Ed.] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = THE COLD WAR IN THE MAKING]

***** SHADES INTO THE (STILL UNRESOLVED) RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR *****

1976 [21st June or hereabouts] Ukraine, a Personal Aside #2: [Second of two personal asides concerning the Ukraine, the first being at 10th September 1965] On or about 21st June 1976 the present author acquires a copy of an SPI/Avalon-Hill map-and-counter boxed wargame entitled "War in the East" (since computerised as this). The instruction booklet explains in detail that the Axis player should exploit Ukrainian nationalist sentiment and try to manoeuvre the then Ukrainian Socialist Republic into seceding from the Soviet Union and joining the Axis in its ongoing Operation Barbarossa. He will not fully understand why this recommendation was made until 2021 when preparing the following series of entries in the Aneurin Timeline and its associated Encyclopaedia, when all started to make continuous historical sense ...

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's WW1 Eastern Front operations 1914-1917 should see the entries at 27th October 1914 and 1st August 1917 INITIAL CONTEXT.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1917 should see the entries at 20th November, 7th, 15th, 17th, and 22nd December 1917 WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, first 5 weeks should see the six entries at 20th, 28th, 29th January and 1st, 8th, 9th February 1918 WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, OPERATION Faustschlag should see the five entries at 18th, 25th February, 13th March, and 10th, 28th April 1918 WORLD HISTORIC (THE MAP AT 18th FEBRUARY SHOWS IT ALL!!)

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine in Germany's WW1 Anti Bolshevik operations 1918, post-Faustschlag should see the two entries at 22nd October and 1st November 1918 WORLD HISTORIC

***** ON 11th NOVEMBER 1918 WW1 IN THE EAST *****

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as part of White Russia in the Russian Civil War, 1918-1925 should see the final entry for 1918 at 18th December 1918 and the first for 1919 at <3rd January 1919> WORLD HISTORIC followed immediately by the three entries concerning that region at the 1919 Versailles Peace Conference at <21st, 22nd January and 14th February 1919> WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as part of White Russia in the Russian Civil War, 1925-1941, a period which includes the <Holodomor Famine>, should see the entry for <7th August 1932>, then as threaded.
Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as part of occupied White Russia in Germany’s WW2 Eastern Front operations, 1941-1945 should see the entry for <30th June 1941>, then as threaded.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as part of Soviet White Russia in the United States’ Cold War black ops, 1945-1990 should see the entry for <Franklin A. Lindsay>, <Operation KEELHAUL>, <Kim Philby>, and <Yaroslav S. Stetsko> in the main Encyclopaedia, following all onward pointers.

***** THIS MAY TAKE SOME TIME *****

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as U.S. puppet state in the Age of NATO expansion, 1990-2022 should see the entry for <21st January 1990 and 7th July 2011>, then as threaded WORLD HISTORIC.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as battle-active U.S. proxy state in the NATO-Russian War, 2022 ongoing should see the entry for <24th February 2022>, then as threaded WORLD HISTORIC.

Coming right up to date [= 16th October 2022], in the autumn of 2022 the author will amuse himself plotting the progress of the Ukrainian counteroffensive toward Kupiansk and Lyman [Wikipedia briefing] on his 1976 game maps ...

... and trying to predict where the twin pincers of a decisive Russian winter offensive might meet [we like the look of Pavlograd - Ed.], that is to say, what town might have the honour in late 2022 of being the new Kalach - the town where the fateful encirclement of Von Paulus’ Sixth Army in Stalingrad was completed on 23rd November 1942 [Wikipedia briefing] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]

1978 [8th May-8th May 1990] Costa Rica, 1871-2018 [VII - Rowdy Neighbour Years, 1978-1990]: [Continued from 8th May 1958] We turn now to the three Costa Rican presidencies between 1978 and 1990, who are noteworthy in the present context because they each have some degree of contact with events in Nicaragua to the north. The first is President[1978-1982] Carazo [Wikipedia biography], who is in power at the time (Nicaraguian) President Somoza [Jnr.] [check him out] is overthrown by the Sandinistas [check them out] and the Contras [check them out] are created by the United States to redress the balance. The second is President[1982-1986] Monge [Wikipedia biography], who is in office at the time (Nicaraguuan) President Daniel Ortega [check him out] comes to power. He also witnesses the first two years of the Iran-Contra Affair [check it out]. And the third is President[1986-1990] Óscar Arias [check him out], who is in power at the end of the Iran-Contra Affair, and who so effectively reduces regional tensions that he is awarded the 1987 Nobel Peace Prize [subthread continues at 8th May 1990]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1979 [16th January-1st April] The Islamic Revolutions, 1979-Ongoing [The Ayatollah Takes Iran]: [Continued from UNDER CONSTRUCTION] Having faced political and civil unrest since late 1977, and with Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini [check him out] (presently in exile in Paris) acting as a focal symbol for that unrest, the Shah of Iran Mohammad Reza [check him out] finally decides that his health (cancer) and affairs of state have got out of control and flees into exile himself (an unwelcome guest in most places he will die in Egypt 27th July 1980). The rump government immediately invites Khomeini back to Tehran, and on 30th-31st March 1979 a national referendum is held on whether to remain a kingdom or become an Islamic Republic. The voting is 98% in favour of the latter and Khomeini becomes de facto Supreme Leader the following day [subthread continues at 4th November 1979]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1980 [22nd September–20th August 1988] The Iraq-Iran War: Fearing that the newly formed Islamic Republic of Iran [see 16th January 1979] is intending to turn its Shi’ite regions against it, the Ba’athist government of Iraq launches a attack across the Shatt Al Arab waterway 22nd September 1980. Despite Iraq’s predominance in armour the front soon bogs down, and both sides end up accepting a United Nations brokered peace 20th August 1988. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1981 [5th June] The History of Infectious Diseases [Classics of Epidemiology (A Strange New Syndrome)]: Today's Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report carries a report of 5 men, aged 29-36 years, who in the preceding 9 months had been treated for Pneumocystis carinii pneumonia (PCP), a rare parasitic lung infection. Because such minor disease clusters as these can sometimes augur worse to come, they are regularly scanned by a monitoring committee of the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) [Wikipedia briefing] in Atlanta. When this particular Weekly Report is discussed it raises eyebrows because PCP is a disease "almost exclusively limited to severely immuno-suppressed patients". But it has happened five times, and so it therefore jangles some epidemiological bells to see the phrase "all active homosexuals" in the first sentence of the report. A similar alert relates to a cluster of cases of Kaposi's Sarcoma (KS), a disfiguring viral growth rarely seen in healthy subjects; again all active homosexuals. The PCP cases were clustered in Los Angeles, and the KS cases in NYC. The compelling but as-yet-unconfirmed suspicion is therefore that something has been creating an immunodeficiency in these men, which has, in turn, been allowing the secondary diseases named above [known in the jargon as "opportunistic infections" - Ed.] to take hold. One of those on the CDC panel at the time is a young epidemiologist named Mike Osterholm [check him out], and the CDC’s Jim Curran [Wikipedia biography] is appointed to head the resulting task force. They begin by calling on front-line clinics to be on the alert for similar cases, and by the end of the year, they will have identified 270 cases, mostly gay men or intravenous drug users, of whom 212 had already died. By September the following year, the pattern of infection was clear enough to justify the official nomen "acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS)"", and, because there was a clear stream of cases from outside the gay or injecting communities resulting from receiving blood from infected donors, Task Force Curran concludes that a hitherto unknown blood-borne virus must be involved. Finally, on 23rd April 1984, Dr. Robert Gallo [Wikipedia biography] of the National Cancer Institute identified the pathogen as retrovirus HTLV-III [Wikipedia briefing]. As to where the disease came from originally ...

"HIV most likely began in the jungles of Africa as an infection in primates such as monkeys or chimps, and it lingered there for many decades before crossing over into the human population. [...] The virus probably jumped species as people killed, butchered, and had extensive blood contact with infected primates. From there, human-to-human sexual transmission was probably the main means of spread" (Osterholm and Olshaker, 2017, p15)

Other explanations are less charitable, however, as explained recently in the scientific literature in a paper by Ross, Essien, and Torres (2006) [full text online at PubMed], which see. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = MAN AGAINST MICROBES]

1982 The British historian Colin Hughes [no convenient biography] publishes "Mametz", a long-overdue history of the 38th (Welsh) Division’s part in the taking of Mametz Wood, 5th-14th July 1916. We have already included a number of excerpts from this work in the entries for July 1916 and shall consider that story told. However his inclusion of testimony of a certain Corporal Hetschold of the
Lehr Regiment gives a detailed first-hand account of what it was like to be buried alive in a collapsing dugout [sufferers from claustrophobia, feel free to skip this bit]...

"In the dug-out in which I was, 100 comrades soon gathered. It was a strong dug-out but after a short barrage it also gave way. First an entrance collapsed and many suffocated. Then a shell landed in the middle and we were thrown hither and thither. As we came to our senses again, there was a dud shell sticking out from under the framework of the dug-out. We all took fright but it did not explode. We breathed again. But then the next followed immediately. A fearful rending, all the candles were out, shouts and groans. I can still breathe, I hear my comrades calling 'The long gallery is smashed in right up to us; we must get out!' I see two boots, pull hard and manage to free a comrade, who was already dead. But we can do nothing for the others; four metres of earth lie on them. I shudder. There is no escape here. As we make for the second entrance, the next shell smashes in. We are buried alive" (pp149-150).


1983 [18th June 1983] The Venezuelan Dispute [X - Impasse] [Continued from 12 years before] At the end of the 12 year moratorium the Venezuelans decide not to extend it, and simply resurrect their original 1899 claim. Interactions between the two parties are closely monitored by a U.N. Secretary General's representative [subthread continues at 6th September 2011]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****

1984 [1st August] False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (XIV - The Kwitney Reveal)]: [Continued from 15th June 1971] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 1st February 2008]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

1985 [7th July] Concerned that there was no 38th (Welsh) Division monument, the South Wales branch of the Western Front Association start a fund-raising campaign. The result, formally dedicated 7th July 1987, will be Y Ddraig Goch [= "The Red Dragon"] [Wikipedia briefing]. Appropriately enough, this memorial is placed facing Mametz Wood, the sight of the Division's first bleeding [see 5th July 1916], on the "cliff" opposite the south eastern corner of the wood known as the "Hammerhead". [THREAD = FORMALISED REMEMBRANCE]

1986 [14th January to date] Guatemala, 1898-2018 [XI - A New Beginning, 1986-2018]: [Continued from 1st July 1966] We presently have nothing to say about the ten presidencies between 1986 and 2018. In 2018 Guatemala repaid 70 years of thinly documented cooperation with Israel by being one of the first to recognise the relocation of the U.S. Embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem [end of Guatemala, 1898-2018 subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1986 [1st December] The Tower Commission: President Reagan commissions Senator John Tower [Wikipedia biography] to investigate the part played by National Security Council (NSC) staff in the Iran-Contra Affair [check it out]. The commission will produce its report 27th February 1987, and to the extent that he is criticised therein Reagan addresses the nation 4th March 1987 and takes it on the chin - YouTube it now.

1987 [5th May] The Walsh Commissions: Following the publication of the findings of the Tower Commission [see 1st December 1986], Congress convenes two further investigations of the Iran-Contra Affair [check it out], one in the Senate under Senator Daniel Inouye [Wikipedia biography] and the other in the House under Representative Lee H. Hamilton [Wikipedia biography]. The Lead Counsel for both investigations is Lawrence Walsh [Wikipedia biography], and there are minor differences in the respective terms of reference. Both commissions will take evidence until 6th August 1987 and present a single composite report in November [full text online - FASCINATING STUFF]. Seven members unwilling to
countersign to the majority conclusions are allowed to append a minority conclusion to reflect their areas of protest.


1991 [20th December] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Rose Cherami (V- Some Justice Done)]: [Continued from 22nd May 1967] The Hawaiian Patriotic League was originally formed in 1893 to protest the annexation process. Described now as "a small but vocal native sovereignty movement" aimed at raising ethnic pride and awareness. To avoid accusations of lack of patriotism and insufficient respect for the Stars and Stripes, the line is usually taken - especially by Native Hawaiian veterans - that they are American and patriotic, but looking forward to the restoration of the kingdom.

1991 [20th December] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (IV - Russo Makes the Movies)]: [Continued from 14th March 1969] Russo is interviewed by assassination author Edward Haslam. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopaedia - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 28th May 1994]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1991 [20th December] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (V - Interviewed)]: [Continued from 20th December 1991] Russo manages accidentally and without intent to shoot himself with his own gun. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopaedia - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 17th August 1994]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1994 [26th May] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (VI - Accidental Wounding)]: [Continued from 15th January 1993] Russo writes assassination researcher Peter R. Whitmey. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopaedia - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 16th August 1995]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

1994 [17th August] Fates of the JFK Witnesses [Perry Russo (VII - Late Life Correspondence)]: [Continued from 28th May 1994] Russo dies of a heart attack, aged 54. For the story in full, together with supporting links, see the entry for Perry Russo in the main encyclopaedia - click to be transferred [end of Perry Russo subthread]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]


1998 [8th August] The Hawaiian Annexation [XV - The Hawaiian Patriotic League]: [Continued from 4th July 1898] The Hawaiian Patriotic League was originally formed in 1893 to protest the annexation process. It was then largely lost in the mists of time until resurrected in the 1990s in the run-up to the Centenary remembrances of the annexation. Described now as "a small but vocal native sovereignty movement" (New York Times), ethnically aware Hawaiians begin demonstrations and symbolic actions aimed at raising ethnic pride and awareness. To avoid accusations of lack of patriotism and insufficient respect for the Stars and Stripes, the line is usually taken - especially by Native Hawaiian veterans - that they are American and patriotic, but looking forward to the restoration of the kingdom.
The Hawaiian Royal flag was trooped around Oahu during Centenary week [read the Honolulu Star-Bulletin report] [subthread continues at 8th November 1999]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

1999 [8th November] The Hawaiian Annexation [XVI - Larsen vs. The Hawaiian Kingdom]: [Continued from 8th August 1998] A test case is brought forward by a Native Hawaiian named Lance Paul Larsen [no convenient biography] against the Kingdom of Hawaii in the Permanent Court of Arbitration at the Hague. Unfortunately it was in due course ruled an empty plaint in that it did not also cite the United States as co-defendant [click here for the full legal reasoning] [subthread continues at 1st October 2018]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

2000 [1st May] Rioting protestors deface the Whitehall Cenotaph with the text "Why glorify war!"


2001 [29th March] "127 Illuminated Windows": See the Glossary entry for The E-Team.

2001 [31st March] "Quick Click": See the Glossary entry for The E-Team.

"That's not a conspiracy ..." (apols Crocodile Dundee)

2001 [11th September] Right Wing Exceptionalism After Versailles [Fascism in the U.S. (The 9/11 Attacks)]: [Read firstly the Companion Resource entries for False Flag Attacks and Neocons ESSENTIAL CONTEXT.] On 11th September 2001, for reasons yet to be finally established, and by persons yet to be identified [and not necessarily even on board - Ed.], aircraft were flown into the north and south towers of Manhattan's World Trade Center [Wikipedia briefing]. Shortly afterward, the two show towers and the neighbouring WTC7 collapsed as though pre-rigged with demolition charges ...

Check out the official explanation here

Now known to history as "nine-eleven", these events have gone on to polarise opinion between those who accept the official story above, and many others who believe instead (a) that the buildings were indeed destroyed by deliberate controlled demolition, and (b) that the instigators were Neocon conspirators of some description from within the American Deep State. FURTHER READING: For more on the "inside job" theories, see next the Companion Resource entries for Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth, Controlled Demolition Explanations of the WTC Attacks, and 9/11 False Flag Attacks. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2002 [26th May] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (91st Floor, WTC1, Survivors' Stories)]: On 26th May 2002 the New York Times runs a piece on the lucky escape of some art students from the 91st floor of the North Tower. See TASK 2 in the entry for Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth in the Companion Resource for the fuller context and clickables. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

***** FOX NEWS RITUAL DISEMBOWELLING *****

2003 [4th February] Jeremy M. Glick [no convenient biography], son of WTC1 (64th Floor) victim Barry H. Glick, bravely agreed to air his grief 4th February 2003 in front of Fox News' Bill O'Reilly, and was ruthlessly belittled for daring to take an anti-Establishment stand - YouTube his humiliation now. Glick later explained that his shredding had not been much of a surprise, because he had studied Reilly's interrogation methods on videotape beforehand. Even so, the interview is far from being a reasoned First Amendment exchange of opinions, but rather precisely targeted televisual Orwellian propaganda.
2005 [22nd September] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (Thermitic Demolition Theory Mooted)]: On 22nd September 2005 Brigham Young University physicist Steven E. Jones (check him out) delivers a seminar promoting the notion that thermitic demolition charges had been used in the 9/11 Attacks, the implication of which - if confirmed - would be that those attacks could only have been carried out by a military superpower, not by the 19 Saudi terrorists presently under suspicion. Over the coming years, the accusation will receive substantial experimental support, and will go on to become one of the principal tenets of the 9/11 Truther Movement. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

2007 [3rd October] The American Deep State [The PNAC Masterplan (General Clark’s Anecdote)]: On 3rd October 2007, General Wesley K. Clark (check him out) delivers a speech on FORA.tv as part of promoting "A Time to Lead" [Amazon], the story of his years as senior NATO commander. The speech includes the anecdote from Chapter 13 of the printed work, where he recalls first hearing that the United States had decided to "take out seven countries in five years", starting with Iraq, as punishment for them HAVING PLAYED NO PART WHATSOEVER IN THE 9/11 WORLD TRADE CENTER ATTACKS.

***** YouTube the clip here COMPULSORY VIEWING *****

Clark explicitly tracks the proposal all the way back to what he calls "Paul Wolfowitz's 1991 playbook", by which he means the Defense Planning Guidance Report, 1992 (check it out), which proposed a totally world-pre-eminent America "eager to keep its allies weak" (Mann, 2004, §4393), even if it meant disregarding due international process. The anecdote/video clip will henceforth feature regularly in truther books and documentaries.


***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****

2008 [1st February] False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (XV - The Paterson Piece)]: (Continued from 1st August 1984) To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred [subthread continues at 13th June 2011]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

This next entry is double-headed

2008 [1st February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (The William J. Burns Warning)] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia Relations (Ditto)]: [Continued from TBA and TBA, respectively] This is the date of a memorandum to the State Department from the U.S. Ambassador to Moscow William J. Burns warning about the likely Russian reaction should Washington proceed with moves to invite the Ukraine into NATO. The memorandum is discussed in some detail in the entry for 23rd January 2023, which see [subthread continues at TBA and TBA, respectively]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2009 [14th January] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (The MacQueen and Szamboti Paper)]: On 14th January 2009 the Journal of 9/11 Studies publishes a paper by Graeme MacQueen [check him out] and Tony Szamboti [ditto] entitled "The missing jolts: A simple refutation of the NIST-Bazant collapse hypothesis" [full text online], in which attention is drawn to the absence in the frame-by-frame video analyses of the collapses of all three of the World Trade Center towers of the joltings and hesitations characteristic of all accidentally falling structures ...

Readers unfamiliar with the behaviour of buildings in free-fall explosive demolitions, in Vérinage double-crush demolitions, or in spontaneous "pile-driver" collapses, should check out the video links in the entry at 3rd/4th December 2010 before proceeding.

Specifically, the authors argue that the work of Northwestern University’s Zdenek P. Bazant [Wikipedia biography] - typically Bezant, et al. (2008) [see 1st October 2008 above] - commits the fundamental scientific error of selecting data to support a pre-determined conclusion, and that as such it is unwittingly part of a broader U.S. government conspiracy to mis-state its part in the 9/11 Attacks. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?] [THREAD = CONSPIRATORS WHO CRY "CONSPIRACY GEEK!"]

***** GERMANY FINISHES PAYING FOR WW1 *****
***** GERMANY FINISHES PAYING FOR WW1 *****
***** GERMANY FINISHES PAYING FOR WW1 *****

2010 [3rd October] Versailles, Collecting Germany’s Reparations [XIV (LAST) - Phase Four, 1946-2010 (Final Reparations Payment Made)]: [Continued from 27th February 1953] On 3rd October 2010, after nearly 90 years, Germany pays over the final 70 million Euros on bonds attributable ultimately to the reparations imposed upon them by the 1919 Versailles Peace Treaty - see the BBC news report.

ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM: The Germans had, of course, rejected both "war guilt" and the very idea of compensatory reparations all along. Somewhat ironically, therefore, it is only three more years before two 21st century English-speaking historians publish a work arguing that the Germans were substantially justified in those protests. Here, copied across in the companion encyclopaedia, is how we have summarised this work elsewhere ...

Docherty, Gerry: Scottish schoolteacher turned forensic historian Gerry Docherty [no convenient biography] is noteworthy in the present context as co-author (with Jim Maegregor [see own entry]) of two alternative histories of WW1. The first, published 2013, is entitled "Hidden Histories" [Amazon], and notes the part played by a select and highly secretive coterie of American, British, French, and Russian bankers, industrialists, aristocrats, and royalty in railroading the world into WW1 during the famous 1914 July Crisis [see 28th June 1914]. The second, published 2017, is entitled "Prolonging the Agony" [Amazon] and describes the part played by bankers and industrialists (those whom we know today as "the military industrial complex" - Ed.) in deliberately prolonging that war once started.

FURTHER READING: For more of the detail see (more or less in order of mention) Jürgen Tampke's (2017) "A Perfidious Distortion of History: The Versailles Peace Treaty and the Success of the Nazis" [Amazon], Adam Lebor's (2013) "Tower of Basel" [Amazon], and (2020) "Hitler's Secret Bankers: How Switzerland Profited from Nazi Genocide" [Amazon] [end of subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = WW2 IN THE MAKING]

2010 [3rd/4th December] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (Jon Cole’s 2010 Webinars)]: [Go firstly to the entry for Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth and work your way through the STUDENT EXERCISE - HOW TO DEMOLISH A SHOW TOWER ESSENTIAL PRIOR SKILL.] On 3rd December 2010 civil engineer Jon Cole [check him out] releases a videotaped webinar entitled "The 9/11 Experiments: Collapse vs. Demolition", looking in detail at what the various physical laws of gravity and dynamics can tell us about the three 9/11 skyscraper collapses ...

YouTube it here ESSENTIAL VIEWING
The webinar's perlocutionary value derives from the fact that Cole relies upon demonstration and restaging - often with twenty-foot-high towers of bricks, etc., set up in his back yard - rather than upon the use of carefully choreographed software animations designed to promote a pre-asserted point. This makes great YouTube circus, and even better science. Real science. Real structures behaving for all to see. Science that wants to inform rather than conceal. And the conclusion drawn is that the tops of all three building cores began their descent in free fall under gravity, without any of the hesitations, lurchings, joltings, or lateral tiltings which typify unplanned collapses or botched demolitions. **The official story thus does not follow the fundamental laws of nature, and therefore simply cannot be the truth.** Cole goes further ...

**CAMEO- THE FIVE IF-THENs OF 9/11 TRUTH:** Toward the end of the 3rd December webinar, Cole sets out a very worrying five-stage example of inductive scientific reasoning. The argument rests on the absence of "jolts" as noted above, and runs as follows ...

"IF there are no jolts, THEN it's not a natural gravity collapse

IF it's not a natural gravity collapse, THEN it's a man-made demolition

IF it's a man-made demolition, THEN it was planned before 9/11

IF it was planned before 9/11, THEN something is very very wrong"

[No Jolts, of course, means that 3000 people were "intentionally murdered" that day and many millions more killed in the wars wrongly initiated in the name of 9/11 justice ever since.]

"IF I am wrong, THEN prove it - by experiment"

A follow-up webinar is released the following day, this one entitled "The 9/11 Experiments: The Great Thermate Debate". This second webinar complements the first by looking at the techniques out there in the demolition world capable of disappearing structural steelwork to order, quickly and silently, and specifically (as suggested five years previously [see 22nd September 2005 above]), at the capabilities of thermitic shaped-charges ...

**QUICKIE - ON THERMITIC PYROTECHNICS:** In the days before readily-available oxy-acetylene kit, railway engineers in the backwoods used to weld railway lines together using a patented mix of common rust and powdered aluminium. It makes a quick sunflash and a shower of sparks, and puts out enough heat to melt steel at the welding face ...

*YouTube crude welding thermite here*

The practice was then extended to bring down awkward high steel buildings, as here, in 1945 ...

*YouTube thermite in building demolition*

The practice was then turned into state-of-the-art nano-chemistry by the world's major arms laboratories, with many patents being taken out on additives (e.g. Thermate), shaped charges (for more precise cutting), micro-milling (for more bang per buck), and - finally - nano-compounding as Nano-Thermite.

*2016 YouTube tutorial here*

Here is the webinar itself ...

*YouTube it here ESSENTIAL VIEWING*

[Note the progressively increasing cutting power as Thermite is enhanced to become Thermate, and Thermate is enhanced to become Nano-Thermite. Note also the gradual improvements in Cole's technique, culminating in his successfully melting through a decently sized girder with a 1 kilogram charge of Thermate and a carefully focused burn!]

The science, in other words, is as plain as a pikestaff - thermitic pyrotechnics are demonstrably easily capable of "de-coring" a skyscraper, and of doing so, moreover, in near silence. More than ten years later [= May 2021], Cole's two series of demonstrations will remain unchallenged by further experiment. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****
2011  [13th June]  **False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (XVI - The Pentagon Inquiry Final Release)]:** [Continued from 1st February 2008] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - [click to be transferred](subthread continues at 12th March 2014).  [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

2011  [6th September]  **The Venezuelan Dispute [XI - Offshore Oil]** [Continued from 18th June 1983] Guyana makes an application ([full text online]) to the U.N. Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf to extend its offshore drilling area. Strictly speaking this cannot be considered, being rendered ultra vires by the ongoing Esequiba border dispute. Venezuela accordingly counter-claims. Nevertheless over the coming months Guyana go their own way and award offshore drilling licences in the very waters the U.N. cannot guarantee are theirs ([subthread continues at 10th October 2013]).  [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

2012  [22nd August]  **The Death of British Democracy [II - Political Patronage (The New Tory Right)]:** *The Guardian* puts out a piece by Andy Beckett entitled "Britannia Unchained: The rise of the New Tory Right" ([full text online]), centrally featuring one of the Conservative Party's fast-tracking young firebrands, Dominic Raab, a Member of Parliament for barely two years. Beckett warns you what is coming your way with the following attributed quotation setting out Raab's views on the British in the workplace ...

"The British are among the worst idlers in the world. We work among the lowest hours, we retire early and our productivity is poor. Whereas Indian children aspire to be doctors or businessmen, the British are more interested in football and pop music.”

Having noted Raab's "faintest hint of menace", the piece goes on to mention three further "potential party leaders" of the future, namely Kwasi Kwarteng, Elizabeth Truss, and Priti Patel. The coordinating force in their careers seems to be the highly doctrinaire Free Enterprise Group [no convenient briefing but much to reward the determined browser].  [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2013  [13th July]  **The Black Lives Matter Movement [I - The Problem With Thugs in Law Enforcement (The George Zimmerman Killing)]:** [New subthread] On 13th July 2013 one George Zimmerman ([Wikipedia biography]) (who had shot to death unarmed Floridan teenager Trayvon Martin ([Wikipedia biography and case circumstances]) on 26th February 2012) was acquitted of charges of second degree murder on grounds of self defence. Over the coming weeks, led by activists such as Patrisse Cullors ([Wikipedia biography]), grassroots social media takes to using the hashtag #BlackLivesMatter ([Wikipedia briefing]) to protest what they see as a police force corrupted by runaway racism and backed up - when pressed - by a like-minded judiciary.

**EDITORIAL NOTE:** This was not the first racially aggravated murder and/or travesty of justice, nor the first to be greeted by howls of protest. However, it is the one which most obviously created a counter-movement, and so we shall be counting from here. The 4th December 1969 shooting of Black Panthers Fred Hampton and Mark Clark by an FBI SWAT squad has already been noted in the companion encyclopaedia - check it out. British readers may also remember the 22nd April 1993 only-half-heartedly investigated murder of young black Londoner Stephen Lawrence ([Wikipedia briefing]).

The literature will subsequently trace the entire Black Lives Matter (BLM) Movement ([Wikipedia briefing]) back to these two triggering events (that is to say, the racist murder itself, followed by the equally racist acquittal) ([subthread continues at 9th August 2014]).  [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2013  [10th October]  **The Venezuelan Dispute [XII - Offshore Oil Again]** [Continued from 6th September 2011] The Venezuelan Navy detain a Guyanan licenced oil exploration vessel in waters they claim are theirs. Still going their own way, Guyana awards an oil exploration licence to Exxon Corporation in early 2015 ([subthread continues at 27th May 2015]).  [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]
"What's happening in Ukraine right now is in large part due to the U.S.-sponsored coup and [Assistant Secretary Nuland] was a huge architect of that coup" (Haiphong, 1 minute into video)

This next entry is double-threaded


Read The Guardian piece here

The diplomatic lapse in question took place in a telephone call a few days earlier between Nuland and the U.S. Ambassador to Ukraine, a diplomatic service slow-lane named Geoffrey R. Pyatt [Wikipedia biography]. A recording of this call was leaked to the media, and revealed that in the complex three-way power-play between the U.S./NATO/Ukrainian Rightists [Ms. Nuland's paternal grandparents, it will be noted, were emigrant Ukrainian Jews - Ed.] and the more Moscow-tolerant Ukrainian Centrists, the caught-in-the-middle EU had nothing to bring to the table. Her precise phrasing was that it was the U.S. and the Ukrainians whose opinions mattered, and "fuck the EU" ...

YouTube the offending piece here (2 mins.)

It seems that in the "Missouri mule driver's language" Handicap Stakes started by President Truman in person when addressing Stalin's First Minister Molotov on 23rd April 1945 [see the backstory on this (Preface, 4th paragraph)] there is now competition from the women of NYC [subthread continue at TBA and TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** CLASS-DEFINING FALSE FLAG WAR STARTER *****

2014 [12th March] False Flags in the Vietnam War [The Gulf of Tonkin Incident (XVII - Retrospective)]: [Continued from 13th June 2011] To avoid duplication, this story is told as a single long entry in the Companion Resource under <Gulf of Tonkin Incident> - click to be transferred [end of subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 20TH/21STCENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

***** NEO-NAZI PROPAGANDA IN UKRAINE *****

2014 [31st July] The Ukraine Dispute [Neo-Nazi Propaganda (The Butkevich Interview)]: To avoid duplication, this story is told in the Companion Resource under <Bogdan Butkevich> - click to be transferred. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2014 [9th August] The Black Lives Matter Movement [II - The Problem With Thugs in Law Enforcement (The Michael Brown Killing)]: [Continued from 13th July 2013] On 9th August 2014 there is another highly dubious street execution of an American POC [= person of colour]. This time, an 18-year-old Ferguson, Missouri, man named Michael ["Big Mike"] Brown [Wikipedia briefing] is shot to death by police officer Darren Wilson [ditto]. Witnesses will subsequently claim that Brown had his hands up at the moment of the shooting, but nevertheless the officer will not be indicted. Unsurprisingly, the #BlackLivesMatter social media protest group judges this to be another instance of deliberate racist judicial killing.

The Klan [Wikipedia briefing ESSENTIAL GENERAL KNOWLEDGE], America's blacks conclude, has joined the police force, and is going around administering summary justice on "uppity niggers" [see Staples (2008 [full text online]) for an explanation of this term in the sense in which it is here used] confident in the knowledge that both local and federal magistrates will move heaven and earth to pervert justice in their direction.
RESEARCH ISSUE - ON RIGHT-WING LAW ENFORCERS: We have remarked many times throughout this resource that little is known about the deep psychology of people - primarily preachers, journalists, and politicians - whose life's work is to have others see the world precisely as they do themselves. Such fervid behaviours are simultaneously aggressive, intolerant, and intellectually stifling, and when eventually the causation does come to be understood, we suspect that it will reveal an intensely abusive element within the personality of the preacher, journalist, or politician under investigation. In short, ranting of any sort is a "Controlling Behaviour" [Counselling Directory briefing] and perhaps even an indication of latent psychopathy. For the technical justification of this line of argument, there are more fully referenced support documents in the entries for Dwight L. Moody, John R. Mott, and Arthur Pierson.

With killings by police officers, however, we now have to factor in such things as a much lower recruitment demographic, poorer Semantic-Pragmatic communications skills [Wikipedia briefing], lower EQ (Emotional Intelligence) scores [Wikipedia briefing], and (in itself not a problem) - lower IQs [Wikipedia briefing]. Modern law enforcers are no longer our Gary Coopers, but rather our Lee Van Cleefs [other baddies are available - see TVtropes for more on this]. They share the deeply intolerant personality but lack the intellectual skills to engage intellectually with confrontation, and - worse - their Personal Construct system predisposes them to overtly simplistic interpretations of events...

QUICKIE - KELLY'S PERSONAL CONSTRUCT THEORY: In 1955, the American psychologist George Kelly [Wikipedia biography] published "The Psychology of Personal Constructs" [Amazon], in which he described how an individual's belief system was built out of a web of bipolar adjectival dimensions. He called these advance organisers of any given perception "Personal Constructs" [Wikipedia briefing], and here (from Companion Resource) is how he saw them working...

"Man looks at his world through transparent patterns or [templates] which he creates and then attempts to fit over the realities of which the world is composed. [...] Let us give the name constructs to these patterns that are tentatively tried on for size. They are ways of construing the world. [...] In general man seeks to improve his constructs by increasing his repertory, by altering them to provide better fits, and by subsuming them with superordinate constructs or systems. [...] Unfortunately, his personal investment in the larger system, or his personal dependence upon it, is so great that he will forego the adoption of a more precise construct in the substructure. It may take a major act of psychotherapy or experience to get him to adjust his construction system to the point where the new and more precise construct can be incorporated" (Kelly, 1955/1963, pp8-9).

********** RECOMMENDED QUICKIE EXERCISE **********

Readers interested in mapping the most salient - "the core" - of their personal Personal Construct system will find many sources online. For example, Reskin (2017) includes a link to enable you to construct your own "Rep Grid".

A number of lines of research therefore suggest themselves ...

(Q1) Is there a common personality type? IN SHORT, THERE CERTAINLY IS. Work here goes back a long way and readers interested in the psychology of the hard and unrepentant right may find some value in the entries for Political Spectrum and Personality, Authoritarian and Ethnicentric. We also strongly recommend readers to take the online California F-Scale assessment - check it out - and the Hare Psychopathy Checklist [Wikipedia briefing] (in addition to the Personal Construct self-assessment mentioned above.

(Q2) Does police training somehow make it worse? IN SHORT, IT PROBABLY DOES: See, for example, the separate entry for the 29th April 2021 Rutgers University Report GENUINELY SCARY.

(Q3) Is there retaliatory violence? IN SHORT, THIS IS NOT UNCOMMON: See, for example, Bejan, et al. (2018 [full text online REVELATORY] on this, noting especially that the retaliation is more likely to be from law enforcers, not against them.

(Q4) Does the prevailing right-wing media Zeitgeist make things worse? IN SHORT, IT CERTAINLY DOES. (AND DESIGNEDLY SO): This is a massive research area in its own right, and we suggest that interested readers start their inquiries with right-wing propaganda in a peculiarly modern form, namely that which Peck (2017) calls "Fox Populism" [Amazon].
... and sadder still, of course, is the fact that Michael Brown will not be the last to die in contested circumstances. [subthread continues at 20th October 2014]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2014 [20th October] The Black Lives Matter Movement [III - The Problem With Thugs in Law Enforcement (The Laquan McDonald Killing)]: [Continued from 9th August 2014] [STUB] On 20th October 2014 a 17-year-old African American youth named Laquan McDonald [Wikipedia biography] is shot 16 times (nine of them in the back) by Chicago PD police officer Jason Van Dyke [ditto]. Unsurprisingly, the #BlackLivesMatter movement sees this as further evidence that African Americans are being systematically culled by what are in effect Klansmen in police uniform. CLOSURE: On 5th October 2018, after a very long and convoluted process, Van Dyke will be found guilty of second-degree murder, and on 3rd February 2022 he will be released from prison having served 39 months of an 81-month sentence. [subthread continues at 22nd November 2014]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

***** H.M. TREASURY PROPOSES TO REPAY SLAVERY LOAN *****


Read the document here

Osborne's argument, in short, is that his government wants to redeem a bundle of sovereign bonds, including the 1927 4% Consol, thus simplifying Britain's sovereign debt portfolio. [subthread continues at 3rd December 2014]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]


***** H.M. TREASURY REDEEMS SLAVERY LOAN *****

2014 [3rd December] The 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan [VI - Chancellor Osborne's Plan]: [Continued from 31st October 2014] On 3rd December 2014 the Chancellor of the Exchequer George Osborne announces that he intends repaying Britain's outstanding WW1 debt as part of his mission to modernise the government's gilts portfolio. Eight legacy gilts are involved, amongst which is the 1927 4% Consol, subsequently identified by H.M. Treasury as including the final element of the £20 million Slavery Compensation Loan taken out in 1833. [subthread continues at 1st February 2015]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2015 [1st February-5th July] The 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan [VII - The 4% Consol Redeemed]: [Continued from 3rd December 2014] On 1st February 2015 H.M. Treasury duly makes good on Chancellor Osborne's 2014 promise [upthread] to simplify Britain's sovereign debt portfolio by redeeming the 1927 4% Consol, 1957-. This redemption is then followed on 27th March 2015 by a policy statement entitled "Repayment of £2.6 billion historical debt to be completed by government" [full text online], in which plans to redeem a further four gilts - "the last four undated bonds in the government’s portfolio" - are announced. The redemption date for this last block of undated debt is set at 5th July 2015, whereupon the Treasury website issues what is destined to become a much-discussed press release ...
**CAMEO - NOW YOU SEE IT, NOW YOU STILL SEE IT:** For reasons which are about to become apparent, the Treasury no longer has this announcement (pictured left) on its website. So here is a safe copy taken instead from the website of the [Tax Justice Network](https://taxjustice.net) - click here. As can be seen, the press release makes the entirely reasonable intellectual proposition that British taxpayers in 2015 have only just finished paying off the bankers' loans used to buy off the slave owners two hundred years previously.

The reason for the Treasury's sudden change of heart is that it had underestimated how sensitive slavery had become of late, but we are covering these sensitivities in the parallel subthread on [The Black Lives Matter (BLM) Movement] and therefore restrict ourselves here to the financial side of the problem, which is that neither Hansard nor subsequent inquiry has been able to establish how much of these redeemed gilts fairly represents slavery money. We accordingly need to do some guesstimating ...

Readers unfamiliar with the mathematics of [Time Value of Money (TVM)] as a way of adjusting disparate past or future sums to a common date for comparison purposes should see this Investopedia Tutorial before proceeding.

**SHORTHAND USED:** Money typically loses value - purchasing power - over time, thanks to inflation. We therefore show pounds borrowed in 1835 as \(1835£\) and pounds repaid in 2015 as \(2015£\), and so on by extension for any other year. Where many years are involved - as with the repeating annual interest payments - we shall, since we are talking simple interest and since inflation in this period did not markedly fluctuate, calculate a period average, and show it as \(\text{avg} \cdot 1835-1927£\). Face value figures - those printed on the bonds themselves - are shown \(\text{face} £\), and - since bonds are just fancy IOUs - actually have no purchasing power whatsoever until sold on or redeemed.

**PROFILING THE TWO LOANS:** H.M. Treasury's 5th July press release raised questions from journalists and academics concerning the total cost of the original scheme, once 180 years' worth of interest payments had been taken into account. Unfortunately the Treasury replied that no precise records had survived to allow them to audit trail the original slavery loan back through the 1927 consolidation. For our present purposes, therefore, we shall presume that only an insignificant number of holders of the 1835 security took advantage of the cash redemption option in 1927. The totality of the slavery compensation scheme therefore breaks down into a £20 million loan at 3.4% for 92 years (1835-1927), followed by a £20 million roll-over loan at 4% for 88 years (1927-2015).

Fortunately, we can avoid most of the arithmetic by using the Bank of England's online Inflation Calculator - check it out here ...

**QUICKIE TUTORIAL:** Access the Bank of England calculator, substitute 20,000,000, 1835, and 1927 into the data boxes, and then click the <Show Amount>. The app should show £40,449,438.20 and inform you that inflation during the period of the loan averaged 0.8%. In plain words, this means that IF YOU LENT OUT £20 million in 1835 you would need to get back over £40 million in 1927 just to break even!

Now switch the two years around, and re-click <Show Amount>. This time the answer should be £9,888,888.89. In plain words, this means that IF YOU BORROWED £20 million in 1835 and paid it back in full in 1927 you would have made over £10 million profit at your lender's expense!

**WHY THEN DO LENDERS LEND??**

Because - as we are about to see - they charge interest ...

**INTEREST ON THE 1835 ORIGINAL LOAN:** The annual interest paid on the 1835 loan was repeatedly trumpeted in Hansard at the time as \(1835£700,000\). However, since these payments went on for a full 92 years, each year's pay-out was worth fractionally less than the one the year before. We therefore calculated an 1835-1927 period average (as explained above) by averaging the 1835 and 1927 values of \(1835£700k\), to give an 1881 value, and by then multiplying the result by 92. Here is the numberwork (we round off only on the right-hand side of the equation) ...

\[
(700,000 + 346,111) / 2 = 523k \times 92 = 1881£48.1 \text{ million}
\]
... and this, at time of writing, would be worth \( \text{2022£4619.7 million} \). THIS, NOTE, IS FAR AND AWAY THE MAIN PROFIT ON THE DEAL.

**INTEREST ON THE 1927 ROLL-OVER LOAN:** The annual interest paid on the slavery element of the 1927 roll-over loan was \( \text{£800,000} \), the interest rate having now gone up to 4%. Again we may calculate an 1927-2015 period average to give a 1971 value, and then multiply the result by 88 ...

\[
\frac{800,000 + 20,345}{2} = 410k \times 88 = \text{1971£36.1 million}
\]

... and this, at time of writing, would be worth \( \text{2022£416.8 million} \).

**TOTAL INTEREST 1835-2015:** Adding the above two figures together gives us a present value for the total interest paid out during the 180 years of the slavery debt of \( \text{2022£5036.5 million} \).

**CAPITAL REPAYMENTS 1927 AND 2015:** The situation with the capital repayments is more straightforward because only two dates matter, namely when the loan was taken out and the date of its eventual redemption, ignoring the 1927 consolidation. Here is the numberwork ...

When redeemed at par in 2015, the £20 million 1835 loan would have been worth \( \text{2015£251.492} \).

... and this, at time of writing, would be worth \( \text{2022£317.380} \).

**GRAND TOTAL INTEREST AND CAPITAL 1835-2015:** Adding interest to capital, and talking now ONLY IN 2022 POUNDS, the total cost of paying off the slavers therefore comes to \( \text{5036.8 million}, \) of which by far the greatest single component (specifically, \( \text{£4619.7 million} \)) was the interest accrued in the 92 years of the original loan.

**CONCLUSION:** Subject to the various assumptions stated above, we suggest that the total cost of buying out the slavers was - in today's money - of the order of \( \text{2022£5.0 billion} \), give or take a few bottles of Champagne. What we have been unable to estimate is how many of those who received compensation cheques were also politicians who voted for it, nor indeed how many of the slavers promptly invested their gains for a guaranteed income in the very gilts which had funded that compensation [subthread continues at 9th February 2018; note that mentions of slavery are now increasingly threaded as <The BLM Movement>, which see]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]


**** THE PENNY DROPS *****

2015 [9th August] **The Black Lives Matter Movement [V - The Problem With Thugs in Law Enforcement (The Protests Begin)]:** (Continued from 22nd November 2014) On 9th August 2015 The Guardian publishes a piece by the American campaigning academic Steven W. Thrasher [Wikipedia biography] entitled "Black Lives Matter has Showed Us: The Oppression of Black People is Borderless" [full text online (requires Guardian registration)], in which he argues, amongst other things, (1) that the Black Lives Matter movement "has erased the imaginary line between 'respectability politics', the concept that that if black people are just upstanding enough they won’t experience racism, and the lived experiences of actual black people", and (2) that the new cultural awareness promises "new ways to hold up and cherish black lives affirmatively worldwide" [subthread continues at 1st September 2016]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2015 [12th September] **Corbynism [The 2015 Leadership Election (Results)]:** In the first round of voting in the 2015 Labour Party Leadership Election [Wikipedia briefing] Jeremy Corbyn wins 59.5% of the votes cast, pushing contender Andy Burnham into second place with 19%. Under the constitution
of the party no second round of voting is necessary with this large a majority, and so Corbyn duly becomes Leader of Her Majesty's Opposition. The victory celebrations are marred by the sound of knives grinding out there in the side rooms. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2016 [26th May] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Issues and Definitions (IHRA-2016)]: At an international conference in Bucharest, Romania, delegates sign off on the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA)'s [check them out] 11-point "Examples of Antisemitism" [full text online], referred to herein as IHRA-2016. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** THE TORIES UNWISELY MAKE IT PERSONAL *****
***** THE TORIES UNWISELY MAKE IT PERSONAL *****
***** THE TORIES UNWISELY MAKE IT PERSONAL *****

2016 [29th-30th June] Corbynism [Corbyn on the Ropes (Cameron Punches Low)]: In an act of faux-Cromwellian offensiveness Prime Minister David Cameron rebukes Leader of the Opposition Jeremy Corbyn in the House of Commons with the admonition, "For heaven's sake man, go" - [YouTube it now] [scroll to closing ten seconds].

ASIDE: The present author recalls swearing out loud at his television when this appeared on that evening's news. The following morning, still white with anger, he mailed his application to join the Labour Party. He thought he would be the only one to have been thus provoked, and yet within weeks well over 100,000 like-minded old farts had done likewise.

2016 [5th August] The Death of British Democracy [III - Social Media (A Personal Note)]: Following David Cameron's faux-Cromwellian get thee gone [see 29th June 2016], the present author joins the Facebook group <We Support Jeremy Corbyn> [Facebook Homepage] to keep track of developments. He is confronted by new names by the minute, and so starts to keep scribble-notes of contributors to, and subjects of discussion in, said forum. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2016 [6th August] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Social Media (A Personal Note)]: Having started his battle diary only 24 hours previously [see preceding entry], the present author's scribble-notes record that this morning's BBC Breakfast Show gives journalistically unchallenged secondary publicity to a Mail Online piece by Chief Rabbi Ephraim Mirvis [check him out], criticising the Chakrabarti Inquiry into antisemitism in the Labour Party for not going far enough. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2016 [11th August] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Get Corbyn! (Marcus Dysch)]: A piece in The Jewish Chronicle by Marcus Dysch entitled "No more holding back" [full text online] notes ...

"British Jewry's leading institutions provided an uncharacteristic display of their disgust with Mr Corbyn, and blasting to smithereens any lingering chances of a future working relationship with him. There should be no illusions now: this is the end - of both the Jewish community's cordial, almost century-long relationship with the Labour Party, and quite probably of the Labour Party in its current form."

The Dysch piece is the 12th item in the scribble notes we opened six days earlier [= 5th August], and - though we have no recollection of it whatsoever - we can safely say that it did not write itself. We therefore presume (a) that Dysch's entirely partisan views made it through without inspection or balance to one of the BBC's news programmes, and (b) that, as an anti-Corbyn propagandist, Dysch had been writing for the BBC's audience all along. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

Labour Donor Michael Foster” [full text online]. The nub of Foster's argument (apart from the fact - in case you hadn't noticed - that he is no fan of Jeremy Corbyn) is that the Chakrabarti Report "was anything but independent" [we are to take this as read, apparently, for not a word of actual evidence is offered - Ed.]. It would have been much better, Foster goes on, had Corbyn started his own "party of the Left" instead of stealing "the respectable cloak of the Labour Party brand".

ASIDE: Kier Hardie was not available for comment on the respectability issue.


2016 [1st September] The Black Lives Matter Movement [VI - The Problem With Thugs in Law Enforcement (Kaepernick Takes The Knee)]: [Continued from 9th August 2015] On 1st September 2016 the American footballer Colin Kaepernick [Wikipedia biography] takes to visually protesting prior to each game in support of the #BlackLivesMatter movement. Specifically, he either sits or goes down on one knee during the anthem playing ...

YouTube it now (ABC News) (3 mins.)

This sort of protest immediately becomes known as "taking the knee" and goes viral both on and off line as a visible mark of one's support for BLM [subthread continues at 9th February 2018] . [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2016 [3rd September] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (A Personal Note)]: Angered by the incessant parroting of Labour-hostile briefing material on BBC radio and television news, never journalistically challenged unless done as part of a Labour-hostile sniggerfest, the present author cancels his Television Licence and turns to alternative methods of staying abreast of developments. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2016 [24th September] Corbynism [The 2016 Leadership Election (Results)]: In the 2016 Labour Party Leadership Election [Wikipedia briefing] Jeremy Corbyn wins 61.8% of the votes cast, leaving contender Owen Smith with 38.2%, and so Corbyn duly remains Leader of Her Majesty's Opposition. The victory is a trouncing of the party's centrists - the heavily externally funded Neoliberal [Wikipedia briefing] "Blairites" [Wikipedia briefing] - who had spent the previous 12 months plotting his ousting. The centrists, however, simply return to their side rooms, as metastases eating away at the body of traditional-values British Socialism. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2017 [18th January] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (Kuenssberg Breaches Rules)]: Following a long investigation, the BBC Trust finally judges that a 2015 piece criticising Jeremy Corbyn by flagship political commentator Laura Kuenssberg had indeed breached its rules on accuracy and impartiality. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2017 [25th September] The Stichtse Rijnlanden Bond: [Continued from 15th May 1648 (yes, 1648!)] On 25th September 2017 the YouTube science and current affairs commentator Tom Scott puts out a piece entitled "The Centuries-Old Debt That's Still Paying Interest" concerning a 374-year-old commercial bearer bond which is still dutifully coughing up its interest payments ...

YouTube the piece here (4 mins) LIVING HISTORY
The bond was first issued to the 1648 mayor of New York City (then known as New Amsterdam). It has since been traded on a number of times, being acquired by the Yale University School of Management in 2003. At time of writing [=> November 2022] Yale has just collected the latest interest payment, a princely Euros 11.35. **FURTHER READING:** For more of the detail see **Cummings (2015** [full text online DELIGHTFUL]). [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2017 [23rd November] **The Death of British Democracy [V - Impartiality (Webb's La Chât Interview)]:** BBC R4 Today presenter Justin Webb [see own entry] gives a rather saccharine filmed interview to a La Chât [Wikipedia briefing] Senior, on the theme of "Impartiality" - [YouTube it now]. Somewhat ironically, the BBC had by then already been officially criticised for anti-Labour Party bias [<=18th January 2017], and by the time of the 2019 British General Election was ready to mount a supremely successful WW1-style baby-bayoneting propaganda campaign on behalf of rich supporters of the Conservative Party [browse by subreddit <The Corruption of the BBC>]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2018 [24th January] The present author uploads the first version of his "Encyclopaedia of Conspiracy Theory" [see current version - REQUIRES SCROLLING SO BEST ON LAPTOP].

2018 [30th January] **The Venezuelan Dispute [XII - The U.N. Gives Up]** [Continued from 27th May 2015] The U.N. Secretary General publishes his assessment of recent events [full text online] and more or less washes his hands of the whole affair, recommending that the matter is taken to the International Court of Justice in the Hague. Or settled the old-fashioned way [end of The Venezuelan Dispute subreddit? OF COURSE NOT]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

This next entry merges two incoming threads into a single outgoing one

2018 [9th February] **The 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan [VIII (LAST)]:** [Continued from 1st February 2015] and **The Black Lives Matter Movement [VII (LAST)]:** [Continued from 1st September 2016] **are now discontinued, to be replaced by ... Policing, Big Brother Style [I - Race Relations in General (The Treasury Tweet)]:** On 9th February 2018 H.M. Treasury publishes its now famous Tweet [see upthread] explaining that the 1833 Slavery Compensation Loan was only finally paid off in 2015. By now, however, it is no longer just a matter of how much compensation was paid out to the slave owners in 1834, but rather a matter for a thorough analysis of the racism which has begun to show itself more clearly of late [the new subreddit continues 12th February 2018]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

"Are you f**king insane??!!" (21st Century descendant of slaves)

2018 [12th February] **Policing, Big Brother Style [II - Race Relations in General (The Olusoga Piece)]:** [Continued from 9th February 2018] On 12th February 2018 The Guardian publishes a piece by British civil rights campaigner and documentary maker David Olusoga [Wikipedia biography] entitled "The Treasury's Tweet Shows Slavery is Still Misunderstood" [full text online (a donation is invited)]. The piece is particularly noteworthy for naming establishment figures and modern politicians whose families benefited from the slave trade in its day, not the least of whom is former prime minister David Cameron. The piece then invites readers to check the full list (painstakingly recorded as the cheques went out in 1834) for themselves ...

**Click here to research slave owners compensated**

So we now know NOT JUST that the British taxpayer (not the plantation owners themselves, note) paid out some £5 billion [see calculations 1st February 2015] for the "feel good" privilege of employing rather than owning the blacks who worked the plantations, BUT ALSO that those who received the pay-outs used the money to buy disproportionate influence in deciding which establishment scam the taxpayer should be funding next [subthread continues at 16th September 2018]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]
2018 [19th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Pandemic Planning (Lords Amendment 227)]: This topic is dealt with as a CAMEO within the entry for 7th April 2020, which see. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2018 [10th May] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Bolton Sacks the Pandemic Team)]: On this the 556th day >>before<< the COVID-19 Pandemic, The Washington Post reports that National Security Advisor (NSA) John Bolton - having stood too long in the sun - has fired Rear-Admiral R. Timothy Ziemer [Wikipedia biography] from his post as President Trump's biodefense preparedness advisor, and is disbanding his team. For the full story we have to wait until Deirdre Shesgreen's 18th March 2020 piece in The Battlecreek Enquirer entitled "'Gross Misjudgement': Experts Say Trump's Decision to Disband Pandemic Team Hindered Coronavirus Response" [full text online]. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

***** THE FIRST 21ST CENTURY CONSPIRACY THEORY *****


***** YouTube it here COMPULSORY VIEWING *****

The piece presents three interlocking theses, namely (1) that the checks and balances which had been carefully built into the U.S. Constitution over the centuries have been systematically dismantled by those whom President Eisenhower (with no little foresight) dubbed the "Military-Industrial Complex" [National Archives Quickie COMPULSORY VIEWING], (2) that what General Wesley K. Clark [check him out] has called "Paul Wolfowitz's 1991 playbook" - by which he means the Defense Planning Guidance Report, 1992 [check it out], which proposed a totally world-pre-eminent America "eager to keep its allies weak" (Mann, 2004, §4393), even if it meant disregarding due international process - has resulted in a succession of similar tightly pre-planned atrocities, and (3) that the United States now lives in what Tom Engelhart (2011) here and David Ray Griffin [check him out] in this documentary term a "post-legal society". It is the notion that there has been a wholesale betrayal of everything the Constitution once stood for which causes a sizeable proportion of the population to go into denial. Here are some of the documentary's main quotation-worthy propositions (in order of appearance) ...

"This violates the laws of physics" (Lt. Col. Robert Bowman)
"The official story was not true" (Maj. General Albert Stubblebine)
"[The demolition had been planned] weeks if not months before" (Lynn Margulis)
"[The demolition] was a false flag by the facts" (Frances Shure)
"Nowadays the fear is constant" (Gore Vidal)
"The truth re-traumatises, but ultimately empowers" (Marti Hopper)

***** ANTISEMITISM (PERHAPS, EVEN, ITS CURE) IN A NUTSHELL *****

2018 [4th September] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Issues and Definitions (The Lerman Paper)]: Highly experienced "lapsed Zionist" Antony Lerman [Wikipedia biography] publishes a paper entitled "Labour Should Ditch the IHRA Working Definition of Antisemitism Altogether" [full text online - CONTROVERSIAL BUT ESSENTIAL], full of deeply argued observations concerning the "politicising" of antisemitism in contemporary Britain. He complains that in the places which matter the old "liberal Zionism" has been replaced by a new "xenophobic and exclusionary" Zionism, which is why British Zionists [not per se British **Jews**, note - Ed.] now deploy antisemitism as a vote-catcher, thus (concerning Jeremy Corbyn's Labour Party) ...
“The fact is that the damage has already been done. The default mode of almost all the mainstream media is to take as given that the party is institutionally antisemitic. And that its leader is either incapable or unwilling to do anything about it, except make pious statements that are ignored.”

14 months later, MSM headlines are still mercilessly exploiting this line of attack in the 2019 British General Election, not for any benefit to Israel, but for the British political right wing, who - for obvious reasons - cannot get enough of it. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2018 [16th September] Policing, Big Brother Style [III - Race Relations in General (The University of Glasgow's Beniba Centre)]: [Continued from 12th February 2018] On 16th September 2018 Glasgow University unveils its new Beniba Centre for Slavery Studies [departmental homepage], a specialist centre for objective research into slavery and its continuing repercussions. The event is marked by the publication of a report into the university's links to historical slavery entitled "Slavery, Abolition, and the University of Glasgow" [full text online GENUINELY THOUGHT-PROVOKING] [subthread continues at 29th August 2019]. [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2018 [1st October] The Hawaiian Annexation [XV - The Hawaiian Social Media Rebellion]: [Continued from 8th November 1999] At the time of writing there exist a few FaceBook accounts pressing for Hawaiian de-annexation. Every posting will, of course, be carefully screened by USCYBERCOM [Wikipedia briefing], and counter-postings made by a dedicated and coordinated team of trained shills if and when necessary. Mahalo! [(provisional) end of The Hawaiian Annexation subthread]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

2018 [19th November] The Death of British Democracy [VI - Political Patronage (Promoting Brexit)]: Investigative journalists Chloe Farand and Matt Hope publish a piece on the Desmog UK website entitled "Matthew and Sarah Elliott: How a U.K. Power Couple Links U.S. Libertarians and Fossil Fuel Lobbyists to Brexit" [full text online], in which they explain how the political lobbying system in the U.K. is heavily influenced by "major U.S. libertarian influences". Specifically, these include "fossil fuel magnates the Koch Brothers — known for funding climate science denial around the world — and the man who bankrolled Donald Trump’s campaign, Robert Mercer". [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [7th March] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Get Corbyn! (Winstanley vs. JLM)]: Pro-Palestinian investigative journalist Asa Winstanley [check him out] publishes a piece in his The Electronic Intifada entitled "Jewish Labour Movement was Reformed to Fight Corbyn" [full text online], in which the history of the JLM is chronicled. The JLM respond by whistling up a complaint strike, and within days Winstanley will have been suspended from the Labour Party and his press pass revoked. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** NOTE WELL THIS ENTRY AND BOTH RESEARCH ISSUES *****

2019 [12th March] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Get Corbyn! (JLM vs. JVL)]: Pro-Palestinian investigative journalist Asa Winstanley [check him out] is suspended from the Labour Party for having criticised the anti-Corbyn Jewish Labour Movement (JLM) [see 7th March 2019]. The CAUTION - pro-Palestinian/Pro-Corbyn Jewish Voice for Labour [check them out] issues a statement "regretting" the suspension, which, they claim, was nothing but the deliberate picking off of a hostile activist "for daring to publicly reject the assertion that Labour is rife with antisemitism".

Note very carefully what is happening here!

In other words, the Labour Party contains both pro-Israel Jews and other Jews, squabbling amongst themselves over agendas with little to do with Labour Party objectives. Two major clusters of unknowns therefore scream out for answers ...
**RESEARCH ISSUE (1):** Students of conspiracy theory are routinely interested in such unknowns as group sponsorship, the identity of its contacts, the identity of its funders, and the legality of the funds themselves vis-à-vis money laundering and electoral laws. It is also not known what sociographic mechanisms facilitate communication between group members, be they family, school, boardroom, educational or military fraternity, lodge co-membership, golf club, etc., etc.

**RESEARCH ISSUE (2):** Students of political ethics and constitutional studies also need to know, frankly, how fucking dare they, for regardless of the rights and wrongs this is not one-man-one-vote democracy at work!

---

2019 [Wednesday 10th July] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (The Starmer Sniggerfest)]: In an *R4 Today* interview with Labour Party spokesman Sir Keir Starmer [see own entry], BBC presenter Justin Webb [see own entry] was heard "chuckling" in the background (*The Daily Express*, this date), thus disrupting the latter's presentation of his party's strategy on Brexit. **STOP PRESS, 13th DECEMBER 2019:** It was Labour's Brexit strategy which brought about the 2019 General Election, and, in some opinion, the Labour Party's subsequent defeat therein. Sir Keir may well stand for leadership of the Party following the defeat/resignation of Jeremy Corbyn in said election. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [29th August] Policing, Big Brother Style [IV - Race Relations in General (The Zoe Thomas Piece)]: (Continued from 16th September 2018) On 29th August 2019 the BBC puts out a piece by Zoe Thomas entitled "The Hidden Links Between Slavery and Wall Street" [full text online REVELATORY], in which she reports on a fourth centenary tour of NYC's financial district, stopping to reflect at key locations in the financial history of the slave trade (not least the slave market at the eastern end of Wall Street - check it out). Here is an indicative passage ...  

"Slavery thrived under colonial rule. British and Dutch settlers relied on enslaved people to help establish farms and build the new towns and cities that would eventually become the United States. Enslaved people were brought to work on the cotton, sugar and tobacco plantations. The crops they grew were sent to Europe or to the northern colonies, to be turned into finished products. Those finished goods were used to fund trips to Africa to obtain more slaves who were then trafficked back to America. This triangular trading route was profitable for investors. To raise the money to start many future plantation owners turned to capital markets in London - selling debt that was used to purchase boats, goods and eventually people."

It is always worth noting the *cui bono* line of inquiry, for - as we shall shortly be seeing - it is about to bring violence to the streets of both Britain and America [subthread continues at 25th May 2020]. [THREAD = SOVEREIGN DEBT, HOW IT REALLY WORKS] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2019 [3rd September] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (Draft Hulsey Report Published)]: On or about 3rd September 2019 the University of Alaska at Fairbanks publishes a discussion draft entitled "A Structural Reevaluation of the Collapse of World Trade Center 7". Commonly referred to as the "Hulsey Report", this is the outcome of a 2015-2019 research programme led by the university’s J. Leroy Hulsey [check him out ESSENTIAL READING]. The review-corrected version of the report will follow 7th March 2020 - see separate entry. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

2019 [3rd September] Germ Warfare [Candidate Biological Attacks, Post-WW2 (COVID-19, Potential Italian Case Zero)]: (Continued from TBA) This is the date which will be mentioned in the entry for 4th November 2022 as being that of the first positive serological test of a COVID-19 patient in Italy. See the entry for 1st October 2021 for details of the medical research leading to this conclusion. See then the 4th November 2022 entry for a discussion of the "Herculean failure" of the world's public health monitoring systems thereby revealed [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAN AGAINST MICROBES] [MICROBES AND WAR]

RESEARCH ISSUE - "I AM THEIR LEADER, I MUST FOLLOW THEM" (various, incl Gandhi): This pearl of no little wisdom reflects the political truth that politicians must know where their herd is headed if they wish to veer them slowly round into a different direction. We are that herd, and whenever we are individually uncertain what to do or think, we like to look around to see what everybody else is doing or thinking. Opinion polls work mercilessly on this weakness of ours, telling us what they want us to believe instead of asking us what we do believe; and they will continue to do so until cognitive science develops a better understanding of the relationship between our rational will (such as it is) and our wholly primaeval and irrational instincts.

2019 [18th-27th October] Germ Warfare [Candidate Biological Attacks, Post-WW2 (COVID-19, The Military Olympics)]: On 18th October 2019 the Military World Games begin in Wuhan [Wikipedia briefing]. A 172-strong team represents the United States, including Sergeant First Class Maatje Benassi, "an armed diplomatic driver and cyclist", later to be suggested as a possible American Patient Zero in the COVID-19 Pandemic ...

RESEARCH ISSUE: In the entry for 4th November 2022 mention will be made of an undiagnosed flu-like disease being "all over" the San Diego Naval Base, California, in November 2019. This outbreak was apparently identified serologically as COVID-19, but, we think, not published. Further forensic medical research and investigative journalism are now urgently needed.

We shall continue to monitor developments [subthread continues at 26th March 2020]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAN AGAINST MICROBES] [MICROBES AND WAR]

2019 [3rd November] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]: On the 4th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), having noted that their pre-existing social media attacks have been largely ineffective, Conservative Party politician Michael Gove spearheads the Israel lobby's latest line of attack. The assault is led by a Sunday Telegraph headline reading "Jews will leave if Corbyn wins", and is supported by a flurry of Tweets as though from Gove personally, but actually from paid staff. The Tweet flurry puts forward the proposition that "I know you're a decent and moral person - but you and others must do far more to root out the antisemitism in your party - our Jewish friends and neighbours fear a Corbyn Government - time for you to stand with them and Israel". It is most clearly rebutted by the counter-proposition that "Conflating Israel and Jewish people is antisemitic". [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [5th November] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]: On the 6th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Twitter correspondent [redacted], apparently a British Socialist of Jewish affiliation and/or extraction, complained to the airwaves that "an Israeli" had called them antisemitic. "Why am I not surprised?" they ask. Their answer is then that Israel is not the democracy it proclaims itself to be, but rather that "any opinion that doesn't subscribe to the dominant views of the [Israeli] state is 'antisemitic'". It is most clearly rebutted by the counter-proposition that "Conflating Israel and Jewish people is antisemitic". [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** BLATANT AIRBRUSHING OF THE TRUTH *****

2019 [Sunday 10th November] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (The Cenotaph Edit)]: On this, the 11th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Prime Minister Boris Johnson represents the government at London's Whitehall Remembrance Parade. He lays his wreath the wrong way up. On subsequent news reports, however, the BBC "accidentally" splice in corrective footage from 2016, despite thereby introducing a ramp of visual continuity errors. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF
2019 [11th November] **Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]:** On this, the 12th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Twitter correspondent [redacted], apparently a British Socialist of Jewish affiliation and/or extraction, proudly struck back against weaponised antisemitism with the words: "I'm Jewish and I stand with Jeremy Corbyn". More here as it happens...

2019 [11th November] **The Corruption of the BBC (GE2019):** On this, the 12th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), a Twitter correspondent reminds leftists of a 2018 article by one Marcus Moore entitled "BBC's 'Churnalism'" - read it now. In this 2018 article, the author explains how between 2010 and 2017 the senior management of the BBC was deliberately replaced, one by one (like the ill-fated citizens of Santa Mira in "Invasion of the Body Snatchers" [IMDB entry]), by assets of the right-wing Conservative Party, thus turning what had hitherto been a generally objective state news source into a shameless reactionary town cryer [our metaphor - Ed.]. For the names of those thus possessed (some, fortunately, only temporarily), see the entry for Churnalism; for the results of the eventual fightback simply follow this subthread through to election day, 12th December 2019.

2019 [15th November] **Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]:** On this, the 16th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), retiring anti-Corbynite M.P. Joan Ryan [check her out] permits herself a parting shot at her one-time leader in a piece in the Mail Online bannered "Fear, hatred, and racism in Labour makes idea of Jeremy Corbyn as PM truly frightening" [full text online].

2019 [15th November] **The Corruption of the BBC [Pedleygate Two]:** On this, the 22nd day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), the evening's BBC Question Time programme includes the question on income tax from audience member Rob ["The Bullet" Barber [check him out]] which within hours will evolve into the Pedleygate Two [check it out] Twitterstorm.

2019 [21st November] **Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Get Corbyn! (The Lipman Piece)]:** [Read firstly the examples of antisemitic tropes set out as IHRA-2016 in the entry for the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA) - switch to encyclopaedia.] On Thursday 21st November a spoof TV advert hits MSM online sites and social media. Starring actress and minor sleb Maureen Lipman [Wikipedia biography], the piece is carefully morphed from British Telecom's (genuine) "ology" adverts of the late 1980s, save that the USP now is that Jeremy Corbyn must not be elected. A response by Emily Apple appears the following day in The Canary entitled "Maureen Lipman Using The Sun to Promote an anti-Corbyn smear is utterly vile" [full text online], accusing Lipman's scriptwriters of using her slebrity to deliver the very antisemitic tropes they were focally complaining about. OUR VERDICT: Sheer, unadulterated, and very expensive political propaganda intended to dupe the gullible. Other verdicts are available (but not from here).


2019 [21st - 22nd November] **The Corruption of the BBC [Pedleygate Two]:** On this, the 22nd day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), the evening's BBC Question Time programme includes the question on income tax from audience member Rob ["The Bullet" Barber [check him out]] which within hours will evolve into the Pedleygate Two [check it out] Twitterstorm.

2019 [21st - 22nd November] **Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Get Corbyn! (The Lipman Piece)]:** [Read firstly the examples of antisemitic tropes set out as IHRA-2016 in the entry for the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance (IHRA) - switch to encyclopaedia.] On Thursday 21st November a spoof TV advert hits MSM online sites and social media. Starring actress and minor sleb Maureen Lipman [Wikipedia biography], the piece is carefully morphed from British Telecom's (genuine) "ology" adverts of the late 1980s, save that the USP now is that Jeremy Corbyn must not be elected. A response by Emily Apple appears the following day in The Canary entitled "Maureen Lipman Using The Sun to Promote an anti-Corbyn smear is utterly vile" [full text online], accusing Lipman's scriptwriters of using her slebrity to deliver the very antisemitic tropes they were focally complaining about. OUR VERDICT: Sheer, unadulterated, and very expensive political propaganda intended to dupe the gullible. Other verdicts are available (but not from here).
2019 [Friday 22nd November] The Corruption of the BBC [Pedleygate Three]: On this, the 23rd day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), the evening's BBC Question Time programme includes the question on antisemitism from audience member Ryan Jacobsz [check him out] which within hours will evolve into the Pedleygate Three [check it out] Twitterstorm. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Sunday 24th November] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (The Sweeney Whistleblow)]: On this, the 25th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), award-winning investigative journalist John Sweeney [check him out] makes public a letter he had sent 4th November 2019 to the broadcasting regulator Ofcom [Wikipedia briefing], in which he listed no less than nine suspiciously cancelled or weakened exposés - three Panoramas, five Newsnights, and one main news feature - into suspicious Russian oligarchs and their dodgy dealings with senior figures on the British hard right. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Sunday 24th November] The Corruption of the BBC [Impartiality (Tom Mills' Piece)]: On this, the 25th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), research academic Tom Mills [academic homepage] publishes a piece in The Guardian entitled "The BBC's fabled impartiality was only ever an elite consensus" [full text online] in which he accuses the BBC's news reporting of being "shaped by corporate interests, state officials, and the political elite - the government of the day in particular". He continues ...

"At the top, there is a board made up of a mix of senior BBC managers, government appointees and other establishment figures. Beneath them is a highly paid group of executives, disproportionately drawn from private schools and Oxbridge, who know that the BBC depends on governments for its funding and its long-term survival. Then there are the BBC’s senior political journalists, whose work defines the tone of its output. Fiona Bruce, Evan Davis, Mishal Husain, Laura Kuenssberg, Emily Maitlis and Nick Robinson are all paid upwards of £250,000 a year and, with the exception of Kuenssberg, all attended Oxbridge colleges. All this shapes the BBC’s collective sense of how political stories should be reported, how ‘due impartiality’ should be construed, and how competing claims of bias should be negotiated."

This may go some way toward explaining the BBC’s merciless lack of journalistic balance during the 2019 General Election. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Sunday 24th November] The Death of British Democracy [VIII - Dearlovegate]: On this, the 25th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), >>ex<<-head of MI6 Sir Richard Dearlove [check him out] publishes a piece in The Mail on Sunday under the self-explanatory title "Jeremy Corbyn is a danger to national security who is unfit to become Prime Minister" [full text online]. His qualifications for making that judgement do not, upon critical inspection, warrant the media coverage received. OUR VERDICT: The article was unadulterated right-wing propaganda, in that the newspaper in question took - perhaps even commissioned - a personal rant by a Colonel Blimp [Wikipedia briefing] and turned it into a free party political broadcast for the Conservative Party. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Wednesday 27th November] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019 (Three Fundamental Truths)]: Social media commentator Simon Maginn [check him out-ESSENTIAL] concludes from analysing media reporting and Twitter traffic during the first month of the 2019 British General Election campaign that a broad spectrum media onslaught had been targeting Britain's Labour Party, using a tripartite meme structure of three "foundational truths", and reports his conclusions to the Twittersphere, thus ...

"The antisemitism campaign has three foundational truths: 1. 'The left' = inherently antisemitic 2. Accusation = evidence, and 3. Denial = demonstration of guilt. We'll look back on this time and we'll be horrified, and we'll say 'How did it happen?' This is how it happens."
And in the 1930s, of course, when the antisemitism was real, and not conveniently fanciful, that was, of course, precisely what happened! [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Friday 29th November] The Corruption of the BBC [Bias and Favouritism (The Latest Sniggerfest)]: This evening’s "Have I Got News For You" comedy show engaged in a prolonged "sniggerfest" at the expense of the nation's Corbynistas. How they laughed, who had full bellies and warm beds to go home to! [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Friday 29th November] Corbynism: On this, the 30th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), one Shaun Lawson Tweets: "If you ever wanted to know when Corbynism was born, it was on 20 July 2015 when the vast bulk of Labour MPs, to their everlasting shame, abstained on the Welfare Reform Bill" [a bill to cap many social security benefits for those most in need - Ed.]. Lawson's Tweet even points his readers toward the decisive moment within the debate, namely John McDonnell's (ultimately unsuccessful) speech opposing the Bill - [YouTube it here]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Saturday 30th November] London Bridge, The Conspiracy Theory: On this, the 31st day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), with the blood from yesterday's 1400hr London Bridge Terrorist Attack [no core briefing but headline news anyway] Still on the sidewalk, the Twittersphere starts to hint at dirty deeds, to wit a black op by agencies unknown to interfere with the election. Thus ...

"Isn't coincidence a funny thing? On London Bridge today we had a convicted child murderer (out for the day), an undercover cop, and a known terrorist WITH A TAG [apparently one Usman Khan, now deceased - Ed.] all involved in the same incident. No-one would believe it in a film script. Strange" (Twitter, 30th November 2019, as from Scarlet Wilde).

And sure enough the right-wingers are indeed already milking the attack for all it is worth, thus ...

"A man was murdered by British Police in broad daylight" (Twitter, 1445hr 29th November 2019, as from Jeremy Corbyn [falsely attributed]).

For the moment we note only that this very convincing and politically highly inflammatory FAKE was on the airwaves within an hour of the killing. The topic is trending even as we write; even the traditional the-press-releases-had-been-written-beforhand trope is under discussion ... [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = TERRORIST GROOMING, PATSIES, AND MANCHURIAN CANDIDATES] [THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

2019 [Saturday 30th November] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]: On this, the 31st day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), investigative journalist Jonathan Cook publishes a piece on the AntiWar.Com website entitled "Britain's Chief Rabbi Is Helping to Stoke Antisemitism" [full text online]. In it he concludes that the factional preacher in question, Ephraim Mirvis, "has no lessons to teach [Jeremy Corbyn] or the Labour Party about racism". On a lighter note, but within the same general narrative, the Conservative Party's constant pre-scripted harking on about antisemitism succeeds in making Health Secretary Matt Hancock quite literally a laughing stock - [check out the video] [A JOY TO BEHOLD: for the science behind the inversion of propaganda offensives, email the author]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Tuesday 3rd December] The Corruption of the BBC [Biased Scrutiny (Oborne's J'accuse)]: On this, the 34th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), the highly respected commentator Peter Oborne publishes a piece in The Guardian entitled "In Its Election Coverage, the BBC Has Let Down the People Who Believe In It" [full text online]. In this article he revisits many of the atrocities of BBC one-sidedness already noted under this subthread, not least that at the
Cenotaph on Remembrance Sunday [see 10th November]. He also reserves especial criticism for one presenter in particular, for routinely flouting the checks and balances required for journalistic integrity, thus ...

"In October Jill Rutter, a senior research fellow at The UK in a Changing Europe, highlighted the way in which many senior journalists, including the BBC's political editor, Laura Kuenssberg, had become overly dependent on private briefings from Johnson's strategy chief, Dominic Cummings. 'This way of operating does the public a big disservice,' Rutter said. 'It allows Downing Street to get its message out without having to take responsibility for it.'"

What we are left with, in short, is a lack of proper scrutiny of what is in fact a "stunningly dishonest campaign" on the part of the Conservatives.

2019 [Wednesday 4th December] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]: On this, the 35th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), wags on Twitter suggest the following two spoof headlines might help fight back against the MSM's incessant allegations that Leader of the Labour Party Jeremy Corbyn is in any way soft on antisemites in his party ...

Corbyn apologises for the first time since the last time he apologised!!

Why hasn't Corbyn apologised since the last time he apologised??

2019 [Thursday 5th December] The Death of British Democracy [IX - GE2019 (The Keeling Piece)]: On this, the 36th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), investigative journalist Tracy Keeling [no convenient biography] publishes a piece in The Canary entitled "Jeremy Corbyn makes a stunning proposal that could fix British politics for good" [full text online - COMPULSORY READING], in which she analyses Labour Party plans to sweep dark money lobbying from Westminster once and for all. The present system is designed and maintained at no little expense to deny Britons a one-man-one-vote democracy.

2019 [5th December] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Operation NIGHTINGALE Gets a Rare Mention)]: [Continued from TBA] Nearly eighty years after the events this is the publication date of the English translation of Myroslaw Kalba's "Nachtigall - The Ukrainian Battalion in the Wehrmacht: Recollections and Reflections of the Last Surviving Member" [Amazon INTERESTING]. The work is noteworthy in the present context (a) for reminding us in an entirely non-apologetic way of the 1941 exploits of the Ukrainian-manned Nazi collaborating Nachtigall Battalion [see 25th February 1941 above], and (b) for bravely being one of the few sources to mention the very obscure 1946-1949? U.S. black op codenamed Operation NIGHTINGALE [check it out EXPLAINS SO VERY MUCH] which began the process of alienating the Ukraine from the Soviet Union half a decade before the better documented Operation AERODYNAMIC [check it out EXPLAINS EVEN MORE] [subthread continues at TBA].

2019 [Thursday 5th December] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019]: On this, the 36th day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), following one particularly nauseating television insult to Jeremy Corbyn the day before, Corbymites on Twitter try to set the record straight by circulating the following list of the good things the man has done over the years to FIGHT antisemitism both in Britain and worldwide [the EDM numbers mark Parliamentary Early Day Motions - Ed.] ...

EDM3933 7 Nov. 1990: Corbyn signs motion condemning the rise of antisemitism
EDM634, 11 Apr. 2000: Jeremy Corbyn signs motion condemning David Irving for being a Holocaust Denier
EDM1124, 6 Nov. 2000: Jeremy Corbyn praised the ‘British Schindler’, Bill Barazetti, for his WW2 kindertransport
EDM742, 28 Jan. 2002: Jeremy Corbyn signs motion praising football clubs for commemorating Holocaust Day
EDM1233 30 Apr. 2002: Corbyn was a primary sponsor on a motion condemning antisemitism
11 May 2002: Jeremy led a clean up of Finsbury Park Synagogue after an antisemitic attack
EDM1691, 23 July 2002: Corbyn condemned attacks on a synagogue in Swansea
EDM123 26 Nov. 2003: Corbyn officially condemns attacks on 2 Istanbul synagogues
EDM298, 16 Dec. 2003: Jeremy Corbyn signs motion commemorating International Holocaust Day
2004: Jeremy condemned news that antisemitic hate crimes had risen for yet another year
EDM461, 21 Jan. 2004: Jeremy Corbyn condemned the French government’s moves to ban the Jewish Kippa in French Schools
EDM717, 26 Feb. 2004: Jeremy signed a motion praising Simon Wiesenthal for bringing Nazi perpetrators of the Holocaust to justice
EDM1613, 8 Sept. 2004: Corbyn co-sponsored a bill expressing fears for the future of the United Synagogue Pension Scheme
EDM1699, 11 Oct. 2004: Jeremy Corbyn condemned arbitrary attacks on civilians in Israel and Palestine
EDM482, 12 Jan. 2005: Jeremy Corbyn signs a motion commemorating International Holocaust Day
EDM343, 16 June 2005: Jeremy condemned the desecration of a Jewish cemetery in east London
EDM1343, 11 Jan. 2006: Jeremy Corbyn signs a motion commemorating International Holocaust Day
EDM1774, 8 Mar. 2006: Jeremy Corbyn led condemnations of an Iranian Magazine soliciting cartoons about the Holocaust
EDM1267, 16 Apr. 2006: Jeremy Corbyn condemned Bryan Ferry for antisemitic remarks
EDM2144, 26 June 2006: Jeremy Corbyn praised British war veterans for their efforts to combat the Holocaust
EDM2705, 10 Oct. 2006: Jeremy signed a motion marking the 70th anniversary of Cable Street
EDM271, 14 Nov. 2007: Jeremy co-sponsored a motion lamenting the poverty and social exclusion East London Jews suffered
EDM153, 12 May 2008: Corbyn praised the efforts of the Jews in the Warsaw Ghetto during the uprising of 1944
EDM2350, 27 Oct 2008: Jeremy Corbyn signs a motion marking the 70th anniversary of the horrors of the holocaust
EDM173, 8 Dec. 2008: Jeremy Corbyn condemned the Press Complaints Commission for refusing to sanction The Times for antisemitism
EDM461, 14 Jan. 2009: Jeremy Corbyn condemned a wave of recent antisemitic incidents targeted
EDM605, 27 Jan. 2009: Corbyn signed John Mann’s motion condemning antisemitism on university campuses
EDM917 26 Feb. 2009: Jeremy signs a motion condemning antisemitism on the internet
EDM1175 24 Mar. 2009: Corbyn signs a motion praising the heroism of British Jews during Holocaust
EDM337, 2 Dec. 2009: Jeremy Condemned Iran’s treatment of Jewish minorities in Iran
EDM850 9 Feb. 2010: Jeremy joins in calls for Facebook to do more to fight antisemitism
EDM891: 22 Feb 2010: Corbyn co-sponsors a motion calling for Yemen’s Jews to be given refugee status to the UK
EDM908 27 Oct. 2010: Corbyn praises work of late Israeli PM in his pursuit of a 2 state solution
EDM360, 27 Jan. 2011: Corbyn co-sponsored a motion praising the ‘never again for anyone initiative’
EDM1527, 3 Mar. 2011: Corbyn backed Ian Paisley’s motion condemning the antisemitic remarks of Dior’s lead fashion designer
EDM2870, 14 Mar. 2012: Jeremy Corbyn condemned the sale of Nazi memorabilia at an auction in Bristol
EDM2866, 14 Mar 2012: Jeremy Corbyn co-sponsored a bill condemning the rise of antisemitism in Lithuania
EDM2899, 20 Mar. 2012, Jeremy Corbyn condemned a terrorist attack on a Jewish school in Toulouse
EDM168, 12 June 2012, Jeremy co-sponsored a motion condemning antisemitic attacks during EURO 2012 in Poland
EDM195 13 June 2012: Jeremy attacks BBC for cutting Jewish programmes from Its schedule
EDM 1133 1 Mar 2013: Corbyn joins a chorus of calls condemning antisemitism in sport
1 Oct. 2013: Corbyn was one of the few MPs who defended Ralph Miliband from Daily Mail antisemitism
EDM 932 9 Jan 2014: Jeremy praises Holocaust Memorial’s work on antisemitism education
EDM 165 22 June 2015: Jeremy condemns a Neo-Nazi rally planned for a Jewish area of London
4 July 2015: Jeremy co-chaired a counter-fascist demo in defence of Jewish residents at Golders Green. The march was re-routed
18 Nov. 2015, Corbyn used one of his first PMQs to challenge Cameron to do more on antisemitism
9 Oct 2016: Corbyn, close to tears, leads commemoration of the Battle of Cable Street
3 Dec. 2016: Corbyn visits Terezin Concentration Camp to commemorate Holocaust victims
In 2017-19 Jeremy introduced 20 new measures to combat antisemitism in the Labour Party.
The present author has not personally verified most of these items, but has no doubt whatsoever that the anti-Corbyn truth police will let him know soon enough if there are any inaccuracies. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Saturday 7th December] The Death of British Democracy [X - Media Impartiality (Selectively Applied)]: At today's needle match between Manchester United and Manchester City a fan is arrested for making racially abusive gestures and sounds. There are 115 clubs in Britain's five main (professional) leagues, and many thousands more at amateur level. If any of each week's several million players or spectators breaks the laws on racial hatred they are acted upon just as happened in Manchester. And of course many get away with it. But at least the clubs do not have the anti-Racist attack dogs on their case 24/7, whingeing incessantly on the negative and not recognising any positive. That sort of politically directed ire-on-demand is reserved for Corbyntes and antisemitism. We point this out, because for as long as commoditised political outrage can be bought and selectively applied, Britain does not have a one-man-one-vote electoral system. Or, as one commentator puts it, "Even now, our most prized rights, such as free speech, are being eroded and subverted to protect Israel from criticism" (Cook, op. cit). [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

1 Selectively applied impartiality may also be termed "bias".

2019 [Tuesday 10th December] The Death of British Democracy [XI - GE2019 (The Mitchinson Piece)]: On this, the 41st day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), the Editor of The Yorkshire Post James Mitchinson [no convenient biography] publishes an open letter entitled "Do not believe a stranger on social media who disappears into the night" [full text online - COMPULSORY READING], in which he presents meticulously supported proof that a major anti-Conservative NHS scandal had been deliberately falsified and republished as anti-Labour Party material, but supported now by pre-alerted repeater stations across social media and the MSM. (This sort of thing cannot happen, of course, other than in a right-wing PR control centre somewhere.) A Tweeter using the name Sheree Jenner-Hepburn led the disinformation postings, but said person could not be traced by Mitchinson's team. We highlight this article as yet another instance of a press regulation system which at no little expense to someone serves primarily to deny Britons a one-man-one-vote democracy. Only The Yorkshire Post comes out of the incident with any moral or journalistic integrity. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2019 [Tuesday 10th December] The Death of British Democracy [XII - GE2019 (The Monbiot Piece)]: On this, the 41st day of the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), respected campaigning journalist (usually on the environment) and author George Monbiot [Wikipedia biography] publishes a piece in The Guardian entitled "Why do I have to break an embargo in order to expose press lies about Labour" [full text online - COMPULSORY READING], in which he bemoans the deliberate foot-dragging in publishing an IPSO [= the U.K. Press Regulator] judgement that a (months-old) piece in The Mail on Sunday had contained falsehoods subsequently recycled as campaign material by the Conservative Party. With 48 hours of good propaganda time still to go, the delayed judgement allows the lies to continue. We therefore highlight this article as yet another instance of a press regulation system which at no little expense to someone serves primarily to deny Britons a one-man-one-vote democracy. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** A CONSPIRACY THEORY IS BORN *****

2019 [19th December] The Death of British Democracy [XIII - GE2019 (The Postal Voting Conspiracy)]: One week after the Conservative landslide in GE2019, word circulates on Twitter noting firstly that 37% of the British electorate voted by post, and secondly that these votes were processed under contract by the private company IDOX Software Limited [see own entry]. It was clearly implied that "We
was robbed" by some hypothesised malpractice. We have not yet checked the accuracy of the two core assertions. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** "THE BEAST IS SLAIN"Joe Glasman, herein *****

2019 [Friday 27th December] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019 (Glasman's Video)]: Today's Twittersphere circulates a Momentum Barnet copy of a video by Head of Political and Government Investigations for the Campaign Against Antisemitism (CAA) [check them out], Joe Glasman [check him out]. In the video Glasman - speaking for himself personally - congratulates the Zionist lobby for its successful efforts during the 2019 British General Election to bring down Jeremy Corbyn. View the video here. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2020 [Tuesday 7th January] "Poverty is the Draft": A Tweet does the rounds today from U.S. Congressional hopeful Anthony Clark [no convenient biography but much to browse on social media], pointing out that in 2020 the U.S. government no longer needs "the draft" - its former system of conscription for national service - "because generational poverty has taken its place - the military offers housing, healthcare, and education". Poverty, he so rightly claims, **IS** the draft. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2020 [Thursday 30th January] The Corruption of the BBC [Post-GE2019 (Sands' Resignation)]: On this, the 49th day since the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Sarah Sands [check her out] is mentioned in the Twittersphere as having announced that she will shortly be moving on from the BBC. One commentator remarks that her achievement has to been to turn "a respected brand into a laughing stock in three short years" [subthread continues at 29th December 2022]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2020 [Tuesday 4th February] U.S. Presidentsials 2020 [Social Media Chatter]: [New subthread] A Tweet today asks whether or not it is right to describe candidate Mike Bloomberg [check him out] as an American "oligarch". The author then observes that the man is worth $16 billion (actually $58 billion, 14th richest person on earth - Ed.), and that a $2 billion election fighting fund is about one year's income therefrom. So yes, an oligarch for sure.

2020 [Tuesday 4th February] The Weaponisation of Diseases [Coronavirus (A Strange Death)]: Canadian virologist Frank Plummer [check him out], world-renowned expert on such diseases as SARS, H1N1, Ebola, and - until today - Coronavirus, drops dead at a scientific conference at the University of Nairobi, Kenya. Within hours it will be suggested that he has been assassinated as part of a conspiracy on someone’s part to develop a weaponised variant of said Coronavirus. For an early statement of this emerging conspiracy theory, click here. [THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS]

"Is the accuser always holy now?"1

2020 [Sunday 23rd February] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019 (The Wilmer Report)]: [Read firstly the entry for Evangelism and Evangelistic Preaching - ESSENTIAL FOR TUTORIAL SUPPORT.] On this, the 73rd day since the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Jewish Voice for Labour (JVL) [Homepage], the anti-Zionist faction within the fatally-split-over-Zionism Labour Party, publishes its diarised account of the Party's formal investigation of ordinary member George Wilmer [no online presence]. The diary is entitled "The Labour Party Inquisition - A Case Study" [full text online], and it is noteworthy in the present context not just for documenting the mechanisms of the remotely choreographed political slur, but also for reminding us, en passant, of the iniquities of the literal witch-hunts of the 17th century …

1CAMEO - "THE CRUCIBLE": The header text is from Arthur Miller's (1953) play “The Crucible” [Wikipedia briefing; full text online]. Set in late 17th Century Massachusetts, the play was written at the height of the McCarthy witch-hunts, and is a powerful allegory against the evils of weaponised rightist orthodoxy.
The Weaponisation of Diseases [COVID-19 (The Asahi Piece)]: To understand why the Chinese are so jumpy about CBW, read firstly the entry for [Unit 7.3]. On this the 99th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, the Japanese Asahi Media puts out a piece suggesting in detail how the Wuhan outbreak was secondary to an earlier outbreak in the United States...

CAMEO - U.S. SEASONAL FLU, 2019: The U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) dates their seasonal flu epidemic from 29th September 2019 - see the data curves. The Asahi piece quite reasonably points out that said infection could well have been lurking amongst the 172-Strong U.S. contingent at the Military World Games in Wuhan the following month [Wikipedia briefing; see also 18th October 2019].

The Asahi coverage draws no conclusions as to (1) whether the virus was laboratory-developed or a spontaneously emerging natural mutation, or (2) whether the U.S. troops in question [if, indeed, it was they] transmitted it deliberately or accidentally. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS][THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS][THREAD = BIOLOGICAL WARFARE]

Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [GE2019 (The "Zippy" Rebuke)]: On this, the 76th day since the 2019 British General Election Campaign (GE2019), Twitter correspondent "Zippy" reminds his/her readers that two days previously correspondent "Margaret Hodge" [check him/her/it out] - perhaps the real Margaret Hodge [check her out], daughter of the Zionist munitions billionaire Hans Oppenheimer - had argued online that "accusing a Jew who calls out antisemitism of working on behalf of Israel is both conspiratorial and antisemitic". Zippy duly offers the following counterargument: "Anyone who conflates Zionism/Israel with the Jewish people in order to shout Antisemite! at those criticising Zionism/Israel is an antisemite themselves".

RESEARCH ISSUE: This is not mere social media tit-for-tatting, but rather an historically pivotal clash over the very principles of freedom in the modern world. It is not yet finally established whether Britons have lost the privilege of level-headed free speech if it involves criticism of the State of Israel, but this could very well be the case. Updates will be posted as (and if) the debate makes progress.

This same day, a different Twitter correspondent points out that Britain's Crown Prosecution Service (CPS) report into antisemitism within the Labour Party had found that only one of the membership had transgressed Britain's laws on hate crime, and calls upon a dozen named complainants, including the said Ms. Hodge, Ephraim Mirvis (one of Britain's senior rabbis), The Jewish Chronicle, Joan Ryan, and Ruth Smeeth to apologise. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY][THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS][THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (The Taiwan TV Piece)]: On this the 103rd day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, a Taiwanese TV piece [online here], unable personally to verify narrative because don’t speak Chinese - Ed.] presents epidemiological evidence suggesting that the Wuhan virus had originated in the United States, thus...

"The man in the video is a top virologist and pharmacologist who performed a long and detailed search for the source of the virus. [...] One of his main points is that the type infecting Taiwan exists only in Australia and the US and, since Taiwan was not infected by Australians, the infection in Taiwan could have come only from the US. The basic logic is that the geographical location with the greatest diversity of virus strains must be the original source because a single strain cannot emerge from nothing. He demonstrated that only the US has all the five known strains of the virus (while Wuhan and most of China have only one, as do Taiwan and South Korea, Thailand and Vietnam, Singapore, and England, Belgium and Germany), constituting a thesis that the haplotypes in other nations may have originated in the US. [...] Neither Iran nor Italy were included in the above tests, but both countries have now deciphered the locally prevalent genome and have declared them of different varieties from those in China, which means they did not originate in China but were of necessity introduced from another source. It is worth noting that the variety in Italy has approximately the same fatality rate as that of China, three times as great as other nations, while the haplotype in Iran appears to be the deadliest with a fatality rate of between 10% and 25%. [...] Due to the enormous amount of Western media coverage
focused on China, much of the world believes the coronavirus spread to all other nations from China, but this now appears to have been proven wrong" (Romanoff, 4th March 2020)

Unfortunately, modern scientists are government funded, and so the truth may be a long time emerging, if, indeed, it ever will. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Sunday 1st March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Newspaper Warnings)]: On this the 106th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, journalist Peter Foster has a piece in The Telegraph entitled "No. 10 and Department of Health Clash Over Access to EU Pandemic Warning System" [full text online], in which he asserts that Health Secretary Matt Hancock was prevented from benefitting under the EU Pandemic Warning System by Prime Minister Boris Johnson, because politically speaking it would have been against the spirit of Brexit. For its part, Newsweek carries a piece by Jenni Fink and Naved Jamali entitled "Defense Department Expects Coronavirus Will ' Likely' Become Global Pandemic in 30 Days" [full text online INCLUDES SOME INTERESTING ANECDOTES], in which the authors review the present extent and likely trajectory of the separate geographical outbreaks, and pass on the views of a 27th February 2020 Joint Chiefs of Staff presser to the effect that "sustained community spread" within the United States "was inevitable". They name the National Council for Medical Intelligence (NMCI) [see own entry] as being the ones who will declare pandemic once the criteria are eventually met [on the day in question the alert stood at WATCHCON-1, imminent crisis - Ed.]. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Wednesday 4th March] The Weaponisation of Diseases [COVID-19 (Early Accusations)]: On this the 109th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, The Times of Israel publishes a report entitled "Virus is biological attack on China and Iran" [full text online], in which Brigadier-General Gholam Reza Jalali [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser], head of Iran's Civil Defence Organisation, is quoted as claiming that "a biological attack has been launched against China and Iran". Also this day, prolific investigative journalist Larry Romanoff puts out a piece on the Global Research website entitled "China's Coronavirus: A shocking update" [full text online], in which he makes an at-first-glance tightly argued technical case that the Wuhan COVID-19 "originated in the United States" ...

CAUTION: The problem with "at-first-glance tightly argued technical cases" in any area of human endeavour is that they are a concatenation of carefully selected small truths which does not - upon forensic analysis - necessarily prove the actual or implied headline assertion. Religious and political pamphleteers are past masters at such deliberate deceptions, and people fall for them because they lack the specialist knowledge necessary to spot the omissions and non-sequiturs at the heart of the deception. Now read on, but with your BS Shields on full power ...

Romanoff cites reports in the Chinese, Japanese, and Taiwanese media, which, taken together indicate that the virus originated "from multiple locations, but began to spread widely only after being introduced to [/] a wet market in Wuhan". Thus it was that Wuhan's "Patient Zero" was subsequently traced to said market on or about 17th November 2019 [see entry that date]. A subsequent Japanese TV Asahi report [see entry 22nd February 2020] then proposed not only that the disease had originated in the United States, but also that it had been prevalent there for some time, only misdiagnosed as seasonal flu. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS] [THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/ FALSE FLAGS] [THREAD = BIOLOGICAL WARFARE]

2020 [Saturday 7th March] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (Final Hulsey Report Published)]: On or about 7th March 2020, a draft having been available online for review since 3rd September 2019, the University of Alaska at Fairbanks publishes "A Structural Reevaluation of the Collapse of World Trade Center 7". Commonly referred to as the "Hulsey Report", this is the result of a 2015-2019 research programme led by the university's J. Leroy Hulsey [check him out ESSENTIAL READING]. The entire project will then be featured in Dylan Avery's (18th June 2020) documentary entitled "Seven" [Amazon ESSENTIAL VIEWING]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]
2020 [Tuesday 10th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (How Scared Should We Be?)]: On this the 115th Day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, world-ranking epidemiologist Michael Osterholm [Wikipedia biography] does a piece on the Joe Rogan Experience entitled "How Serious is the Coronavirus, in which the first 15 minutes - YouTube it now - addresses the question of how scared we should all be. The answer, in short, was very scared, because as pandemics go this shows all the signs of being a biggie, some 10-15 times worse than a seasonal flu and promising half a megadeath worldwide. This entry now continues below, but under different threading ... [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Tuesday 10th March] The Weaponisation of Diseases [COVID-19 (An Expert Opinion)]: Continues previous entry under new threading. Osterholm's interview - same link, after first 15 minutes - then goes on to discuss recent suggestions that the outbreak was of a military strain of the virus, released either deliberately or accidentally, and concludes that there was no epidemiological justification for such a theory. For more on the naturally occurring Coviridae and similar just-round-the-corner threats to civilisation, see his (2017) book "Deadliest Enemy" [Amazon]. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS] [THREAD = BIOLOGICAL WARFARE]

2020 [Thursday 12th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Cue The Religious Right)]: [Read firstly the entry for Evangelism and Evangelistic Preaching - ESSENTIAL FOR TUTORIAL SUPPORT.] On this the 117th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, American tele-evangelist Kenneth Copeland [check him out] goes viral on his "Victory News" online platform with a quick demonstration of how to faith heal yourself of Coronavirus 19 - YouTube it now. For our own part, we shall be putting our trust in bleach. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Friday 13th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (U.K. Government Spin)]: On this the 118th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, behavioural psychologist Ian Donald [University of Liverpool homepage] posts a long Tweet exploring the devilishly complex three-way interaction between (1) day-to-day human behaviour, (2) the technical management of an inbound pandemic threat, and (3) the political management of same. "Data on infection rates," he warns, "needs to be accurate [...] or the system is overwhelmed". Check the post out here.

UPDATE (27th March 2020): Sadly, COVID-19 turned out to be so infectious that most of Donald's academically precise arguments were simply swept aside by the tsunami of subsequent events.

Later in the day, Nick Phin [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser], Deputy Director of the National Infection Service (NIS) [no convenient briefing but much to reward the determined browser] is interviewed on BBC Newsnight. During the interview he explains very slowly and carefully that if one is experiencing no symptoms one may safely carry on social contacting ... POINT OF INFORMATION: The assertion is demonstrably unsafe because any person can carry infectious material on their clothing or possessions, many days before developing symptoms. It is also highly probable that people can be infectious up to 48 hours before developing symptoms. Somewhere between highly probably and downright certainly, therefore, people will have been infected by government advice of this sort, and a proportion thereof will have died. This is, of course, a consequence of requiring academic scientists to condense millions of words of carefully nuanced knowledge into ministry-approved soundbites going out on the hoof to 66 million people at risk.

In the same Newsnight, epidemiologist Graham Medley gives his views on Herd Immunity [check it out IMPORTANT] - YouTube his contribution here. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Saturday 21st March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Johns Hopkins Data)]: On this the 126th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, The FT's vertically logarithmic-scaled graph of the Johns Hopkins University global COVID data shows the outbreaks in South Korea, Japan, and China
already well under control, Italy just beginning to respond to its lockdown, and Iran more markedly so. However, Spain, France, the U.K., and the U.S. are more or less in freefall, with the number of cases doubling every three days. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Tuesday 24th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (More from the WHO)]: On this the 129th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, the Director-General of the World Health Organisation (WHO), Tedros Adhanom Ghebreyesus [Wikipedia biography] recommends using "aggressive and targeted tactics" against the virus, because social distancing and lockdown are not sufficient protection. He also bemoaned widespread shortages of protective equipment for health service personnel - YouTube the full statement here. This same day, Twitter user @ewangai engaged the present author with what presented as a coordinated counterintelligence post curtly (and factually unfairly) belittling the Chinese response to the pandemic. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Wednesday 25th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Pennies Start to Drop)]: On this the 130th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, we learn early on that President Trump has ceased for diplomatic reasons to refer to the germ as the "Chinese" virus, that 18,700 final year student doctors and nurses are to be deployed into front-line care in the U.K., that infection rates in Liverpool are causing many there to regret that the Liverpool-Atlético Madrid football match on 11th March 2020, attended by 3000 Spanish fans, had been allowed to go ahead, and to cap it all that Britain’s Prince Charles had tested positive for the virus. The Johns Hopkins data later in the day shows the Italy and Iran curves beginning to respond to their respective preventative measures, whilst France, Spain, and Germany might just be indicating a slowdown. The U.K., however, is still in free fall, with cases doubling every three days, and the United States likewise but faster, doubling every two days. Australia is following the U.K. pattern, but about five days behind. In London, meanwhile, the giant Excel Exhibition Centre in Docklands has been requisitioned and is being turned into a 21st Century equivalent of a WW1 triage pit. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Thursday 26th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (A Busy Day)]: On this the 131st day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, there is an early surge of social media posts from U.K. doctors and nurses complaining that government statistics on mortality are being systematically understated. Later in the morning, Sky News' Kate Burley takes Health Minister Edward Argar to task for allowing flights into Britain from Madrid, an infection focus, without any form of screening. Argar trots out the earlier advice that there is nothing to worry about unless persons are showing symptoms - YouTube it here (6 minutes in). Factually, this is life-threatening claptrap from the politician, unchallenged by the reporter ...

**POINT OF INFORMATION:** The assertion is demonstrably unsafe because any person can carry infectious material on their clothing or luggage, many days before developing symptoms. It is also highly probably that people can be infectious up to 48 hours before developing symptoms. Somewhere between highly probably and downright certainly, therefore, people will have been infected by these flights, and a proportion thereof will have died. This is, of course, a consequence of permitting two non-medics to waffle on about matters of pandemic advice to 66 million people at risk.

This mention of Spain is followed less than a hour later by reports that the Spanish health service is coming apart at the seams due to attrition of front-line staff resulting from inadequate protective equipment. The topic then comes up again in a different way during the afternoon, when the Twittersphere notices Katherine Hignett's 24th March 2020 piece in the HSJ entitled "'System Failure' on Personal Protective Equipment" [full text online] ...

**CAMEO - INTO BATTLE UNARMED:** Older readers will remember the press fury at the time of the Iraq War about the standard of equipment issued to British front-line troops - YouTube a reminder here ESSENTIAL VIEWING. Comment is less forthcoming in the present emergency, given that the media have actually been complicit in systematic NHS underfunding throughout the age of austerity.
Further afield, the Chinese are asking the U.S. to release details of the military personnel who had attended the Military World Games in Wuhan last Autumn [Wikipedia briefing; see also 18th October 2019] because they believe they have traced back beyond their own Patient Zero [see 14th March 2020 and 17th November 2019] ...

CAMEO - CHINA'S PATIENT ZERO: The Chinese were working to an earlier report by one George Webb [check him out], an American researcher who believes he has found an earlier - American - Patient Zero, as follows ...

"George Webb, an investigative journalist in Washington, DC claimed in recent videos and tweets that he believes Maatje Benassi [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser], an armed diplomatic driver and cyclist who was in Wuhan in October for the cycling competition in the Military World Games, could be patient zero of COVID-19 in Wuhan. In a report by the US Department of Defense official website on October 25, Maatje Benassi has participated 50-mile cycling road race in Wuhan. Webb also quoted a military lab, the Fort Detrick laboratory that handles high-level disease-causing organisms such as Ebola, in Fredrick, Maryland, which was shut down and moved in July due to unqualified facilities and management system. His conclusions, although without strong evidence, triggered questions on Chinese social media as it came only days after a petition was submitted to the White House website on March 10 listing some coincidences in time between the Fort Detrick lab's closure and the COVID-19 outbreak" (Global Times, 25th March 1920 [full text online]).

By early evening, the main topic of discussion had become the fitness for purpose of the so-called "Oxford Model" of Herd Immunity ...

CAMEO - THE OXFORD MODEL: The lead article here is Nafeez Ahmed's 26th March piece for Byline Times entitled "Oxford Model Touting 'Herd Immunity'" [full text online]. UNDER CONSTRUCTION

And finally, the FT/JHU data later in the day looks like this ...

Note how the Italy and Iran curves are continuing to respond to their respective preventative measures. The U.K. looks as if it is improving, but in view of the debate earlier in the day concerning incomplete reporting we shall regard this as unproven for a day or two. The U.S., however, is clearly still in free fall, with cases doubling every three days. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Friday 27th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Another Busy Day)]: On this the 132nd day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, the Twittersphere awoke to a discussion of Herd Immunity [check this out IMPORTANT], plans from Prime Ministerial advisor Andrew Sabisky to "palliate" - that is to say, to sedate to death - COVID-19 cases aged over 65 years, and mounting casualties amongst poorly equipped front-line medical staff across the world generally, and in the U.K. in particular. Leftists are instantly keen to remind readers that the Conservative Party had recently cheered in Parliament when voting not to award NHS staff a pay increase - YouTube that moment here. Later in the morning, the
news comes out that Prime Minister Boris Johnson, Health Secretary Matt Hancock, and Chief Medical Officer Chris Whitty have all tested positive for the virus, followed, a few minutes later, by Thomasine mumblings that this was merely a convenient publicity gimmick. The Guardian, meanwhile, is turning its sights on the government overriding technical advice with a piece by Harry Davies entitled "Advice on protective gear for NHS staff was rejected owing to cost" [full text online], in which blame for the shortage of visors is placed squarely at the door of former Health Secretary Jeremy Hunt. The FT/JHU graphic later in the day shows that the U.K. is climbing more steeply than it was yesterday, now that the hiccup in the data collection protocol has worked through. It also shows the U.S. has had 11 successive days in almost perfect straight line freefall, doubling at slightly worse than every three days. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Saturday 28th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Clues Start to Emerge)]: On this the 133rd day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, we hear early on that there may well be two main strains of the virus doing the rounds in the U.K. (New Scientist), that the fitness for purpose of the British epidemiological statistics remains highly doubtful, and that appeals are already going round to quiz NHS boss Sir Simon Stevens [check him out IMPORTANT] on the cause of recent NHS underfunding. Later in the day, billionaire Richard Branson's request for a taxpayers' subsidy is met with a chorus of remarks such as "Sell your island, you parasite". There are also grumblings about something called Exercise Cygnus, more on which in a day or two. [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS]

2020 [Sunday 29th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Ominously, the MSM Divides)]: On this the 134th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, the Twittersphere begins by wrily noting the coordinated, well-targeted, and well-resourced shilling of any posts critical of the government, in the style (mutatis mutandis) of the Ministry of Information in WW1 and WW2. The centrist MSM [roughly the Democrats in the U.S. - Ed.], for once, is less easy to shut up. The Guardian, for example, leads the attack by resurrecting from 10th December 2019 a blistering article by Andrew Meyerson entitled "As a doctor I have to speak out" [full text online]. In much the same vein, people are beginning to accuse those who have so generously been funding Propagandameisterin Kate Andrews [check her out IMPORTANT] of deciding that silence is presently the order of the day: "The BBC has stopped giving [her] a weekly slot to trash the NHS", one sharp-eyed observer remarks. As for the hard-right MSM [roughly the Zombie Nazis seen in recent cinema - Ed.], The Mail leads a preposterous chorusing that it was all China's fault. With statistics for March now nearly complete (courtesy of John Hopkins University), here is a graphic for the month to date, showing the U.S. and U.K. in exponential free-fall, but South Korea under tight but not yet perfect control [the U.K. and South Korean lines are scaled up as though their populations were the same as that of the U.S. - Ed.]. We hope to see the U.K. line easing off imminently as we work through the second week of moderate lockdown.

As Bloomberg put it at 0644BST, the U.K. has until now been "a slow-motion train crash". No surprise, therefore, that late in the day people were again questioning the wisdom of allowing the
Cheltenham Race Festival to have gone ahead 10th-13th March 2020 in the face of the whirlwind.

2020 [Monday 30th March] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (Politicians Accused)]: On this the 135th day of the COVID-19 Pandemic, the Twittersphere kicks off with an impassioned appeal from NHS front-line staff that they would be able to save a lot more lives if Britain's politicians were appointed based upon their ability, rather than “just their vacuous and unconditional loyalty to a party”. The nation was then cheered by the news late morning that unconditionally loyal political advisor Dominic Cummings has gone down with the virus, as has at least one attendee at the should-have-been-cancelled Cheltenham Race Festival 10th-13th March 2020. The final flurry of discussion concerns warnings from The Telegraph that there is considerable understatement in the mortality figures, which are perhaps only a third of what they should be! The Johns Hopkins data continue the trend-lines described in yesterday's entry.

2020 [25th May] Policing, Big Brother Style [V - Police as Imperial Stormtroopers (A Street Execution Too Far)]: [Continued from 29th August 2019] On 25th May 2020 a black American named George Floyd [Wikipedia biography] was killed by Minneapolis police officer Derek Chauvin [Wikipedia biography] without intervention from three fellow officers at the scene. Here are the Wikifacts of the matter...

"On May 25, 2020, police were called by a [chain] grocery store employee who suspected that Floyd had used a counterfeit $20 bill. Floyd was sitting in a car with two other passengers. Police officers forcibly removed Floyd from the car and handcuffed him. Floyd was murdered by Derek Chauvin, a white Minneapolis police officer, who pressed his knee to Floyd's neck for 9 minutes and 29 seconds while Floyd was handcuffed face down in the street. As seen in a witness's cell-phone video, two other officers further restrained Floyd and a fourth prevented onlookers from intervening as Floyd repeatedly pleaded that he could not breathe. During the final two minutes Floyd was motionless and had no pulse, but Chauvin kept his knee on Floyd's neck and back even as emergency medical technicians arrived to treat Floyd." (Wikipedia, November 2022).

The video evidence immediately went viral on social media, and is quite, quite disturbing ...

YouTube the killing here (3 mins.) CONTENT CAUTION
America's black communities were - naturally - immediately up in arms, and indeed the whole world came out in sympathy ...

YouTube the Floyd protests in London (3 mins.)

Chauvin was dismissed the force for transparently exceeding his brief, went to trial, and, upon being found guilty 20th April 2021 of second-degree murder, was sentenced to 22 years imprisonment ...

YouTube Chauvin's conviction as reported here (4 mins.)

George Floyd's death is as good a death as any to mark the transition of law enforcement from mindful enforcers of law to mindless enforcers of this or that prior prejudice; a transition to mindless automatata, like the Star Wars franchise's famous space-troopers. Muscle (in the Chicago sense), thugs (in the strike busting sense), men-at-arms (in the Sheriff of Nottingham sense), lackeys (in the gopher sense), etc., etc.. Disgraces to the badge, yes, but also to the very concept of community-consensual policing [subthread continues at 7th June 2020]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2020 [7th June] Policing, Big Brother Style [VI - Race Relations in General (The Colston Dunking)]: [Continued from 25th May 2020] On 7th June 2020 an emotional crowd took it upon itself to show solidarity with the still raw George Floyd Protests [upthread] by un-commemorating one of Bristol's most in/famous slave traders, Edward Colston (1636-1721), to be precise, by dragging down his statue from its plinth and heaving it into Bristol Dock ...

YouTube the dunking (1 min.)
YouTube the recovery (1 min.)
We use the term "in/famous" very precisely, because to some Colston was a famous Bristol luminary whilst to others he is a constant reminder of an infamous trade and nothing to be proud of at all. It is a complex and multi-dimensional issue, but we take the position here that it is the smugness of those who - for whatever reason - persist in defending the infamous that lies at the heart of the entire #BlackLivesMatter movement [subthread continues at 16th September 2020]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2020 [18th June or hereabouts] The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries ("Seven" Is Premiered):] On or about 18th June 2020 film producer Dylan Avery premieres "Seven" [Amazon ESSENTIAL VIEWING], a documentary featuring the research of the University of Alaska at Fairbanks's J. Leroy Hulsey [check him out ESSENTIAL READING]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

2020 [3rd June] The World Economic Forum's "Great Reset" [I - The Initial Announcement]: [New subthread] On 3rd June 2020 the World Economic Forum [check it out] formally broadcasts the statement by HRH The Prince of Wales and Chairman Klaus Schwab [check him out] trailing the "Great Reset" [check it out]. To be discussed at the forthcoming (51st) Annual Meeting at Davos [follow the threading], the main agenda points are here for all to see (and my, how measured and reasonable they sound) ...

The Great Reset - YouTube orientation and introduction

As HRH Prince Charles points out, the nub of the proposed reset is that "we need to evolve our economic model". As the scheme progresses, we shall be exploring what this is actually going to involve, and to whose ultimate benefit [subthread continues at 29th September 2020]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2020 [16th September] Policing, Big Brother Style [VII - On Closet Racism (The National Trust Slavery Report)]: [Continued from 7th June 2020] On 16th September 2020 Britain's National Trust - a charity which is concerned sensu stricto with upkeeping the fabric of many of the nation's stately homes - publishes a report into the sometimes darker side of that stewardship. Specifically, the Trust is proposing to feature - both on-site and in their literature - how the families who built those homes got the money. For it was not always success on the battlefield or relatedness to royalty which earned you your stately pile - sometimes it was profits from the slave trade. The title of the report - "The Connections between Colonialism and Properties now in the Care of the National Trust, Including Links with Historic Slavery" [full text online] - makes the RESEARCH ISSUE very explicit. Indeed, the whole piece is a brave attempt by the Trust's Head Curator, Sally Huxtable [academic homepage], along with three fellow editors and seven contributing authors, to take a grown-up position on the "curatorial narratives" [a.k.a. "the truths" - Ed.] beyond the bricks and mortar, thus ...

"The National Trust has an outstanding track record in the stewardship of our nation’s most beautiful spaces and is unrivalled in the care that it takes of our loved houses and treasured collections. It must deliver a similar kind of delicate stewardship to the curatorial narratives that animate them. Occasionally, it should thoughtfully prune, pollard, train and graft to remain healthy, sensitive and relevant. And, as with the rest of the heritage sector, it should be proud to do so" (op. cit., p4).

It turns out that the Trust administers 93 properties built with slave money, including Chartwell [Trust briefing], the ancestral home of the Churchill's. Predictably enough in hindsight, the report's publication is met with an immediate chorus of criticism from Britain's closet fascists, carefully whipped up by rightist media and secretly funded - like the Brexit Campaign before it - by offshore think tanks and pressure groups. The National Trust they shriek - like Pilate's mob - has gone "woke", and woke is suddenly a very bad thing [subthread continues at 3rd March 2021]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

damage done to the world's economies by the COVID-19 Pandemic, much is now made of the phrase "Building Back Better". Thus ...

**The Great Reset - YouTube September 2020 update**

Note the promise to "re-imagine economic systems" [at 2:20] and the new tagline phrase itself [at 3:05]. Henceforward, the Great Reset will endeavour to incorporate the U.N.'s own 2030 Sustainable Development Goals [subthread continues at 22nd October 2020]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2020 [22nd October and hereabouts] **The World Economic Forum's "Great Reset" [III - The TIME Magazine Pieces]**: [Continued from 29th September 2020] Through October-November 2020 TIME Magazine carries a series of specially commissioned pieces, each one addressing a different facet of the WEF's Great Reset Project, thus ...

**The Great Reset - The TIME Magazine pieces**

Note especially Klaus Schwab's contribution, on the need to "re-imagine" Capitalism [subthread continues at 25th January 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** HIGHLY RECOMMENDED VIEWING *****

2020 [28th October] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [I - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (The Likely Fate of Pensions in a Currency Reset)]:** [New subthread] On 28th October 2020 financial commentator Joseph Brown on the Heresy Financial YouTube Channel puts out a piece entitled "What Happens to your Pension in a Currency Reset?" in which he explains in plain and non-technical language how the printing of fiat money by central banks deliberately and by design erodes the value of individual savings in cash or financial derivatives ...

**YouTube Brown's piece now VERY EDUCATIONAL**

He is particularly concerned with long-term savings schemes such as pensions, where inflation is in effect a hidden levy on those individuals' past contributions [subthread continues at 2nd March 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2021 [25th-29th January] **The World Economic Forum's "Great Reset" [IV - Davos, 2021]:** [Continued from 22nd October 2020] Between 25th and 29th January 2021 the 51st Annual Meeting of the World Economic Forum [check it out] takes place at Davos, Switzerland. Here are the topics on their agenda ...

**The Great Reset - YouTube Davos, 2021**

Note that a single headline issue has now started to emerge, namely 'how to address global warming in a post-COVID economy while at the same time keeping seven billion people happy and fulfilled'. This is, of course, a big ask [subthread continues at 11th April 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]


2021 [6th February] **The 9/11 Attacks [Investigations and Inquiries (AE911 2021 Webinars)]:** On 6th February 2021 architect-engineer Richard Gage [*] goes on camera to introduce the latest YouTubed offering from Architects & Engineers for 9/11 Truth [*]. See the contextualising entries [*] in the Companion Resource for the video links - ESSENTIAL VIEWING. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = 9/11, FALSE FLAG OR NOT?]

In it he expresses deep pessimism concerning the state of the U.S. economy, and sees strange things going on in the equities and bonds markets. This leads him to conclude that the U.S. financial system is on the verge of a major crash to rival that of 1929, if not surpass it for depth and savagery. The problem, in his view, is mainly that the system has been played as "a rigged game", with continual stimulus printings and blatant market manipulation in the form of "artificial support".

This has been largely unhindered because the reserve banking system is no longer bound by the checks and balances which politicians forced upon it back in 1913 when it was introduced [see 23rd December 1913]. Moreover, the problem is not simply one of economic theft on a solar scale, but also the attendant risk of setting the social agenda for the foreseeable future. Specifically, Celente predicts a "youth rebellion" by the planet's under-30s, who see little prospect of a happy and fulfilling life, and who therefore have nothing to lose and much to gain by casting off the model of "Slavelandia" offered to them by the bankers [subthread continues at 4th March 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** DYSTOPIAN POLICING NOT SOLELY A RACIAL THING *****

2021 [3rd March] Policing, Big Brother Style [VIII - Police as Imperial Stormtroopers (The Sarah Everard Killing)]: [Continued from 16th September 2020] On 3rd March 2021 Metropolitan Police officer Wayne Couzens [Wikipedia biography] kidnapped, raped, and murdered 33-year-old Sarah Everard [ditto], coolly using his warrant card to lower his victim's guard and the his handcuffs to restrain her. He will be arrested on suspicion of kidnap six days later, but charges will be upgraded to murder as soon as the victim's body is located. This is not a straightforward sexually motivated murder, however, for it quickly emerges that Couzens was well known to colleagues in the police force - officially as well as informally - as a dangerous sexual predator, only they had chosen to laugh it off! And they had done this so consistently over recent years that their fundamental claim to be protectors of the public had become equally risible. In short, they had grossly mis-recruited - systematically mistaking laddishness and skill with riot shield and baton for fairness and good judgement. Moreover, the real public relations disaster is yet to come, as events ten days later will demonstrate ... [subthread continues at 13th March 2021]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2021 [4th March] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [III - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (The Fed Speaks)]: [Continued from 2nd March 2021] On 4th March 2021 the Chairman of the Federal Reserve Bank Jerome Powell [Wikipedia biography] makes a statement to a Wall Street Journal meeting on the risk of inflation - YouTube CNBC summary. Reasonable or not the points he is making, the markets fall some 2% the following day, whereupon pessimistic secondary commentators then chime in with a number of technical criticisms, perhaps the most cogent of which is that many indices - soaring commodities, tanking gold, flagging NASDAQ, small business bankruptcies, etc. - are predicting a "tumultuous and volatile" next few weeks [subthread continues at 6th March 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]


***** THE STATE'S GLOVES COME OFF *****

2021 [Saturday 13th March] Policing, Big Brother Style [IX - Police as Imperial Stormtroopers (The Sarah Everard Vigil)]: [Continued from 3rd March 2021] and The Death of British Democracy [XIV - Right to Protest (The Sarah Everard Vigil)]: On 13th March 2021 a spontaneous public sympathy vigil for murdered Sarah Everard is held on Clapham Common, London, the scene of her abduction. As befits such a sombre occasion, all begins peacefully enough with a candlelit silent vigil by mourners, including the Duchess of Cambridge. The police then "aggressively" (CNN) break the vigil up using tactics more appropriate to a prison riot than to the laying of wreaths at a cenotaph ...

YouTube the vigil here (CNN) (6 mins.)
The treatment of one young mourner - 28-year-old Patsy Stevenson - is particularly heavy handed...

YouTube the Stevenson arrest here (Sky News) (7 mins.)

The Twittersphere positively buzzes during these events, with much middle-of-the-road comment lamenting the loss of democracy in the United Kingdom. Here, from around 2230hr, is one of the more penetrating accusations...

"This is what perpetual culture war looks like. This is how it feels. Degrading everything. Phantom enemies in every shadow. Even our grieving women. Power without honesty. Power for its own sake. Truncheons before brains. No plan. No compassion. A snarl without portfolio" (anonymised).

Couzens will be convicted of murder 30th September 2021 and given a life sentence [subthread continues at 29th April 2021]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

2021 [Wednesday 17th March] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [V - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (Another Statement From Powell)]: [Continued from 6th March 2021] On 17th March 2021 Jerome Powell makes a further statement on the Fed's economic strategy, promising to keep interest rates down in the interests of the employment market, even if that brought with it low single-digit inflation. Gold and equities both responded well (which is itself a curiosity), but bond rates were up 0.09% at the close. His message, according to financial broadcaster Gary Wagner, was; "America, I've got your back" [subthread continues at 26th March 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** NOW YOU SEE THEM, NOW YOU DON'T *****
(YOUR SAVINGS, THAT IS)

"A 20 billion dollar story"

2021 [Friday 26th-Wednesday 31st March] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [VI - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (The Archegos Meltdown)]: [Continued from 17th March 2021] On 26th March 2021 Archegos Capital Management [Wikipedia briefing] announces that it cannot meet Margin Calls from a number of creditor institutions for what looks to be over-leveraged securities trading in the sum of probably several billion dollars. By mid-session 30th March, two of the creditor banks are being particularly adversely affected by doubts as to precisely how much the Archegos default is likely to cost them. These are Credit Suisse [Wikipedia briefing] and Nomura Holdings [Wikipedia briefing], both down about 15% on the day. The particular problem appears to be that a dealing arrangement known as "swaps" falls outside the existing regulatory framework (such as it is) - and is well-loved for that precise reason...

**ASIDE - "SWAPS" AS SYSTEMATISED DECEPTION:** A Swap [Wikipedia briefing] is an exchange of collateralised debt instruments between large institutions. It carries with it permission for one at least of the parties to take a liability "off the books". This makes it impossible for the market to assess grossed-up liability in any one security (or type, or market sector), and at the same time places future dealings outwith the (already toothless) remit of market conduct auditors.

**ASIDE - MARGIN CALLS AS "CHANCE CARDS"® IN THE GAME OF LIFE:** A Margin Call [Wikipedia briefing] is a dealer's ad hoc request for additional funds from an investor following a reappraisal of the risk. This can cause acute financial embarrassment to the investor, especially if s/he/it is highly leveraged. In the Archegos case, the margin call followed the dealer's chance discovery of the previously undeclared swaps. Markets keep their ears to the ground for news of emerging margin calls, in case they are themselves exposed to the same risk. Indeed it is not uncommon for margin calls to trigger a domino rally within a particular security or class of securities.

**ASIDE - LEVERAGING:** Leveraging [Wikipedia briefing] is a form of betting with someone else's money, keeping the winnings, and facing instant financial disaster if you lose. The essence of the deal is that you do not invest in a given security for its long-term merit. Instead you trade in expectation of a short term movement in the share price (which will have been arranged in advance if you know the right people). If you do the initial deal on your credit card, say, then you can max it out in the hope that you will have sold the security on at a profit before you get the credit card bill. You will often hear the term "highly geared" as a synonym for "highly leveraged". Here are some specimen numbers (we have ignored dealing costs, which will always be a few percent in the wrong direction) ...
**SCENARIO:** Research or hearsay convinces you that a given investment will shortly be rising by 20%. You have £1000 available to invest, promising an "unleveraged" profit of £200, therefore. But you choose to invest £10,000 against your credit card.

**LUCKY OUTCOME:** The price does, indeed, go up, and you sell for £12,000, giving a leveraged profit of £2000. Drinks all round.

**NULL OUTCOME:** The price stays where it is, and you sell at £10,000, leaving you back where you started. Bin the holiday brochures.

**UNLUCKY OUTCOME:** The price drops and you sell at £8000, thus leaving you with a bill for £2000 against your £1000 stake money.

**LUCKY/UNLUCKY COMPARED:** The gambler's dream is receiving £2000 leveraged profit rather than £200 unleveraged profit. The gambler's leveraging nightmare is losing your stake £1000, and owing a further £1000 into the bargain.

So leveraging puts you in a casino, where you will in all likelihood be fleeced. Check out this Wall Street Journal piece for a sadly typical horror story. Banks do leveraging all the time, however, and simply charge their losses to their depositors when it all goes wrong. Indeed, it is as close to highway robbery as you can get without needing a mask.

As usual it turns out to be too late for financial commentators to discuss the matter constructively, and it will now be many months before investigations are complete. Indeed, by 31st March, the markets are already proclaiming "a scandal of enormous proportion" and demanding greater "transparency in reporting economic interest". Here is typical coverage from the online community as it stands at open business in London 31st March (note the developing Japanese exposure) ...

**YouTube Bloomberg News Piece**

By evening[BST] on 31st, the word on the e-streets is that there are more overleveraged hedge funds out there on the brink! Updates to follow as they become available [subthread continues at 6th April 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

****** ONE FOR TOMORROW'S HISTORY BOOKS, PERHAPS ******

2021 [Saturday 3rd April] 'The Death of British Democracy [XV - The Right to Protest (Fifth Column Caught Red-Handed?)]: [Continued from 13th March 2021] After a day of almost totally peaceful protest in London against the proposed new Policing Bill [Wikipedia briefing] (which itself could potentially remove the right to protest in this fashion), it turns out that the "Kill the Bill" protest has been given a far more sinister "Kill Cops" flavour by the person and banner shown below [screenshot from Twitter, 0802hr 4th April - Ed.] ...

Problem is, the "protester" in question is - it seems - a police special operative of some description.

If suspicions are confirmed [this is only a STOP PRESS entry - Ed.], then this incident could well end up alongside the Reichstag Fire and the Gulf of Tonkin Incident in the black museum of False Flag Attacks [check out our list]! The U.K., in short, has openly and unashamedly "gone full Nazi" in its "Tufton Street" Rebranding [Wikipedia briefing ESSENTIAL CONTEXT] of itself [subthread continues at 7th April 2021]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = BRITISH NAZISM] [THREAD = FALSE FLAG SPECIAL OPS]

2021 [4th April] Mind Control, Big Brother Style I [I - The War On Woke (The National Trust Campaign): [New subthread] On 4th April 2021 a secretly funded and exceptionally well-connected pressure group of rightist National Trust members launches a campaign against the "wokes" in their
number, who had recently embarrassed that most middle-class of organisations by daring to point out which of the Trust's many stately homes had been built originally with profits from slavery ...

**RESEARCH ISSUE - "WOKES AND "WOKEISM":** In fact, the epithet "woke" had been doing the rounds since the 1930s, but had never really caught on [Wikipedia etymology]. It then became more popular in the early months of the #BlackLivesMatter movement [separately threaded from 13th July 2013], when supporters thereof were encouraged to "get woke", that is to say, to become more aware of racial prejudice, especially when socially subtle [as in entry V downthread]. Then something very strange happened, and the word was flipped - turned deliberately against itself - by master-propagandists in the Western MSM. It became instead the racist media's preferred term of disrespect for non-racists: if you thought oppressing blacks was wrong, then you were just overly "woke", and needed to wake up and smell the fascist coffee. If you were "woke", then you were just too wishy-washy to take seriously. The psychology has yet to be precisely explained, but it is safe to say for the moment that the flipping could not have happened without the direct involvement of military grade surveillance and opinion control resources. Research will be closely monitored.

The pressure group in question cleverly dubs itself the Restore Trust [homepage], and its backers had clearly pre-arranged access to their friends in the media. Among the headlines thus guaranteed we have [this piece of sophistry from The Daily Telegraph on 14th April 2021] [INTELLLECTUALLY SHAMEFUL] [subthread continues at 27th May 2021]. [THREAD = CLOSED FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

**2021 [Tuesday 6th April] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [VII - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (New Money Supply Rules)]:** [Continued from 26th March 2021] Johns Hopkins University's economics professor Steve Hanke [Wikipedia biography] is interviewed today on the topic of M2 Money Supply [Wikipedia briefing] by the Kitco News Channel's David Lin. The interview comes after the U.S. Treasury has decided to publish money supply figures only monthly from now on, and it is Hanke's judgement that this move is to stop investors - institutional and private - from constantly second-guessing "M2 spikes". As he quite cleverly puts it, the authorities are "taking the M2 chart off the wall", the better to control inflation expectations. [YouTube the full interview here] [subthread continues at 13th May 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

**2021 [Wednesday 7th April, late] The Death of British Democracy [XVI - A Broken Nation (The Problem Perfectly Stated)]:** [Continued from 3rd April 2021] A Tweeter who shall remain anonymous sums up the national morale in a late evening posting as follows ...

"This country is the unhappiest I've ever known it. It's won nothing. It's lost. And it knows it but it can't admit it. So it rages. It lies. It waves its flag. It demands loyalty. It craves respect. It gets neither. It turns on itself. It breaks itself apart in its anger."

The eloquence clearly resonates with the overnight audience for these words will have been retweeted more than a thousand times by dawn [subthread continues at 15th July 2021]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

**2021 [Friday 9th April] The COVID-19 Pandemic [Day by Day (More On The Gupta Model)]:** [Read firstly the entry for 24th March 2020 above.] Investigative journalists James Cusack and Peter Geoghegan put out a piece in OpenDemocracy entitled "Tory billionaire bankrolled 'herd immunity' scientist who advised PM against lockdown" [full text online ESSENTIAL READING]. The billionaire in question is the German/Swiss/British Georg von Opel [Wikipedia biography; see also Blanchard (2015 [full text online WELL WORTH A LOOK]), via his Georg and Emily von Opel Foundation [Open Charities briefing]. The von Opel family fortune was made in Germany in the late 19th Century in bicycles and sewing machines, their company expanding in the early 20th Century into the Opel automobile marque and becoming part of General Motors in 1927. The scientist in question is "theoretical epidemiologist" Sunetra Gupta, whom we have previously introduced (and criticised technically) in the context of Herd Immunity in Spring 2020 [see the Read Firstly above]. The new accusation is that the Billionaire funded the Scientist's work in order to influence Prime Minister Boris Johnson against a strong precautionary lockdown that Spring, thereby rather predictably (and totally unnecessarily) killing a hundred thousand Britons
during the ensuing Wave #2 and Wave #3 infections. The implication of the piece is that the Billionaire's motivation remains unknown. For our own part, we doubt whether any Charity Commission rules have been broken.


**The Great Reset - YouTube April 2021 update**

Having now isolated "Net-Zero" [Wikipedia briefing] as the objective, it turns out that one of the barriers to progress toward that objective turns out to be a shortage of "data", specifically, where it prevents "private markets" producing new products for maximum impact. More on this in due course [subthread continues at 9th September 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

**** RUTGERS PUTS ITS FINGER ON THE PROBLEM ****

2021 [29th April] **Policing, Big Brother Style [X - Police as Imperial Stormtroopers (The Rutgers Report)]:** [Continued from 13th March 2021] On 29th April 2021 Rutgers University's CLiME Center [Homepage] publishes a report by researchers David Troutt and Gatien Laurol entitled "Brutality by Design: Understanding Police Misconduct as Structural Inequality" [full text online THOUGHT PROVOKING], in which they argue that modern police brutality - "primarily the exercise of lethal force against unarmed persons" (p1) - indicates that policing works to "systemic goals" in which the public is "subordinated" to "some other" goal. They hesitate - we suspect wisely - to specify the true culprits other than generically, happily quoting Lepore (2020 [full text online]) to the effect that the police "are the king's men" (p2). They then explore such structurally causal factors as the practical barriers to prosecuting police misconduct and the difficulty getting liberal legislation through lawmakers sworn to maintain the status quo [subthread continues at 5th December 2022]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2021 [Tuesday/Wednesday 4th/5th May] **Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [I - U.S.-China Relations (Blinken Insults The World's Intelligence)]:** [New subthread]

Readers unfamiliar with <Joint Vision 2020> as the U.S. 20-year plan for world dominance should check out the Companion Encyclopaedia entry on that subject before proceeding 
(VITAL SOCIOHISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE)

On 4th May 2021, in an exclusive CBS television interview, U.S. Secretary of State Antony Blinken [Wikipedia biography] trots out the day's tightly pre-themed anti-Chinese harangue ...

**YouTube the original Blinken piece here (edited)**
(note well the "rules-based order" meme)

Blinken is then taken to task a few hours later in a surgically precise response by the highly respected (but admittedly not entirely unaligned) political commentator Alexander Mercouris [Homepage], whose points are best understood in their full 35-minute form ...

**YouTube the Mercouris response here**

ESSENTIAL VIEWING

So the questions at hand, as we shall leave them for the time being, are (1) whether China actually understands what these American-dictated "rules" actually are, (2) whether they are consistent with the more established rules of International Law and Diplomacy, and (3), to the extent that they are instead merely an attempt at bullhorn intimidation, where they should be telling the United States to stick them [subthread continues at 9th September 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED CHINESE CIVIL WAR, 1925-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

**YouTube it now**

WORTH A LOOK BECAUSE SOME OF THE LOOT WILL HAVE BEEN YOUR PENSION

Administrators are still reckoning Greensill's investors’ total losses so it would be wrong for us to say more than The Financial Times has already told us [subthread continues at 28th July 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

**2021 [27th May]** Mind Control, Big Brother Style [II - The War On Woke (The National Trust Chair Steps Down)]: [Continued from 4th April 2021] On 27th May 2021 the chair of the National Trust, Tim Parker [Wikipedia biography], resigns in order to avoid a high profile vote of no confidence from the ongoing "anti-woke" campaign by the Restore Trust rightist pressure group. For more of the detail see Kinsella (2021 [full text online]) [subthread continues at 4th January 2022]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

**2021 [Tuesday 13th July]** The Knee on Cuba's Neck [Appeal to Suspend Sanctions]: Britain's Cuba Solidarity Campaign [website] issues an appeal to the U.S. government "to suspend the blockade of Cuba to allow emergency medical and humanitarian aid into the country in order to ease the economic and health crisis the island is experiencing" (Release [full text online], para. 1). [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = "JOINT VISION" U.S. BLACK OPS]

***** KAKISTOCRACY, HOW AND WHY *****

**2021 [Thursday 15th July]** The Death of British Democracy [XVII - Propaganda Technique (Snyder on "Sadopopulism")]: [Continued from 7th April 2021] In a piece for The New European entitled "Boris Johnson: The Sado-Populist Prime Minister", political columnist Alistair Campbell introduces Britain to Yale scholar Timothy Snyder's [Wikipedia biography] concept of "Sadopopulism" [no convenient briefing but much to reward the determined browser]. Sadopopulism, in Snyder's analysis, is a deliberate combination of a "kakistocrat" (definition) (typically a populist buffoon), compliant media, and an extraordinarily well-funded hidden agenda ...

**Read the Campbell Piece here**

**YouTube Snyder's own explanation**

We hope and expect to hear much more of this analysis in the coming weeks, especially once the imminent collapse of the U.S. dollar (and perhaps also the U.K. government) brings the practice into disrepute and begins to expose the perpetrators [subthread continues at 20th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

**2021 [Friday 16th July]** Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Starmer's Last Stand (The Kuenssberg Interview)]: Faced with his party's dismal showing at recent by-elections, the Labour leader Sir Keir Starmer launches a charm offensive designed to rebuild the trust of the British electorate in British neoliberalism. He is supported in this by the BBC in the shape of a 17-minute cosy chat compèred by Chief Political Editor Laura Kuenssberg.

**YouTube the Interview here**

Among the topics discussed were the "stigma of Jeremy Corbyn" (mentioned twice, for the hard of hearing). The impact of the interview on voting intention has, of course, yet to be seen [subthread continues at 20th February 2023]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]
2021 [Wednesday 28th July] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [IX - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 ("The Black Swan Event")]**: [Continued from 13th May 2021] On 28th July 2021 financial commentator Steven Van Metre screens a YouTube documentary entitled "Black Swan Event Threatens to Crash China's Banks and the Global Economy", in which he draws attention to a 17% drop in Chinese tech stocks earlier this week and discusses in detail which American market sectors are likely to suffer as a result, and by how much ...

**YouTube it now** INTERESTING

We note this for the moment merely as an indicator of how vulnerable the United States' economy is to volatility internationally: the presenter even mentions the possibility of "weaponised interest rates". A "black swan event" in the world of finance is one which is rare, potentially serious, and difficult to guard against in advance [subthread continues at 2nd August 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2021 [Monday 2nd August] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [X - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (Congressional Debt Ceiling Time Bomb)]**: [Continued from 28th July 2021] On 2nd August 2021 the two year suspension of the government's Debt Ceiling expired, thereby re-instating a long and tried-in-the-fire economic safety perimeter [Wikipedia briefing]. Financial commentators had been expecting this, and immediately took to the airwaves; many, indeed, predicting dire consequences between now and Christmas. We particularly like the clarity of explanation offered by anchor Joseph Brown on the Heresy Financial YouTube Channel ...

**YouTube Brown's piece now** VERY EDUCATIONAL

Updates as and when they come in [subthread continues at 9th August 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2021 [Monday 9th August] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XI - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 ("Panic in the White House?")]**: [Continued from 2nd August 2021] On 9th August 2021 financial commentator Steven Van Metre screens a YouTube documentary entitled "The Next Crisis is Looming", in which he draws attention to two forthcoming trigger dates presently exercising financial planners in the U.S. Treasury. These are (1) the cessation of COVID unemployment benefit (affecting some seven-and-a-half million people) on 6th September 2021, and (2) the cessation of the COVID payments pause on student debt on 31st January 2022 ...

**YouTube it now**

We note this for the moment merely as dates for the diary [subthread continues at 18th August 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

"We aren't going back to the economy we had before the pandemic"


**YouTube it now**

Chairman Powell confirms (1) that the Fed's basic remit is to pursue "maximum employment and price stability for the benefit of the American people", and (2) that it manages monetary policy to those ends. However the pandemic, he says [he is being disingenuous here, because in fact COVID is far from the only cause - Ed.], has changed things at such a deeply fundamental level that it is going to take time to sort out how to respond. He sees remote working, supported income (and, shortly, the cessation thereof), and the move toward digital currency as likely to be particularly challenging, and warns very explicitly that "we aren't going back to the economy we had before" [subthread continues at 24th August 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** THE FRANKENSTEIN BUG FROM NORTH CAROLINA *****
2021 [Wednesday 18th August] The Weaponisation of Diseases [COVID-19 (The Military Olympics Again)]: On 18th August 2021 China's Difference Frames the World (DFtW) online news magazine uploads a piece to YouTube entitled "Ralph Baric: The Coronavirus Hunter That Is Under the Spotlight" in which they review the latest evidence pertaining to China's now 18-month-old [August 2021] argument that it was American labs which developed the pandemic strain of COVID, and potentially Americans who vectored it to Wuhan around the time of the 2019 Wuhan Military Games [Wikipedia briefing]. Or to put it bluntly ...

Although COVID-19 was first identified in Wuhan it did not originate there

It probably came from the United States
Possibly deliberately

Before we watch the piece for ourselves, here is some hopefully helpful background to the issues raised and the people and places discussed ...

QUICKIE - RALPH BARIC AND RECOMBINANT VIRUSES: The eponymous “Coronavirus Hunter” is Ralph S. Baric [Wikipedia biography]; University Homepage ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT], of the Gillings School of Global Public Health [map] at the University of North Carolina (UNC) at Chapel Hill. His Wiki states [23rd August 2021] that his work “involves coronaviruses, including Gain of Function Research (GoFR) [Wikipedia briefing ESSENTIAL UNDERSTANDING] aimed at devising effective vaccines against coronaviruses”; also that he holds patents in a lab process designed to mutate “recombinant viruses” to order [Wikipedia briefing; further explanation in the third minute of the video].

ASIDE: The present author takes it as axiomatic that the deliberate manufacturing of self-reproducing pathogens of unknown infectivity is Frankenstein science - unpredictable and exciting in about equal measure - and, if it is to be done at all, that it should only be done under total, transparent, competent, and benevolent supervision, and in conditions of pinnacle biosecurity.

Readers unfamiliar with <Fort Detrick’s> place in the history of chemical and biological warfare (CBW) should study the Companion entries for

<Camp/Fort Detrick>
<Ira Baldwin>
<Theodore Rosebury>
<Joseph Needham>

before proceeding. (This may take some time!!)

WHOLE HERD OF ELEPHANTS IN THE ROOM - "FORT DETRICK": In the video you will hear mention of two organisations working out of Frederick's Fort Detrick. These are (1) the military's U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases (USAMRIID) [Wikipedia briefing ESSENTIAL PRIOR AND ONWARD CONTEXT], and (2) NIAID's [Wikipedia briefing] largely civilian Integrated Research Facility at Fort Detrick (IRF-Frederick) [NIAID briefing; take YouTube tour SETS THE SCENE]. We shall be looking in greater detail at the three-way relationship between these two organisations and UNC at various points in the table below. The pachydermic problem is that military microbiology's search for countermeasures to a particular bug-of-concern presumes that an enemy will have GoFR weapons grade versions of it, and so it makes sense to stay ahead of them in that respect by making some for yourself; thus creating a GoFR weapons race. The companion readings above will already have introduced some of the grisly implications of this macabre dance with death.

When viewing the DFtW piece, note the pivotal role of the UNC as research contractor in government funded coronavirus research, the repeated biohazard containment failures at the various research sites, and the intrinsically Doomsday nature of all GoFR. The piece also makes much of the petition to have
the U.S. government invite the **World Health Organisation (W.H.O.)** to investigate Fort Detrick's role in the present pandemic. Watch out also for mention of Wuhan’s very own Batwoman, **Shi Zhengli** ...

**QUICKIE - SHI ZHENG LI:** Shi Zhengli [Wikipedia biography *VERY HELPFUL*] became a senior researcher at Wuhan Institute of Virology (WIV) [Wikipedia briefing] in the mid-2000s, specialising in the coronavirus strains to be found in wild animals (we have already noted the nature of her work at 28th October 2005 above). She is better known nowadays (a) for having been part of the team which isolated Strain SHC014-CoV [Wikipedia briefing] from (to be precise) Chinese rufous horseshoe bats in the early 2010s, (b) for passing specimens thereof to the aforementioned Baric, who then applied his patented recombinant process to them, (c) for working on contracted **U.S.-funded UNC-WIV collaborative projects** 2014-2019, and (d) for advising China's to date highly successful civil defence response to the pandemic as it took hold in early 2020.

**YouTube the DFtW piece here**

**EVALUATING THE EVIDENCE:** The DFtW video makes more than two dozen carefully sequenced assertions, most of them supported by specific academic citation. Readers wishing to fact check this evidence for themselves should work through the entries in the table below, clicking out as deemed necessary ...

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time into Video (mm:ss)</th>
<th>Assertions and Citations (where provided)</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>00:12</td>
<td><strong>THE CORE ALLEGATION:</strong> That COVID-19 “came from the U.S.”.</td>
<td>This is the topic paragraph for the piece as a whole, and it is admirably precise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>00:30</td>
<td><strong>ASSERTION #1:</strong> That a <em>Global Times</em> petition has been calling upon the U.S. government to invite the W.H.O. to look into Fort Detrick's part in causing the pandemic.</td>
<td>The narration quotes <em>Global Times</em> statistics but gives no precise citation. However the numbers are confirmed by a separate 7th August 2021 piece entitled &quot;<em>Fort Detrick probe petition</em>&quot; [full text online]. This is a Chinese government news agency piece in an ongoing war of words with U.S. government news agency pieces, hence the admonitory tone. As a matter of record, the evidence is therefore admissible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>00:55</td>
<td><strong>ASSERTION #2:</strong> That “the evidence produced by the Chinese media and personnel was fabricated”.</td>
<td>Again no specific citation is given, but again confirmation is easy to obtain. For example, we ourselves diarised the original accusations over a year ago [see Timeline 25th March 2020], to the effect that the Patient Zero for the Wuhan outbreak looked like being Sergeant <em>Maatje Benassi</em>, one of the cyclists in the U.S. squad at the October 2019 Wuhan Military Games. We noted also that it took only 48 hours for the American magazine <em>Cycling Tips</em> to dismiss the suggestion out of hand [see the denial]. And it was not just <em>Cycling Tips</em> which responded, for the denial was quickly and professionally syndicated, thus ...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**STUDENT EXERCISE:** Readers may confirm this for themselves by browsing and sampling *hits for the keywords* <"maatje benassi" "denial"> [these keywords returned 4990 hits on Google, 25th August 2021, rising to 5010 the following day - Ed.]. In fact, the syndicated denials are models of deliberate deception, complete with gratuitous adverbs and adjectives - check it out here. Study the devices used, and then rewrite the *Cycling...*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Assertion</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>01:00</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #3</strong>: That the petition website had been maliciously hacked.</td>
<td>Again no specific citations are given, but the cyberhack is confirmed by a 25th July <em>Global Times</em> piece entitled &quot;U.S. cyberattack on petition&quot; [full text online]. Again this is a Chinese government news agency piece in an ongoing war of words with U.S. government news agency pieces, hence the admonitory tone. And again, as a matter of record, the evidence is therefore admissible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01:05</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #4</strong>: That &quot;to date the W.H.O. still keeps silent on whether Fort Detrick should be investigated or not&quot;.</td>
<td>The W.H.O. is just an NGO and has little or no jurisdiction in the United States, unless invited in - check out the W.H.O.'s terms of reference here. However, the call for such an invited investigation was indeed made by the Chinese Foreign Ministry, and reported in a 27th July 2021 piece entitled &quot;China urges U.S. to invite W.H.O.&quot; [full text online]. The aforementioned <em>Global Times</em> petition was in support of this call. Moreover, at time of writing, the W.H.O. website does indeed remain &quot;silent&quot; on the matter, and so we judge Assertion #4 to be admissible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>01:20</td>
<td><strong>NEW SECTION INTRO</strong>: &quot;Here is a summary of public reports and academic papers from the U.S. media that put the U.S., especially Fort Detrick, under the spotlight.&quot; That spotlight shines firstly upon the University of North Carolina (items #5 through #14), before moving on to the two Fort Detrick establishments previously mentioned.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 01:40 | **Assertion #5**: That UNC is not up to the biocontainment tasks involved with high-risk pathogens. | Read the cited evidence here. 

This article appeared in *ProPublica*, an American investigative journalism site, but may be independently confirmed by the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) response to leaks back in 2014 - see, for example, *Lin (2020)*. The fact that everyone thought GoFR research had been discontinued as unsafe was also noted in *The New York Times* 5th August 2019 [check it out]. The suggestion that UNC should have been the first place to look for a leak therefore seems perfectly fair comment. |
| 02:00 and 02:55 | **Assertion #6**: That UNC's Ralph Baric "is notable for his coronavirus research [...] and] has a skill that can transform, and even enhance, the coronavirus through reverse genetic technology". | Read the cited evidence here. 

This paper appeared in *MIT Technology Review*. This is not a primary journal, as such, but rather a digest summarising the MIT family of primary journals. It is therefore an absolutely top-flight reputable source of informed and objective technical commentary. |

**FURTHER READING**: This paper is a concise and readable introduction to a difficult subject. SO IF YOU ONLY
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Assertion</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>02:30</td>
<td>Assertion #7:</td>
<td>That in 2003 Baric published a paper &quot;showing the power of this technology, and that he successfully resurrected a SARS virus&quot;. Read the cited evidence here (Baric, as research supervisor, is 9th and last author, but it is common academic practice to list authors by hours spent rather than by seniority, and so seniors go last). This paper appeared in <em>Proceedings of the National Academy of Science</em>, another absolutely impeccable source.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02:40</td>
<td>Assertion #8:</td>
<td>That in 2007 Baric obtained patents for his genetic modification technique. Read the cited evidence here. This description of Baric's technique is detailed and precise in the extreme, as patents, by their very nature, have to be.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02:45</td>
<td>Assertion #9:</td>
<td>That &quot;this unique virus technology quickly made Baric the top coronavirus expert in the United States&quot;. The narration offers no precise support for this assertion. However we find it admissible given that at time of writing [= 29th August 2021] <em>PubMed</em> lists 357 publications to this author from 2002, of which 38 are dated 2002-2007, inclusive.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02:55</td>
<td>Assertion #10:</td>
<td>That Baric collected specimens of naturally occurring virus from contacts worldwide. Same reputable source as #6 above.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03:04</td>
<td>Assertion #11:</td>
<td>That in 2014 WIV researcher Shi Zhengli identified naturally occurring SHC014 specimens. Same reputable source as #6 above. If anything, the narration could have made more of the fact that Shi had not been able to grow these specimens using the traditional lab techniques of nutrient agar or broth (19th Century) or <em>in ovo</em> (1930s) &quot;culturing&quot;. In the event, it would be Baric's patented techniques which eventually made this possible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03:15</td>
<td>Assertion #12:</td>
<td>That Baric asked her for a sample of that tissue, that this was duly provided as a professional courtesy; that &quot;Baric then used his virus modification technology to create a new coronavirus that can infect humans&quot;, and that this was all duly published in 2015. The paper appeared in <em>Nature (Medicine)</em>, one of the top ten most reputable journals on the planet. Read the cited evidence here. Baric, as lead researcher, is 15th and last author; Zhengli is 14th</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
shows potential for human emergence".

IN OTHER WORDS, BY 2015 WE HAVE A HARMLESS CHINESE BAT CORONAVIRUS TURNED INTO A FRANKSTEIN BUG BY THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA.

03:40 ASSERTION #13: As follows (verbatim): "However, not everybody is happy with the technology Baric has. Many people are worried about the coronaviruses he holds and the potential viruses he may transform from them. If his technology cannot be applied appropriately, and if the viruses he possesses are leaked, it will cause terrible consequences. Baric's research on the coronavirus was seen as groundbreaking and reckless at the same time".

PRECISE CITATION: Browder, C. (2020). "Controversial virus research seen both as groundbreaking, reckless" (14th May 2020)

Read the cited evidence here.

On and by the WRAL local media station (part of the NBC network).

THIS PAPER IS WELL WORTH A QUICK READ IF WorRIED ABOUT FRANKENSTEIN SCIENCE IN GENERAL, BECAUSE IT IS NOT OVERLY TECHNICAL AND NICELY INTRODUCES GoFR FOR BEGINNERS.

AT TIME OF WRITING, WITH APPROACHING FIVE MILLION ATTRIBUTABLE DEATHS, WE CAN SAFELY GIVE A SECOND TICK TO NBC'S USE OF THE WORD "RECKLESS".

04:15 ASSERTION #14: That in an "interview with an Italian media" in September 2020, Baric claimed that he "can make a coronavirus without human traces, which is really frightening".

The narration offers no precise citation, but here is said interview, from Presa Diretta, 14th September 2020 - check it out, courtesy of Huffington Post's Italian language service. We have no Italian, but the piece appears to be saying what the Chinese say it is saying.

04:25 ASSERTION #15: As follows (verbatim): "More shocking is the relationship between Baric and the questionable Fort Detrick biolab in Maryland. Many scientific research papers show that Baric has conducted many studies investigating coronaviruses with the U.S. military laboratory in Fort Detrick. For example a 2006 paper showed that they had scientific research cooperations on SARS."

PRECISE CITATION: None.

The narration offers no precise citation on this point, Baric's Wiki mentions no institutional affiliation other than UNC, and neither do any of his 357 PubMed publications since 2002. However, the nature of such publications is that each has many authors, matrix managed by a senior researcher, with teams drawn from different universities both in the U.S. and - frequently - worldwide, including, in the later papers, China's WIV. Moreover, where the number of authors is high [the Menachery paper has 15!!] not all journals insist that all authors list an affiliation. Worse, where a university student is grant-funded to a particular government programme, that student will list to his/her university, not the programme. So, taking the Menachery paper as our example, we find fifteen authors claiming nine affiliations, none of which is "Fort Detrick". However, if you study the Acknowledgements section at the end of the paper (page 5) you can start to piece together the overall thrust of the background research, and the funding arrangements in place. Here is a snip from that section: "Research in this manuscript was supported by grants from the National Institute of Allergy & Infectious Disease [etc.]". And that is NIAID, and NIAID's centre of excellence is IRF-Frederick, quod erat demonstrandum. Detailed cross-examination will likely be necessary if the case gets to court, but in the meantime ...
**04:45**  
**ASSERTION #16:** As follows (verbatim): "There are two institutions in Fort Detrick involved in the research and development of coronaviruses. One is the USAMRIID under the U.S. Army, and another is IRF-Frederick under the National Institutes of Health. Baric has relations with both of them."

The narration merely states this as a matter of record, which it is - see header links.

As to Baric having conducted research with both of these establishments, the next two assertions present the evidence.

**05:00**  
**ASSERTION #17:** That the article below confirms Baric's work at/with USAMRIID.


This short piece appeared in USAMRIID's house newsletter, put out by the Public Affairs Office of the U.S. Army Medical Research and Development Command (USAMRDC) [Wikipedia briefing].

Incidentally, the piece includes a statement by "former White House Coronavirus Response Coordinator" Deborah Birx [Wikipedia biography] to the effect that "this is the time when I think the military can uniquely contribute to [effective pandemic response]", not least by its ability to conduct large-scale testing and fast-response "global manufacturing".

**05:20**  
**ASSERTION #18:** That Baric worked with IRF-Frederick, that their director, Lisa Hensley [Wikipedia biography; NIAID academic management structure], had been a student of his, and that she had worked also with USAMRIID projects; also that Baric's trademark technology has been widely used "in these connections".

**PRECISE CITATION:** None.

The narration jumps at this point to the paper identified in #19 immediately below. However, it is possible to confirm the #18 assertions independently by checking out (1) Henley's Wikis, which do indeed show her as Deputy Director of IRF-Frederick, and (2) her PubMed profile. At time of writing [= 1st September 2021] PubMed listed 158 publications to this author, in the period 2002 to date. Her affiliation showed as USAMRIID in 2002 and IRF-Frederick in 2020. Four of those papers showed as co-authored with Baric. Confirmation of her having been a student of Baric's (rather than merely a passing colleague, say) will need to be established during cross-examination.

**05:45**  
**ASSERTION #19:** That the article below not only confirms Baric's work at/with IRF-Frederick, but also confirms the ability of a Frankenstein bug produced using his technique to infect a living mammal. The highlighted author on this occasion is one Lisa Torzewski [no convenient biography].

**PRECISE CITATION:** A. S. Cockrell, et al. (2018). "A spike-modified Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus (MERS-CoV) infectious clone elicits mild respiratory disease in infected rhesus monkeys".

Read the cited evidence here. (Readers in a hurry will be relieved to note that the facts of a genetically modified MERS coronavirus being able to infect a living primate require reading no further than the full stop at the end of the Title!)

This paper appeared in the journal Nature Scientific Reports, again a totally reputable source. Torzewski was listed 9th of the 13 authors, and does indeed declare NIAID/IRF-Frederick as her affiliation. Baric went 12th author. At time of writing [= 1st September 2021] PubMed listed 5 publications to this author, in the period 2017-2019. Four of those papers showed as co-authored with Hensley, and one with Baric.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Assertion</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>06:00</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #20</strong>: As follows (verbatim): &quot;Both IRF-Frederick and USAMRIID study dangerous coronaviruses, including SARS and MERS [...] with poor laboratory safety records&quot;. <strong>Precise Citation</strong>: Assertion #20 is presented verbally over a visual of an RH-4 Laboratory Incident Report concerning a gloving failure while handling a hazardous specimen. The narration refers to, but does not show, a 2014 report on laboratory safety by the Frederick News-Post. Sadly, the Frederick News-Post website does not make its archives available for inspection from the U.K. [Error 451 - unavailable for legal reasons]. It would have been evidentially weak, however, for that publication appears to be merely a local newspaper. The substantive adverse incident is easier to confirm, since it is one of the six already documented in #6 above.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06:40</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #21</strong>: As follows (verbatim): &quot;IRF-Frederick's laboratory also had a security incident involving the Ebola virus in 2015 according to a report in July 2016 by WKYC, a local media affiliated to the NBC news network&quot;. <strong>Precise Citation</strong>: The WKYC report. The narration offers no library citation for the WKYC report, but it is available - sort of - at the following URL, although again we failed to access it. Fortunately, the title alone is enough to make the Chinese assertion answerable in court ... &quot;<a href="http://www.wkyc.com/article/news/nation-now/hundreds-of-safety-incidents-with-bioterror-germs-reported-by-secretive-labs/95-260948697">http://www.wkyc.com/article/news/nation-now/hundreds-of-safety-incidents-with-bioterror-germs-reported-by-secretive-labs/95-260948697</a>&quot; Alternatively, just see the independent confirmation in USA Today 28th May 2015 [full text online].</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>07:12</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #22</strong>: As follows (verbatim): &quot;The U.S. Army's USAMRIID is also horrifying. On the eve of the COVID outbreak in the fall of 2019, Fort Detrick had a severe security incident and even the research was suspended. Among them, according to a report by the Frederick News-Post on November 23rd, 2019, besides the issues found in the laboratory waste water treatment system [garbled] laboratories engaged in high-risk research were also found to have serious safety risks and failed to comply with regulations.&quot; <strong>Precise Citation</strong>: The Frederick News-Post again. Comments as above as regards the Frederick News-Post. Fortunately, the more authoritative New York Times confirmed the facts independently on 5th August 2019 in a piece entitled &quot;Deadly germ research is shut down at Army lab over safety&quot; [full text online].</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>07:30</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #23</strong>: That when it comes to high-risk man-made pathogens, &quot;the labs in the United States are more capable of making them, and the chance of them leaking from those U.S. labs is much higher&quot;. <strong>Precise Citation</strong>: None. This, of course, is the central thrust of the Plaintiff's case and remains to be proven. However, given the contents of #20-#22, we judge it to be fair summary of points already made.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>08:00</td>
<td><strong>Assertion #24</strong>: That one of the reasons many people want the W.H.O. to investigate the United States for COVID origin is the surprisingly substandard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An interesting hypothesis this. It is not presented as having been yet proven, and so we judge it admissible.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Assertion</th>
<th>Citation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 08:35 | **Assertion #25:** Another reason is the mysterious outbreak of EVALI ("Vaping Illness") [Wikipedia briefing], a syndrome with serious respiratory problems not dissimilar to those seen in COVID-19.  
This is properly cited, and hence admissible. However, the consensus of recent opinion is that EVALI is genuinely an illness caused by chemicals in e-cigarettes, and that the similarity in lung pathology to that seen in COVID patients is coincidental. This line of evidence will therefore probably be discarded after cross-examination. |
| 09:15 | **Assertion #26:** A third reason is that there are multiple reports of COVID-like illness, and COVID-confirmed pathology dating back into the summer of 2019.  
**PRECISE CITATION:** Visual of "This U.S. Mayor [unnamed] had gotten COVID-19 before it was identified in Wuhan". | This is independently confirmed as Michael Melham, Mayor of BellevilleNJ - [YouTube him explaining his symptoms]. See also the cognate anecdotes presented in this [Washington Post piece ... Judkis (6th May 2020) "So many people are convinced that they had COVID-19 already" [full text online] |
| 09:25 | **Assertion #27:** That the U.S. Congress had itself explicitly looked into the possibility that the 2019 games had been a COVID-19 "superspreader event".  
**PRECISE CITATIONS:** Clipped opinion piece from The Washington Post headlined "Congress is investigating whether the 2019 Military World Games in Wuhan was a COVID-19 superspreader event" (17th August 2020). | Read the cited paper here WELL WORTH A READ.  
The article does indeed confirm that the U.S. Congress is investigating whether the 2019 Wuhan Games was a COVID-19 "superspreader event". |
| 09:35 | **Assertion #28:** That there had been cases in the French Army team returning from the Wuhan games.  
**PRECISE CITATIONS:** Clip from The Mirror clip headlined "French army returned from Wuhan Military Games in October with mystery illness" (7th May 2020). | Read the cited article here  
The report says exactly what the Chinese say it says, and thus presents very compelling triangulating evidence for #24 and #27. |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>09:45</td>
<td><strong>ASSERTION #29:</strong> That previous DFtW videos have presented medical evidence of COVID-19 genetic metabolites or antibodies prior to the Wuhan outbreak. <strong>PRECISE CITATIONS:</strong> None. <strong>YouTube DFtW prior art here</strong> <strong>GOOD DETAIL - VERY INFORMATIVE</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10:05</td>
<td><strong>SUMMING UP:</strong> There follows a minute's summing up, mentioning, amongst other things, President Biden's &quot;90-Day Probe&quot;. <strong>PRECISE CITATION:</strong> None. For more on the 2021 probe compare the CNN report 26th May 2021 introducing it, with the recent France24 25th August 2021 progress report <strong>ALL INTERESTING STUFF.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11:10</td>
<td><strong>CONCLUDING QUESTION:</strong> The DFtW piece ends by asking &quot;Do you think the U.S. should be investigated for possible lab leaks in Fort Detrick or the UNC?&quot; <strong>See our remarks below.</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To summarise, this 12-minute piece brings together an appropriate mix of primary scientific papers and secondary scientific or magazine pieces. The end result is a coherent and in many respects compelling overall argument from the Chinese plaintiff before the Court of World Opinion. We looked for, and have been unable to detect, any mis-representations of the literature, either accidental or suspicious. As for the concluding paragraph, we are not a fan of rhetorical questions in rational argument, and would have preferred a more indicative exit line, such as, say: "DFtW therefore supports the Chinese Foreign Ministry's calls for the United States to invite a W.H.O. inquiry into these accusations, and appeals to the unaligned peoples of the world to add their names to the Global Times petition" [subthread continues at 30th August 2021.] [THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS] [THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS] [THREAD = BIOLOGICAL WARFARE]

---

1. Sadly Baric’s Wiki is just a STUB ENTRY, it being a recognised weakness of Wikipedia that it is unreliable in matters of hot international politics, with entries being constantly edited and re-edited by the warring truth police.

2. For early developments in the "Petri dish" culturing of microorganisms see the Wiki. For the "in ovo" technique see our COVID Timeline 31st May 1931.

---

**BREAKING:** On 30th August 2021 the W.H.O. again declined Chinese requests to initiate a safety audit at Fort Detrick without local invitation - see separate entry that date.

----

***** HOW THEY KNOW EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE THINKING *****

2021 [Friday 20th August] **Snowden Exposes Deep State Spyware:** On 20th August 2021 the CIA/NSA whistleblower turned investigative journalist Edward Snowden [Wikipedia biography] does a piece on The Guardian channel describing the truly frightening functionality provided by Israel's Pegasus Spyware Software [Wikipedia briefing] ...

[YouTube it here](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...)

The Pegasus system is marketed to like-minded politically repressive governments worldwide by the NSO Group [Wikipedia briefing], and can record and transmit for further analysis the comms traffic and background audio of any citizen with a smart phone. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = SURVEILLANCE TECHNOLOGY AND ANALYTICS]

Note carefully his predictions as to the travails heading America's way after the 2021 Jackson Hole Economic Policy Symposium[^22], including, specifically, the prediction that the price of gold will see a significant rise toward winter[^27][subthread continues at 27th August 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2021 [Friday 27th August] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XIV - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 ("Millions Face Eviction")]: [Continued from 24th August 2021] On 27th August 2021 financial commentator Steven Van Metre screens a YouTube documentary headlined "Millions Face Eviction", in which he draws attention to a likely surge in homelessness in the United States as a result of the ending of stimulus cheques and the federal ban on evictions on 28th August.

David Quintieri's The Money GPS channel makes much the same points in this alternative presentation, predicting around three and a half million imminent evictions ... [YouTube it now]

We note these broadcasts firstly as merely another (by-now-regular) warning in a summer of dismal economic forecasts, and secondly for possibly heralding another more or less deliberate Subprime Mortgage Superscam[^25][Wikipedia briefing][subthread continues at 6th September 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]


[YouTube the DFtW response piece here]

The stand-off is being closely monitored, and updates will be posted below [subthread continues at TBA.][THREAD = THE ANATOMY OF A CRISIS][THREAD = 21ST CENTURY BLACK OPS/FALSE FLAGS][THREAD = BIOLOGICAL WARFARE]


Van Metre is concerned at the Chinese Repo Market's[^26][Wikipedia briefing] decision to withdraw acceptable collateral status from Evergrande Group[^27][Wikipedia briefing] bonds, risking not just that particular corporation's future, but inviting a serious knock on effect both internally and internationally as junk bonds collapse one after the other into the piles of IOUs supporting them [subthread continues at 7th September 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD][THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

In much the same vein (and just as self-explanatory), David Quintieri’s The Money GPS channel puts out a topical piece entitled "Credit Card Debt Surges as 7.5 Million Lose Unemployment Benefits" ...

YouTube it now

... in which he expands upon the warnings he gave 27th August above [subthread continues at 7th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2021 [Thursday/Friday 9th/10th September] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [II - U.S.-China Relations (Biden-Xi Teleconference)]: [Continued from 4th May 2021] On 9th/10th September 2021, Presidents Biden and Xi hold an impromptu drains-up teleconference on the subject of U.S.-Chinese relations, during which the Chinese are assured that the latest U.S. Navy incursion into disputed territorial waters [by USS Benfold on 8th September - see newsreel] does not mean that the United States is looking for war. The press releases produced by the respective diplomatic services are then analysed to camera in another surgically precise piece by political commentator Alexander Mercouris [Homepage], whose points are best understood in their full 70-minute form ...

YouTube the Mercouris analysis here

LONG BUT THOROUGH

There was no knock-out, but Mercouris nevertheless unhesitatingly awarded the bout to Xi on points. Expect developments soon [subthread continues at 11th September 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED CHINESE CIVIL WAR, 1925-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2021 [Saturday/Tuesday 11th/14th September] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [III - U.S.-China Relations (Biden-Xi Undermined In Only 48 Hours)]: [Continued from 9th September 2021] On 11th September 2021, less than 48 hours after President Biden had assured President Xi that the United States was not looking for war, the Neocon element in the State Department, fronted by Biden's "Asia Tsar" Kurt M. Campbell [Wikipedia biography], announces in the highly respect Financial Times [read the FT article] that it is contemplating recognising the Taiwan regime as what amounts to a Free China of sorts. Which for WW3 is pretty much like shooting Archduke Ferdinand was in WW1.

EDITORIAL NOTE: Readers for whom this might come as something of a surprise may benefit from the 25 entries threaded as <The Chinese Civil War> above. Best to start with the entry for 10th December 1949 - which says most of what needs to be said - and then work backwards to heart's content.

Political commentator Alexander Mercouris [Homepage] goes straight to his camera to warn of the consequences in a video piece entitled "Neocons Undermine Biden on China" ...

YouTube the Mercouris warning here

Sure enough, Beijing comes straight back 14th September 2021 with a piece in Global Times predicting (no date given) "a clear declaration of Chinese sovereignty over Taiwan Island", probably in the form of assertively patrolled airspace [under “One China” rules, of course, Beijing regards Taiwanese airspace as Chinese airspace - Ed.]. This Chinese response is then carefully analysed in a follow-up piece by Mercouris entitled "UK-China Relations Drift Into Crisis" ...

YouTube the Mercouris analysis here

Expect developments soon. Exciting times ... [subthread continues at 17th September 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED CHINESE CIVIL WAR, 1925-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

upon the consequent Australian cancellation of a shipbuilding contract with France for a class of conventionally powered submarines...

**YouTube Mercouris's 17th September piece here**

Mercouris points out that the three countries involved are already allies in the "Indo-Pacific", and that there is no formal need for another layer of treaty obligations under what in effect would be a "sort of Pacific NATO". Could the United States' reasoning therefore be, he wonders, that the older agreements prevented the transfer of nuclear technology between allies and the new one does not. His doubts are restated 48 hours later in a follow-up piece entitled "A Debacle Hatched by Amateurs: Doubts Grow Over Prospects of Australian Submarine Deal"...

**YouTube Mercouris's 19th September piece here**

The emerging story is now (1) that the AUKUS deal was agreed in secret side talks at the September G7 meeting in Cornwall, England, involving only the Americans, British, and Australians, (2) that the entire project was not just "incredibly discourteous" to President Macron of France but also "poorly thought out", and (3) that it had attracted negative comment from most of the other nations in the Indo-Pacific (specifically, Malaysia, Indonesia, Singapore, and New Zealand), caution from India, and only polite support from Japan. And even more concerning, in Mercouris's judgement, are comments from Washington sources that the initiative has been devised merely to create tension with China, and is "never going to happen" anyway. Again, watch for developments below...

[subthread continues at 3rd October 2021]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED CHINESE CIVIL WAR, 1925-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2021 [1st October journal issue] **Germ Warfare [Candidate Biological Attacks, Post-WW2 (Potential Italian Case Zero)]:** [Continued from TBA] The October 2021 [not more precisely dated - Ed.] issue of the Italian medical journal *Tumori* publishes a paper by Apolone, et al., entitled "Unexpected detection of SARS-CoV-2 antibodies in the prepandemic period in Italy" [full text online ESSENTIAL READING], in which the authors report on a retrospective re-analysis of a collection of blood samples taken from by-then healthy Italian adults in an entirely unrelated study in late Summer/Fall of 2019. Serological testing revealed COVID antibody positives as early as 3rd September 2019, indicating active infection sites across Italy during August 2019, that is to say, three months before the equivalent outbreak in Wuhan [subthread continues at TBA], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = MAN AGAINST MICROBES] [MICROBES AND WAR]

2021 [Sunday-Monday 3rd-4th October] **Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [V - U.S.-China Relations (Tensions in Taiwan)]:** [Continued from 17th September 2021] On 5th October 2021 Alexander Mercouris puts out a piece entitled "China Warns US It Risks War Over Taiwan", in which he presents, compares, and contrasts statements from Washington 3rd October and Beijing 4th October, each accusing the other of being provocative...

**YouTube Mercouris's 5th October piece here**

RECOMMENDED - INCLUDES MUCH USEFUL BACKGROUND

The problem hinges, it seems, on the precise interpretation of the "One China Principle", that is to say, the notion that the Communist mainland and the Nationalist Taiwan are existentially two feuding cousins in a single country. Here is a clip we have found to explain some of the diplomatic history (note the U.N. Resolution of 1971 and the China-US Joint Communiqué of 1978)...

"The Chinese government's solemn and reasonable stand for the One-China Principle has gained the understanding and support of more and more countries and international organizations, and the One-China Principle has been gradually accepted by the international community at large. In October 1971, the United Nations General Assembly adopted at its 26th session Resolution 2758, which expelled the representatives of the Taiwan authorities and restored the seat and all the lawful rights of the government of the PRC in the United Nations. In September 1972, China and Japan signed a Joint Statement, announcing establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries, and that Japan recognizes the government of the PRC as the only legitimate government of China, fully understands and respects the Chinese government's position that Taiwan is an inalienable part of the territory of the PRC, and
promises to adhere to the position as prescribed in Article 8 of the Potsdam Proclamation. In December 1978, China and the U.S. issued the Joint Communiqué on the establishment of diplomatic relations, in which the U.S. "recognizes the government of the People's Republic of China as the sole legal government of China" and "acknowledges the Chinese position that there is but one China and Taiwan is a part of China" (source).

It now seems, in Mercouris's judgement at least, that the U.S. only signed the 1978 Joint Communiqué in order to put the Soviet Union's nose out of joint, and that the latest noises out of Washington are from Neocon hawks pushing their hand to the limit. For their part, the Chinese (1) pointedly sent a 56-aircraft incursion into Taiwan's outer Air Defence Zone - the ADIZ - while at the same time (2) calmly advised Washington to "handle the situation prudently". Again, watch for developments below [subthread continues at 21st July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED CHINESE CIVIL WAR, 1925-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [4th January] Mind Control, Big Brother Style [III - The War On Woke (The National Trust War on "Woke")]: [Continued from 27th May 2021] On 4th January 2022 the new director of the National Trust, Hilary McGrady [Wikipedia biography] announces that the Trust - despite the campaign against it - WILL continue with its policy of "decolonising" the nation's stately homes [subthread continues at 7th November 2022]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

This next entry is double-headed

2022 [28th February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (The Suny Reminder)]: On 28th February 2022 the academic historian Ronald G. Suny [University of Michigan Homepage] puts out a piece in The Conversation entitled "Ukraine War Follows Decades of Warnings that NATO Expansion into Eastern Europe Could Provoke Russia" [full text online RECOMMENDED (AND SOBERING) READING], in which he reminds us that "NATO Expansionism" is just as destabilising to world peace as "Russian Imperialism" [subthread continues as TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [10th May] The 1919-1922 Greek-Turkish Proxy War [XV (LAST) - The 2022 Documentary]: [Continued from 20th September 1945 (this being the centenary year of the original events)] According to IMDB, this is the release date of the IONA University documentary entitled "Smyrna - Paradise is Burning: The Asa K. Jennings Story" [IMDB entry] …

YouTube the 2022 piece (48 mins.) MUCH OF VALUE

... mentioned in the main encyclopaedia entry for Asa Jennings, which see. FURTHER READING: This 15-item subthread has drawn focally from Giles Milton's (2008) "Paradise Lost: Smyrna 1922 - The Destruction of Islam's City of Tolerance" [Amazon], but for broader context (and scholarly precedence) see also Marjorie Dobkin's (1998) "Smyrna 1922: The Destruction of a City" [Amazon] [end of subthread] [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = POST-VERSAILLES FLASHPOINTS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED BALKAN QUESTION]

2022 [Thursday 7th July] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XVII - The Repo Loan Crisis (Yet More Gloomy Predictions)]: [Continued from 7th September 2021] On 7th July 2022 technical expert (U.S. motor industry) "Lucky" Lopez [no convenient biography but easily visible on social media] on the Lucky Lopez YouTube Channel puts out an interesting piece entitled "Auto Loan Crisis Hits $1.8 Trillion in 2022" ...

YouTube it now

[Americans, in short, owe as much on cars as Britons owe period]

The piece notes depresssing parallels between an active sub-prime crisis in the U.S. car financing market and the sub-prime "derivatives" collapse of the mortgage market in 2008. We recommend the piece because it carefully explains the sharp banking practice involved, whereby real money - tangible assets or realisable debt - is progressively replaced by empty IOUs [subthread continues at 23rd July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]
2022 [Wednesday 20th July] The Death of British Democracy [XVIII - Propaganda Technique (CNN Reveals Some of the Trickery)]: [Continued from 15th July 2021] A video circulates in the Twittersphere showing one Charlie Chester [MEAWW biography], CNN's technical director, in the process of deliberately setting the editorial line to raise public fears of the effects of climate change now that fear of COVID was losing its ability to scare people ... View the piece here

This cynical attempt to engineer public opinion in a particular direction and toward a particular pre-arranged narrative shares many of the features of the Strategy of Tension [see own entry ESSENTIAL POLITICAL AND PSYCHOLOGICAL CONTEXT], the creation of fears **where none would otherwise exist**, so that - with due amplification from the media - communities turn naturally to those who most loudly promise a solution [subthread continues at 23rd July 2022]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2022 [Thursday 21st July] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [VI - NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War [WW3 in Ukraine]]: [Continued from 3rd October 2021] On 21st July 2022 YouTube screens a one-plus-three live teleconference entitled "Roundtable #3" [playlink below]. The event is moderated by Gonzalo Lira [Wikipedia biography], and his panel of discussants consists of retired U.S. Army artilleryist Tyler "Armchair Warrior" Weaver [Twitter homepage], author Brian Berletic [YouTube homepage], and blogger Alexandre "HistoryLegends" Robert [YouTube homepage], all active and exceptionally well-informed social media commentators in their own right.

Readers unfamiliar with events in Ukraine in and just after WW1 should skim the long thread on that subject beginning 20th January 1918 before proceeding. NOTE THAT THE RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR WAS NEVER RESOLVED.

YouTube the piece here (130 minutes)

STRONGLY RECOMMENDED BUT FAR FROM PRO-AMERICAN

For readers short of time we particularly recommend the discussion of the HIMARS MLRS system in the opening quarter hour, followed by the experience of foreign mercenaries [9 minutes], present relative strength and capability [15 minutes], U.S. over-confidence and misjudgement [17 minutes], the reasons for Russian success [26 minutes], comparative logistics and prospects for success [28 minutes], U.S. aims and decision making [32 minutes], media showboating [36 minutes], warning signs from way back [40 minutes], U.S. political interference and proxy warmongering [44 minutes], global considerations, including China, India, and issues of "World Order" [50 minutes], Iran and Syria [56 minutes], and Nordstream and the European gas supply [60 minutes]. There then follows a long discussion of geopolitics in China/Taiwan/Southeast Asia which is best viewed in its entirety. Note that the YouTube playback includes re-scrolling the original incoming chat remarks, many of which add considerably to the core debate [subthread continues at 1st August]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [Saturday 23rd July] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XVIII - The U.S. Housing Crisis (Yet More Gloomy Predictions)]: [Continued from 7th July 2022] On 23rd July 2022 [by the time it went online - Ed.] The American businessman and current affairs vlogger Jeremiah Babe [LinkedIn homepage] fronted a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "Blackstone Prepares to Take Your Home" - YouTube it here - in which he notes that a week's poor economic indicators have barely depressed the Dow Jones, because - he says - the markets are being artificially propped up. His headline assertion is that the housing market is now ripe at any moment for a collapse of biblical proportions [subthread continues at 26th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

The only criterion, it seems, is that there might otherwise have been a communist take-over in the country concerned. There was no explicit mention of the Israeli Government's involvement in swinging Britain's 2017 and 2019 general elections [see the two dozen entries in the Weaponised Antisemitism thread beginning at 26th January 2000] [subthread continues at 26th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

"I was educated to lie" (within)

2022 [Tuesday 26th July] The Death of British Democracy [XX - U.S. Media Control (A Journalist Comes Clean)]: [Continued from 23rd July 2022] A video circulates in the Twittersphere showing archive footage from 2015 of the late German journalist Udo Ulfkotte [Wikipedia biography]. He is, he says, "very fearful of a new war in Europe" and explicitly blames European media rendered toothless by CIA editorial control ...

YouTube the piece here

Note especially the man's explanation of the term "non-official cover" [@ 5:30], that is to say, working de facto for the CIA, but never to be officially recognised as such. Before drawing any conclusions, readers are of course reminded that in times of international confrontation BOTH sides routinely exploit journalistic greed and/or gullibility. FURTHER READING: For more of the detail, see Ulfkotte's (2019) "Presstitutes Embedded in the Pay of the CIA" [Amazon RECOMMENDED] [subthread continues at 10th January 2023]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [Tuesday 26th July] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XIX - Pension Megafraud (Another One??)]: [Continued from 23rd July 2022] On 26th July 2022 the American businessman and current affairs vlogger Dan ["I Allegedly"] Golka [YouTube homepage] fronts a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "The Economy is in Shambles" ...

YouTube the piece here

In common with many other financial vloggers he emphasises downside statistics, but that is not what directly concerns us on this occasion. What was new, for us, was his brief mention @ 2:45-4:00 that the California state pension scheme, CalPERS [Wikipedia briefing] has lost - and we have listened to the tape very carefully a number of times - $69 billion in risky investment dealing of late. Neither that figure, nor the circumstances of its loss, has been recently independently reported in the mainstream financial press. Indeed, Golka could well be referring to the annual report from April 2020 (at the height of the pandemic), which showed a $69 billion down-valuation of assets rather than any flawed investment strategy. Our inquiries are continuing and we shall report further in due course. The CalPERS scheme is the main pension vehicle for some two million state employees (but not that state's teachers, who have a separate scheme); the scheme has been recognised as under-funded for some considerable time [subthread continues at 28th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Thursday 28th July] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XX - Pension Megafraud (CalPERS Did Indeed Have A Bad Year)]: [Continued from 26th July 2022] On 28th July 2022 the American current affairs vlogger Steve Daria [YouTube homepage] fronts a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "How the Largest Pension Fund in Trouble Could Affect Housing" ...

YouTube the piece here

This piece confirms and updates our 26th July entry by identifying the source of that earlier report as the CalPERS Annual Report. This formal statement of corporate health covers the financial year to 30th June 2022, was released 20th July 2022, and announces a "preliminary net investment return" down 6.1% ...

Check Out the Official Document Here

This is primary source data, not secondary reportage
Assets stood at $442 billion as at accounting date, and the report states an "estimated total funded status" of 72%, leading the present author - not an accountant - to calculate a fully funded figure of $614 billion, a shortfall of $172 billion [experts, please feel free to offer corrections - Ed.]. We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 30th July 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Saturday 30th July] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXI - The Cui Bono Of It All (An End to Private Property?)]: [Continued from 28th July 2022] On 30th July 2022 the right-wing Bulgarian-American influence publication ZeroHedge [Homepage] publishes a piece by its pseudonymous "Tyler Durden" [Wikipedia briefing] entitled "UN, World Economic Forum Behind Global 'War on Farmers': Experts" ...

Check Out the Original Piece Here

A TAD TOO REVELATORY, PERHAPS??

This piece is then dissected to camera a few days later by Irish vlogger Ivor Cummins [Homepage] in a follow-up YouTube piece entitled "This Explains the War on Farming and Private Property Ownership" ...

YouTube Cummins' Follow-Up Commentary Here

THOUGHT-PROVOKING VIEWING

It may or may not be relevant that one of the statistics to have emerged of late from the ongoing NATO-Ukraine War is that following the US-contrived 2013-2014 Ukraine Coup [Wikipedia briefing] some 70% of Ukrainian farmland [pre-invasion borders - Ed.] had been acquired in only eight years by ten trillionaire internationals, including Monsanto, Cargill, Blackstone, and Vanguard [Celada, 2022 [full text online EXPLAINS SO VERY MUCH]). We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 1st August 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Monday 1st August] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXII - U.S. Mortgage Debt (Latest Foreclosure Practice)]: [Continued from 30th July 2022] On 1st August 2022 the American businessman and current affairs vlogger Dan ["I Allegedly"] Golka [YouTube homepage] fronts a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "The State of the Foreclosure Market - Banks are Not Taking Houses Back" ...

YouTube the piece here

While Golka's headline point - that banks are not turning distressed mortgagees out onto the streets - is superficially reassuring, the undercurrent to his piece is that lenders are preferring to hike interest rates and extend repayment periods instead, thus making things worse for everybody concerned in the long run. We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 2nd September 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Monday-Tuesday 1st-2nd August] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [VII - U.S.-China Relations (WW3 in Taiwan)]: [Continued from 21st July 2022] On 1st August 2022 YouTube vlogger Defense Politics Asia [YouTube homepage] puts out a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "Pelosi Going to Taiwan", in which he points to the key events over the last couple of months of this rapidly developing international crisis ...

YouTube the piece here (47 minutes, and all of them valuable!!)

STRONGLY RECOMMENDED AS A DETAILED AND IMPARTIAL BRIEFING

This was followed at around 0500hr BST 2nd August 2022 by reports that Beijing had decided to ban imports of around 100 Taiwanese products. We await the howls of anger from Taiwanese businessmen with interest, if only to see which of the two governments is going to get the blame [FWIW, we suspect it will be the one in Taipei - Ed.] [subthread continues at 4th August 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

word "Blundersphere" to describe U.S. foreign policy [subthread continues at 14th August 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [Sunday 14th August] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [IX - NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War [Latest on Ukraine]]: [Continued from 4th August 2022] On 14th August 2022 political YouTuber Alexander Mercouris [first mentioned 4th May 2021] puts out a piece entitled "Russia Steamrolls Through More of Donbass", in which he reviews progress along the Ukraine-Russian Federation fronts ...

YouTube the piece here (47 minutes)

STRONGLY RECOMMENDED AS A DETAILED AND OBJECTIVE BRIEFING

The piece closes by wondering what is going to happen once the U.S. can no longer "conceal the reality" of NATO's disastrous adventurism in Ukraine from the Western public. Mercouris does not mention, but we suspect that there are valuable historical lessons to be learned from, the 1942-1943 Stalingrad Campaign. We therefore recommend students of how best to exploit overextended incursions into Russian soil to see the meticulously detailed TIKhistory series of documentaries concerning said campaign - YouTube them starting here (multi-part, some 24 hours in all!!) [subthread continues at 14th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2022 [Sunday 21st August] No Single Heading: For a little light Sunday morning reading, we have (1) the "I Allegedly" YouTube channel dismally predicting an imminent wave of "mass layoffs" in the U.S. economy [check his evidence out here], (2) Difference Frames the World ominously predicting an imminent U.S. "transit" through the Taiwan Straits [check it out here], (3) the Financial Times morosely featuring a 19th August piece by professor of political economy Helen Thompson [University homepage] self-explanatorily entitled "A Winter Energy Reckoning Looms for the West" (cogently reviewed by Alexander Mercouris [check it out here (skip to minute 32)]), (4) the deeply frightening suggestion in the same Mercouris piece that the U.S. will continue to provoke the Ukraine War for its own party political purposes until the 8th November 2022 Mid Term Elections are out of the way [vid. cit. (at minute 26)], and perhaps most concerning of all (5) attention being drawn in social media to a 19th August piece by academic Michael Nevradakis [University homepage] noting the imminent implementation of Oceanian Totalitarianism in a piece entitled "WEF Proposes Globalised Plan to Police Online Content Using Artificial Intelligence" [full text online READ IT WHILE YOU STILL CAN]. Thus cheered, we retreated to a work-in-progress piece on nothing more dispiriting than pension theft.

2022 [Friday 2nd September] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXIII - The U.S. Housing Crisis (Yet More Gloomy Predictions)]: [Continued from 1st August 2022] On 3rd September 2022 [by the time it went online - Ed.] the American businessman and current affairs vlogger Jeremiah Babe [LinkedIn homepage] fronts a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "Greatest Crash Ever Will Cause Hell on Earth" - YouTube it here - in which he (1) notes a very volatile day for the equity market on Wall Street, and (2) predicts a .75% rate hike by the Fed on 21st September [subthread continues at 3rd September 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Saturday 3rd September] No Single Heading: Today's latest from Alexander Mercouris is entitled "Ukraine Disaster: Troops Surrounded on Ingulets River" - YouTube it here. The piece does not however, as the title might lead one to suspect, restrict itself to a battlefield update. Rather, from time=13:45 it switches to a discussion of the 2nd September 2022 G7 Oil Price Cap Agreement [Financial Times briefing], confidently predicting that this agreement will rapidly turn an energy crisis into a full-blown catastrophe. We therefore flag the piece up as compulsory viewing. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]

***** WHAT'S GOING ON HERE, THEN? *****

2022 [Saturday 3rd September] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXIV - The U.S. Housing Crisis (Synthetic CDOs at Work??)]: [Continued from 2nd September 2022] On 3rd September 2022 Dan Golka fronts a piece
on his *I Allegedly* YouTube channel entitled "**Banks Are Not Releasing Deeds to Paid Off Mortgages**" ...

**YouTube it here**

The thrust of this piece is that there have been complaints from his followers that banks are refusing (or are perhaps unable) to hand over the title deeds in respect of mortgages **now paid off**. The implied explanation is that they have surreptitiously bundled up said securities into Synthetic CDOs and sold them on into the bonds market ...

Readers unfamiliar with the term **<Synthetic CDO>** should urgently check out the entry for **<Collateralised Debt Obligations and Securitisation>** in the **Companion Encyclopaedia**.

We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 1st October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Friday 9th September] **The World Economic Forum's "Great Reset" [VI - Prof. Werner Fights Back]:** [Continued from 11th April 2021] On 9th September 2022 the economist **Richard Werner** [Wikipedia Biography] gives a lecture at the International Science Summit, Amsterdam, entitled "**Central Bank Digital Currencies (CBDCs): How They Prepare You to Be Their Slave**", thus ...

**The Great Reset - YouTube Richard Werner September 2022 lecture**

(98 mins, being 48 mins formal, plus q&a, plus interview)

ADVANCED BUT HIGHLY INFORMATIVE

A detailed synopsis and supporting tutorial material will appear in the **Companion Encyclopaedia** shortly. In the meantime, eager students should consult the original video, noting especially Werner's views on the Ponzi nature of central banking (at 37 mins in), on the seven major, but false, claims by central bank economists (at 41 mins in), and on the intrinsic perils of CBDCs (at 42:30 to 48). More on all this as events unfold [subthread continues at 2nd October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Thursday 22nd September and in parts over the next few days] **Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [Al Jazeera To The Rescue ("The Lobby", Five Years On)]:** [Continued from TBA] On 22nd September 2022 the Qatari-funded **Al Jazeera** news channel releases a documentary entitled "**The Labour Files – The Purge**" [IMDB entry]. This is a timely follow-up to their 2017 blockbuster piece "**The Lobby**", a concealed-camera revelation of the part played by Israeli Government agents provocateurs in the politically motivated traduction of Her Majesty’s Opposition in the years 2015-2017 ...

**YouTube the 2017 Piece here**

**ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT**

**YouTube the 2022 Piece here**

It remains to be seen what effect the new revelations will have on the next British General Election, due in or before October 2024, an election which will – in effect - be fought between the still-largely-British Conservative Party and the Zionist-owned (and far from Socialist) Labour Party [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

♫♫ "That's the way the money goes ..." ♫♫

2022 [Wednesday 28th September] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXV - Robbery at the Bank of England (Bloody Expensive Wednesday)]:** [Continued from 3rd September 2022] On 28th September 2022 the Bank of England finds it necessary to bail out unnamed pension funds to the extent of £65 billion, for reasons which will only be candidly discussed three days later (and then only in the United States) [subthread continues at 1st October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

YouTube financial pundit Adam Taggart puts out an interview on his Wealthion channel with fellow commentor Lance Roberts entitled "Systemic Instability NOT Inflation is the Threat the Fed Should Fear" ...

**YouTube the piece here** (105 mins) INFORMATIVE THROUGHOUT

Our present interest with this piece begins at 1000 when Taggart turns to the Bank of England's costly bail out of the London pension funds three days earlier. He works his way through what is known so far about the incident, beginning with a very clear explanation of why bond inventory values drop whenever market interest rates go up. This, however, is just high school math, and should have caught nobody out - t certainly would not affect a pension fund's ability to pay out in the short term (because there has been no change to the "coupon" to be received from the investments), nor would it require particularly urgent re-funding once the balance sheet revealed the drop in the value of the holdings at the end of the accounting year. **HOWEVER, at 1320 Taggart explains that when holdings are not actually in the vaults** but out on trade, the fund is actually highly vulnerable to what are called **MARGIN CALLS** ...

**QUICKIE - MARGIN CALLS:** We have already met with Margin Calls in the entry for last year's Archegos Meltdown [see 26th March 2021]. To save scrolling back 18 months, this is what we said about them then (for the full backstory see the original) ...

**ASIDE - MARGIN CALLS AS "CHANCE CARDS"® IN THE GAME OF LIFE:** A Margin Call [Wikipedia briefing] is a dealer's *ad hoc* request for additional funds from an investor following a reappraisal of the risk. This can cause acute financial embarrassment to the investor, especially if s/he/it is highly leveraged. In the Archegos case, the margin call followed the dealer's chance discovery of the previously undeclared swaps. Markets keep their ears to the ground for news of emerging margin calls, in case they are themselves exposed to the same risk. Indeed it is not uncommon for margin calls to trigger a domino rally within a particular security or class of securities.

The preliminary judgement, therefore, is that the pension funds concerned had been unusually overextended [= gambling with] their portfolios, suffered a multi-billion loss, and were bailed out by the British taxpayer. Again. Just like in 2008. When they told us they would not do it again [subthread continues at 2nd October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Sunday 2nd October] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXVII - The Cui Bono Of It All (Prof. Werner Again)]:** [Continued from 1st October 2022, but with input from 9th September 2022] On 2nd October 2022 the economist Richard Werner [his 9th September 2022 piece is ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] fronts a piece on his Werner Economics YouTube channel entitled "Where Did The Money Go?" ...

**YouTube it here**

HIGHLY TECHNICAL, BUT STICK WITH IT - IT'S IMPORTANT

The thrust of this piece is that mainstream economic theory has been deliberately twisted to allow money to be printed by U.S. and British central banks **other than for the benefit of those two nations' economic health.** Possible ways forward are aired in a vibrant discussion with interviewer/Devil's advocate Patrick Bet-David [homepage]. We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 7th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Friday 7th October] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXIII - Robbery at the Bank of England (The Bank Clarifies its Position)]:** [Continued from 2nd October 2022] On 7th October 2022 the Bank of England indicates that the bail out is at an end. The weekend will not be kind, however [subthread continues at 10th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Monday 10th October] **The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXIX - Robbery at the Bank of England (The Bail Out Continues)]:** [Continued from 7th October 2022] On 10th October 2022 the Bank of England quietly announces that it has had to continue the quantitative easing. This action will be more fully explained
in the entry for 12th October 2022. In the meantime, note only that the word on social media is that the Bank's intervention continues to run at some £10 billion per day [subthread continues at 12th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Wednesday 12th October] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXX - Robbery at the Bank of England (The Explanations Continue)]: [Continued from 10th October 2022] On 12th October 2022 YouTube financial pundit George Gammon puts out a piece on his channel entitled "UK Financial Crisis Spreading Fast!! Now It's the Repo Market" ...

[YouTube the piece here (17 mins)] INFORMATIVE THROUGHOUT

Gammon's (quite animated) explanation complements the Taggart piece on 1st October, but looks in greater detail at who the "Counterparties" to each margin call might have been. It is helpful to know this because it is those counterparties - if you cut out the middle-men - who actually receive Britain's taxpayers' money. The figure involved is presently rumoured to be some £120 billion and rising [subthread continues at 13th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Thursday 13th October] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXI - Robberies at Other Central Banks (EU and Australia)]: [Continued from 12th October 2022] On 13th October 2022 YouTube financial pundit Mark Moss puts out a piece on his channel entitled "This is the Next Central Bank I Expect to Pivot" ...

[YouTube the piece here (21 mins)] INTERESTING THROUGHOUT

Moss takes the position that the ongoing Bank of England debacle - which see - was simply a case of the UK "blinking first", thereby of being the first central bank to "pivot" [Investopedia briefing] and paying a hefty price for that privilege. All central banks, Moss argues, have kept interest rates too low for too long, encouraging unwary [or just plain greedy - Ed.] investment houses to "over-leverage" their portfolios [Investopedia briefing]. The European Central Bank (ECB), in his judgement, looks to be the next central bank to be forced to pivot in this way.

+++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++==

A little later the same day, fellow market watcher Michael Cowan puts out a piece on his channel entitled "Banks Hit by Massive Outage after Central Bank Loses Record Amount of Cash" ...

[YouTube the piece here (11 mins)]

The central bank on this occasion is the Reserve Bank of Australia, and the loss in question is the A$37 billion balance sheet shortfall recently announced. This, however, is two-week old news, and so interested readers are referred out to recent reportage [example] [subthread continues at next entry (same day)]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

"... it's as if they didn't get the memo back in 2008"

2022 [Thursday 13th October] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXII - Credit Suisse Under the Cosh Microscope (The FT Dishes the Dirt)]: [Continued from preceding entry (same day)] On the same day, the heavyweight The Financial Times puts out a piece on its channel entitled "Credit Suisse: What Next for the Crisis-Hit Bank" ...

[YouTube the piece here (26 mins)] IMPECCABLE SOURCES, SPINE-CHILLING CONCLUSIONS

The FT's explanation nicely complements our recent entries for Adam Taggart and George Gammon concerning the ongoing Bank of England debacle - which see - but with greater focus on the banking practices many are already suggesting were responsible for it. The weak point in these practices [which exist, needless to say, to protect all customers, not just a select few - Ed.] is that risk management procedures are wholly inadequate to cope with the moral hazard of handling what might - upon proper investigation - turn out to be dirty money. Different contributors come at these issues from various directions, and brave senior executives do their best to limit the damage. Nevertheless enough specific
examples of money laundering are given to cast deep and genuine doubt on the adequacy of the bank’s corporate governance: as one contributor cogently remarked at 0402, "it's as if they didn't get the memo back in 2008". The Greensill Scandal [see 13th May 2021] and the Archegos Meltdown [see 26th March 2021] are discussed in detail at 0900-1030, whereafter "stunning deficiencies" in risk management are identified and a slew of "dubious dealings" noted. Moreover, despite repeated suspicions of money laundering on behalf of shady international criminals, no regulatory action was ever taken. Coming right up to date, the piece concludes that even if it acts immediately it will likely be several years before the bank retrieves its reputation. In the meantime, "every month, every quarter, every year seems to bring more scandal" [subthread continues at 14th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** THE PENSION FUNDS NIGHTMARE NICELY EXPLAINED *****

2022 [Friday 14th October] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXIII - Robbery at the Bank of England (More Explanations)]: [Continued from 13th October 2022] On 14th October 2022 respected economics commentator Alfonso Peccatiello [commercial homepage] puts out a piece on his Blockworks Macro YouTube channel entitled "The Pension Funds Drama Explained", in which he explains the problems with underfunded pension funds and how they can so easily be looted [our word, not his - Ed.] by Margin Calls and other in-hindsight-unsafe practices ...

YouTube the piece here (14 mins) TECHNICAL BUT ESSENTIAL VIEWING

Aside from the technicalities, two general points are worth bearing in mind, namely (1) that globally there are some $40 trillion under management, and (2) that fundamentally the solvency of any given pension fund CANNOT be guaranteed (now he tells us!) [subthread continues at 15th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2022 [Friday 14th October] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [X - NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War [John Mearsheimer Reads Putin's Mind]]: [Continued from 14th August 2022] On 14th October 2022 political guru John Mearsheimer [Wikipedia biography RECOMMENDED READING] puts out a clip on his personal YouTube channel entitled "Putin Cannot Lose" in which he provides a thought-provoking two minute take on issues of grand strategy as they might appear to Russian Federation President Putin ...

YouTube the piece here (2 mins) THOUGHT-PROVOKING

Mearsheimer's central point is that the against-all-promises NATO expansion into previously Soviet border states has backed the remaining Russian Federation with an "existential crisis" [subthread continues at 20th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** BRITONS TOLD WHO PICKED THEIR POCKETS *****

(But too stupid to understand)


Read the NYT piece here (paywalled)

The thrust of the piece is that certain senior shadow-players in the Truss-Kwarteng £100 billion catastrophe reside at "55 Tufton Street" [Wikipedia briefing], a known den of lobby groups. Updates will follow should more precise allegations be made [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** A MILLION WORDS SUMMARISED IN TEN MINUTES OF VIDEO *****
2022 [Thursday 20th October] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [XI - NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War [The Eastory Animation]]: [Continued from 14th October 2022] On 20th October the Eastory YouTube channel puts out a computer animation entitled "Military Operations in East Ukraine, 1919-1942", showing the major movements of the front lines in and around the Ukraine in the period indicated. This therefore includes the hottest period of the Russian Civil War 1919-1920, the cooler period of the interwar years, and the advance of Nazi Germany in the first two years of Hitler's invasion of Russia, 1941-1942.

YouTube the piece here (13 mins, incl. sponsor's message) ESSENTIAL VIEWING

Not only does the piece make vivid the dozens of entries in the timeline to date pertaining to the Russian Civil War (not least General Vrangel's failed U.S.-funded drive on Moscow in summer/fall 1919 [see own entry at 3rd July 1919 (and video at *)))], but it also shows very clearly the part played by The Donbas in these operations. It will therefore help understand why that region became (1) the target for covert NATO expansion 1990-2014 and overt indiscriminate Ukrainian shelling 2014-2022, and (2) the scene of bitter frontline fighting for most of the 2022 NATO-Russian War [subthread continues at 23rd October 2022]. [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** POPCORN, GUYS!! *****

2022 [Sunday 23rd October] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [XII - NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War ["THE DAY OF FOUR CALLS")]: [Continued from 20th October 2022] At around 2000hr BST the authoritative Military Summary Channel's analysis for this day's events accuses the United States of preparing a False Flag nuclear explosion - a low [all things are relative - Ed.] blast, high fallout "dirty bomb" [Wikipedia briefing] - in the Ukraine and blaming it on the Russian Federation ...

YouTube the Piece Here CANONICAL REPORT

The Russian Federation, it seems, spent the day on the diplomatic hotlines to Paris, Ankara, London, and Washington (in that sequence). It is not yet known what was said, but at least the spotlight of world attention may well hold Washington back. The Military Summary Channel piece quite neatly summarises these world historic events as a "DAY OF FOUR CALLS", and points out that if a dirty bomb is used - whether it be as a U.S. False Flag or a Russian Federation False False Flag or who cares what - it will not just be a new page in the book of history, it will be a whole new book!

FACT CHECKING: There are confirmatory pieces by the morning of 24th October from (in the order we saw them) Emil Cosman [YouTube it here FROM REUTERS], The Sirius Report [Twitterfeed late evening], and Alexander Mercouris [YouTube it here MASTERY ANALYSIS] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** MANY SUSPICIONS OFFICIALLY VINDICATED *****

2022 [Tuesday 1st November] Germ Warfare [Candidate Biological Attacks, Post-WW2 (COVID-19, the Burr Report)]: [Continued from TBA] On 1st November 2022 trusted medical broadcaster Dr. John Campbell mounts a piece on his YouTube channel entitled "Covid Could Have Started Earlier Than Thought", in which he takes a physician's eye to the U.S. Senate Committee on Health, Education, Labor, and Pensions (HELP)'s [U.S. Senate briefing] 27th October 2022 interim report (more concisely, "The Burr Report") into the origins and spread of the COVID-19 Pandemic ...

YouTube Campbell's piece here (21 mins.) ESSENTIAL VIEWING

Comparing the public record with both the now substantial medical literature and the material contained in this new report, Campbell's opening remark is that the document raises "really quite severe question-marks" about the sequence of events set out in most official versions of the early weeks of the outbreak. For example, he notes at 1400-1640 that Moderna had taken out a patent as long ago as 2017 on viral material later isolated from 2020 pandemic patients. Within hours, the piece will attract more than 8000 comments [including one from the present author reporting himself and five close family members - Ed.] suffering covid-like illnesses in late-2019, well before the January 2020 alert.
ELEPHANT IN THE ROOM: Readers unfamiliar with the Chinese position on the origin of the pandemic should see the entry for 18th August 2022 before proceeding to the final paragraph THIS MAY TAKE SOME TIME, BUT IS VERY VERY IMPORTANT.

Holding that elephant firmly in mind, note that Campbell's viewers' comments include the claim that lab-confirmed infection was "all over" the San Diego Naval Base, California, in November 2019, before Wuhan [subthread continues at 4th November 2022].

2022 [Friday 4th November] Germ Warfare [Candidate Biological Attacks, Post-WW2 (COVID-19, the Milan Data)]: [Continued from 1st November 2022] On 4th November 2022 YouTube medic Dr. John Campbell mounts a piece on his channel entitled "Italy, September 2019", in which he draws attention back to 1st October 2021, specifically to a now 13-month-old paper by Apolone, et al. into the origins and spread of the COVID-19 Pandemic ...

See 1st October 2021 and 1st November 2022 for details of said paper and then (and only then) ...

YouTube Campbell's piece here (20 mins.) ESSENTIAL VIEWING

Campbell raises a number of interesting points ...

(1) the paper came out in September 2021 but was more or less ignored by the world's press.

(2) how come only Italy did this study, when Britain and the U.S. had similar research sample repositories [not least the San Diego Naval Station referred to in Campbell's 1st November entry, which see - Ed.].

(3) the earliest positive test was from a sample taken 3rd September 2019, indicating a disease perhaps a week earlier.

(4) there was undetected community spread for the rest of 2019, blithely attributed to regular flu.

(5) Figure 2 in the 2021 paper shows early cases in every part of Italy, not just the northern ski resorts.

As a medic himself, Campbell reserves his greatest criticism for the fact that the world's public health authorities so totally missed this data stream, thereby "grossly underestimating" the new disease's prevalence as it transitioned from outbreak to pandemic and started killing in earnest. This was, he says, nothing less than a "Herculean failure" [subthread continues at TBA].

2022 [7th November] Mind Control, Big Brother Style [IV - The War On Woke (National Trust Stays "Woke")]: [Continued from 4th January 2022] On 7th November 2022 all seven rightist candidates sponsored by the Restore Trust anti-woke pressure group fail to obtain seats on the National Trust governing council [subthread continues at 29th November 2022].

2022 [Sunday 13th November] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXIV - The Crypto Market (Crypto Bloodbath on the Cards)]: [Continued from 14th October 2022] On 13th November 2022 the aforementioned Dan Golka fronts a piece on his I Allegedly YouTube channel entitled "Crypto to take It All Down" ...

YouTube it here (16 mins) INTERESTING AS ALWAYS

The thrust of the piece is that the cryptocurrency market has been dropping for several days now, prompted by adverse press concerning the FTX Cryptocurrency Exchange [Wikipedia briefing], a Bahamanian corporation which commenced bankruptcy procedures in the U.S. two days previously. Golka's fear (and it is shared by many mainstream commentators) is that FTX's rumoured £3 billion deficit may well impact the U.S. banking system over the coming few days. We shall continue to monitor the situation [subthread continues at 24th November 2022].
Further, on charges of murdering.

Coincidentally, on the same day, the trial begins of Texan police officer Aaron Dean [no convenient biography but much recent reportage to reward the determined browser], on charges of murdering Atatiana Jefferson [ditto] [subthread open-ended]. [THREAD = FASCISTS IN UNIFORM] [THREAD = CLOSEST FASCISTS] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED]

2022 [Monday 5th/Wednesday 7th December] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXVI - More Corporate IOUs Discovered (The BIS Triennial Report)]: [Continued from 23rd November 2022]

Readers unfamiliar with the pivotal but rarely discussed part played by the <Bank for International Settlements (BIS)>, in the rise of Hitler’s Nazis in
the 1930s, the support of Hitler's Nazis during WW2, and the keeping of their traditions alive in post-PAPERCLIP America ever since, should click here to see the entry in the companion encyclopaedia.

Readers unfamiliar with the pivotal but rarely discussed part played by <Derivatives> in the present thread should VERY CAREFULLY note what economist <Richard Werner> has to say about the <Great Reset> in the entry for <9th September 2022>.

On 5th December 2022 the Bank for International Settlements (BIS) [links above ESSENTIAL PRIOR CONTEXT] publishes its "BIS Quarterly Review, December 2022" [full text online NOT FOR THE FAINTHEARTED]. The review consists of a number of separate contributing papers but these are helpfully covered by an overarching press release [full text online], which summarises the conclusions as follows ...

- New BIS analysis of the 2022 Triennial Central Bank Survey shows shifts in trading patterns and market structure in foreign exchange and over-the-counter interest rate derivatives markets, identifying risks deserving attention.
- Foreign exchange swap positions point to over $80 trillion of hidden US dollar debt, reported off-balance sheet.
- The volume of daily foreign exchange turnover subject to settlement risk remains stubbornly high despite mechanisms to mitigate such risks.

The report quickly comes to the attention of online pundits, and on 7th December 2022 one of the most animated of these - George Gammon - puts out a piece on his channel vividly entitled "BIS Warns of 2023 Black Swan - A Derivatives Time Bomb" ...

YouTube the piece here (17 mins)

INFORMATIVE THROUGHOUT AND INCLUDES USEFUL WORKED EXAMPLES

Gammon's forceful (but entirely reasonable) take on the BIS review is that the missing [we use the word "missing" cautiously, because it is in the nature of derivatives that nothing of value ever exists in the first place, so it cannot really go missing - Ed.] $85 trillion is likely to become "a big problem" during 2023. You betcha [subthread continues at 30th December 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** ANGELA AND FRANÇOIS STATE THE BLEedin' OBVIOUS (as defined below) *****

This next entry is double-threaded

2022 [Wednesday 7th-Wednesday 28th December] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (The Merkel-Hollande Confessions)] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia Relations (Ditto)]: [Continued from TBA and TBA] ...

Readers unfamiliar with 2014's <Normandy Format Talks> and the resulting <Minsk Agreements> should consult the linked Wikis before proceeding ...

CONFESSION #1 - ANGELA MERKEL

On 7th December 2022, in an interview published in the German newspaper Zeit Online, ex-German Chancellor Angela Merkel confirmed what many had long suspected, namely that it had never been the West's intention to honour the 2014 Minsk Agreements [Wikipedia briefing], despite her having been one of the in-good-faith guarantors thereof ...

Read the Zeit piece here

The key revelation is that instead of doing something to stop Ukraine's armed blood feud against the ethnic Russians in the Donbas, Ukraine would be allowed by studied lack of oversight NOT JUST to build up its army, BUT ALSO to do so to NATO standards of training, equipment, and interoperability. That furtive mendacity is put in the plainest of plain language by Reuters on 9th December, as follows ...

"In an interview published in Germany's Zeit magazine on Wednesday, former German chancellor Angela Merkel said that the Minsk agreements had been an attempt to 'give Ukraine time' to build up its defences."

CONFESSION #2 - FRANÇOIS HOLLANDE
The 2014 Minsk Agreements had also been "guaranteed" by François Hollande, the French President at the time, and he too, in an interview given a week after Merkel's, dwelt on the Normandy Format and later negotiations ...

CAMEO - HOLLANDE'S GAFFE: On 16th December 2022 ex-President of France Hollande gave what was intended to be a gung-ho pro-NATO interview to the Kyiv Independent. This interview was written up 12 days later in a 28th December piece by Theo Prouvost, under the title "Hollande: 'There will only be a way out of the conflict when Russia fails on the ground' " ... 

Read the Prouvost piece here

Structured in Q&A interview format, the thrust of Hollande's views on the war in Ukraine was that the Ukrainians were to be congratulated for having performed so well militarily since the February 2022 Russian intervention, a success, he observed, which was due in part "to his own diplomatic efforts in 2014-2015". The piece continues ...

"According to Hollande, the Normandy Format meetings, launched in June 2014 [...] bought Ukraine time to prepare, while the subsequent Minsk Agreements tried to push Putin towards a diplomatic path. [...] In an exclusive interview in Paris, Hollande talked about the start of Russia's war in 2014, the annexation of the Crimea, and the West's failure to prevent a full-scale war in Europe. [...]"

[Hollande]: [Putin] adopted an aggressive posture and waited to see what the West's reaction would be. He was provocative and aggressive. The main adversary was (now) named the United States.

The Kyiv Independent: With the outbreak of the war in Donbas in 2014, how did France and Germany try to get Russia to the negotiating table to end the conflict?

François Hollande: At the time, Vladimir Putin was in search of immediate benefits. He was advancing (in Donbas) through the use of the pro-Russian separatists [...] and not directly through his own army, even though there was clear evidence that Russians were in the Donbas and that Russian weapons were being distributed to the separatists. However, the fear of international isolation meant that Putin was not looking for a definitive solution to the war but rather to secure what he had already obtained by force. We, therefore, led him to accept the Normandy Format and then went to Minsk for negotiations.

(Editor's Note: On Feb. 11, 2015, Hollande, Merkel, Putin, and President Petro Poroshenko held 16-hour talks in Minsk in an attempt to stop renewed Russian advances in Donetsk Oblast)

[...]

The Kyiv Independent: In an interview with the German newspaper Die Zeit, Angela Merkel said about the Minsk protocols that 'It was obvious that the conflict was going to be frozen, that the problem was not solved, but it just gave Ukraine precious time.' Do you also believe that the negotiations in Minsk were intended to delay Russian advances in Ukraine?

François Hollande: Yes, Angela Merkel is right on this point. The Minsk agreements stopped the Russian offensive for a while."

And therein lies the gaffe. Honest Hollande was supposed to be brokering a peace deal, NOT TAKING SIDES.

UPSHOT AND IMPLICATIONS

Little wonder, therefore, that the joint revelations have been described as a "betrayal" by Moscow, for example, by Konstantin Kosachev [Wikipedia biography] [source]. OUR VERDICT: Here is our standard caution when considering matters of world historic sensitivity ...

EDITORIAL NOTE - ON STATING THE BLEEDIN' OBVIOUS: This resource adopts different levels of certainty when dealing with events such as these. Firstly, there are truths under criminal law, that is to say, the whole truths and nothing but required by the judiciary to judge someone as guilty beyond reasonable doubt. Secondly, there are the less rigorously tested truths under common law whereby judgements are made of guilt on balance of probability. Thirdly, there are scientific truths which like to attach statistical probabilities to hypothetical explanations of observed events. And finally, there are encyclopaedic, or common sense, truths where XYZ is the only sensible explanation for what happened, given everything else which is known about the people involved.

With that caution in mind, the present author cannot fault Senator Kosachev's conclusions as above. The encyclopaedic truth is that Merkel and Hollande allowed themselves to sully the word diplomacy in the pursuit of what can only be described as pre-planned and thoroughly war-gamed NATO aggression. The U.S. Occupation of Europe, in other words, geht weiter [subthreads continue at TBA and TBA].
2022 [Thursday 29th December] The Corruption of the BBC [As Town Cryer for GCHQ (Minitrue Speaks Newspeak)]: [Continued from 30th January 2020] On 29th December 2022 GCHQ chief Sir Jeremy Fleming does a guest editor session for the BBC's R4 Today programme, in which he puts forward the core official message that NATO's Ukrainian Proxy War represents some sort "sea change" in "openness" in the use of military intelligence [this premise is in fact nothing short of laughable, but it is not the purpose of this entry to challenge the argument, merely to study the methods of its delivery - Ed.] …

BBC online archive

As was common practice amongst those performing comparable state propaganda duties during WW1 [see, for example, 7th September 1914], provincial news outlets are subsequently used to re-post the core message ad nauseam, thus (a selection from the very many available) ...

GloucestershireLive reportage

Oxford Mail reportage

BD Type reportage

Kenya Diaspora Movement reportage

Note how the provincial pieces are simply echoing a central press briefing. Mindless repetition of this sort has, of course, long been acclaimed as one of the keys to the success of Hitlerian propaganda [Imperial War Museum briefing], and readers are reminded that slavishly copying intelligence service press releases into column inches does not make it news - far from it, rather [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

2022 [Friday 30th December] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXVII - How Private Investors Are Milked (Saluzzi On The Dangers Of HFTs)]: [Continued from 5th December 2022] On 30th December 2022 YouTube financial pundit Adam Taggart puts out a piece on his Wealthion channel entitled "How HFTs Rob Us Blind", in which guest contributor Joe Saluzzi [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser] explains not just what High Frequency Trading Algorithms (HFTs) [Investopedia briefing RECOMMENDED] are, but also how they are routinely used to fleece [this is the present author's interpretation - the piece prefers to use the word "exploitative" - Ed.] gullible and/or unsavvy online traders ...

YouTube the piece here (65 mins.) HIGHLY RECOMMENDED

Readers will find what Taggart and Saluzzi have to say about the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC)'s proposed tightening of regulations most informative. We await the promised update some time in January [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2023 [Tuesday 10th January] The Death of British Democracy [XXI - Political Patronage (Another Exposé)]: [Continued from 23rd July 2022] In a 10th January 2023 piece by-lined to Kiran Stacey and Rowena Mason and entitled "Labour MPs Defend Accepting Tens of Thousands From Little Known Company", The Guardian labels several senior Labour Party figures [see original for the names - Ed.] as "right wing" and as being covertly funded by two "almost completely unknown companies", namely, MPM Connect [Companies House datadrop] and IX Wireless [ditto] ...

Read the piece here

It is, of course, impossible under Western corporate and privacy laws, to see who actually owns these two companies (and therefore where their largesse comes from), but the datadrops referenced above provide a starting point for advanced students (this Morning Star follow up piece will assist). The Guardian - and they are usually far from being friends to Britain's left - names one Peter Hearn [details as per the company link] as associated with MPM Connect [subthread continues at 31st January 2023]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]
This next entry is double-threaded


EDITORIAL NOTE: The video is too long to transcribe word for word, and would lose most of its persuasive impact anyway, if so handled. It is therefore best treated as COMPULSORY VIEWING. However, for the textual record here are some of the speakers' key points roughly transcribed ...

Haiphong begins with the following question for Kovalik: "WHO IS BEING GENUINE ABOUT DIPLOMACY AND PEACE HERE, RUSSIA OR THE WEST?"

YouTube Kovalik's full response here (first 6 mins of 19 mins)

Kovalik's reply is immediate and brief: "Russia is". He reminds us, for example, of the March 2022 near-deal between Putin and Zelenskyy which would have brought field operations to a halt, but which Boris Johnson forbade Zelenskyy from signing. He also draws an explicit parallel to the situation in the 1992 Serbia-Bosnia Dispute [Wikipedia briefing], when NATO prevented Bosnia doing anything to prevent the systematic public scourging of its neighbour Serbia. Here are the key points from Kovalik's answer ...

"I believe that the Putin government actually was very restrained. They did not want to have to go into the Donbas. They could take it very easily, but didn't want to have to do it. They don't want a war. These are their brothers and sisters. Russia was forced into it. We know from the Organisation of European Security and Cooperation [Wikipedia briefing] that something like two thousand ceasefire violations took place the weekend before Russian intervention in February [2022]. And most of these were by the Ukraine against the people of the Donbas. It appears that tens of thousands of troops were being amassed on the Donbas border by Ukraine. To invade the Donbas. In the end Russia was forced into this [...] but reluctantly. Russia wanted a way out of this. Just tell us that Ukraine won't be a member of NATO and get Ukraine to stop attacking the Donbas, and we'll be done with it. And the West said, 'Go [UNCLEAR]'. The U.S. more than anyone wants this war, and they got it. They're going to fight to the last Ukrainian to try to weaken Russia."

Haiphong's question for Ritter is then as follows: "WHAT ARE THE ACTUAL PROSPECTS FOR PEACE?"

YouTube Ritter's full response here (19 mins, will open at 6:20)

Ritter begins back in 2008 during the George W. Bush presidency ...

"In 2008 the Bush Administration was talking about bringing Ukraine on board - to NATO. This was after the U.S. had promised Gorbachev that we wouldn't expand NATO any more. Of course we lied. Because that's all we do as a nation, is lie."

Ritter then tells how in February 2008 the then U.S. Ambassador to Moscow William J. Burns [Wikipedia biography] (at time of writing [= January 2023] head of the CIA) submits a memorandum to Washington under the heading "Nyet Means Nyet" (nyet being the Russian word for No). Ukraine will not, repeat not, be allowed to become a NATO puppet.

EDITORIAL NOTE: A quick search of the literature indicates that this memorandum may well have been Wikileaked not long after it was sent. The safest public domain source is that provided by University of Michigan historian Ronald G. Suny [Wikipedia biography] in a 28th February 2022 article entitled "Ukraine War Follows Decades of Warnings That NATO Expansion into Eastern Europe Could Provoke Russia" [full text online], which fully confirms Ritter's account.

Ritter continues ...
"If we go forward and invite Ukraine to join NATO this will end up with Russia invading Ukraine, taking Crimea, taking the Donbas. The U.S. Ambassador said this in February 2008. What did we do? In November, at the Bucharest Summit [Wikipedia briefing], we invited Ukraine to join. You were told exactly what was going to happen, and yet you did it anyways. Which tells me you wanted it to happen. This isn't an accident. The United States knew that by inviting Ukraine into NATO they were creating the conditions for a Russian action. Which says that's what we wanted to happen!"

***** IT GETS WORSE *****

"In 2014, after the U.S.-orchestrated coup in Kyiv, the fighting in the Donbas, where these Ukrainian nationalist forces, backed up by the Ukrainian military were trying to violently suppress the ethnic Russians there, the Russians intervened on behalf of the ethnic Russians, and the Russian Army actually had the Ukrainians surrounded. And they were gonna win this thing. It was done. It was finished. But the Ukrainians begged the Europeans to intervene. Angela Merkel intervened. She talks about it being the most hectic moment in her life. She appealed to Putin: 'Please, please, please come to Minsk, we promise peace.' And Putin went 'OK, we'll do it'. They signed the Minsk Accords [Wikipedia briefing] and the Russians did everything they could to make them work. It was the Europeans and the Ukrainians who had no intention. It was a sham, to buy time for NATO to build a Ukrainian army capable of waging a proxy conflict with Russia. It's what they wanted from the very beginning! This was the plan. Angela Merkel now admits that exactly was the plan - to buy time for NATO to train a Ukrainian army capable of defeating the Russians. So now we come to February 2022 and Russia's invasion, and everybody says that it was an unprovoked act of aggression. Unprovoked? Really? No, it was the most provoked act of aggression one can imagine."

At this point Ritter gives a quick lesson on what constitutes a legal war under international law, concentrating on Article 51 of the United Nations Charter [Wikipedia briefing], which defines and permits acts of self defence. This is all specialist stuff, so we shall leave it to advanced students to consult the full original between 11:10 mins and 14:20 mins.

"Russia has done nothing but obey the rule of law. This is not unprovoked aggression, this is honest-to-God, legitimate, pre-emptive collective self defence under Article 51 of the United Nations Charter. Especially now that we know the Minsk Agreement was a lie, a sham, a diplomatic sham to build up a NATO army for the purpose of attacking the Russians. And we know that the United States predicted this, but engaged in the policy anyways, to create just this outcome. So the Russians have the strongest case imaginable for what they have done, plain and simple. Russia has sought a diplomatic solution all the way. Vladimir Putin acknowledges now that he made a mistake, that he should have continued to fight in 2014. And he will never make that mistake again."

***** RITTER FINALLY ANSWERS THE QUESTION *****

YouTube Ritter's closing words here (opens at 15:23 mins)

"So what is the prospect for peace? THERE IS NO CHANCE IN HELL THAT THERE WILL BE PEACE IN UKRAINE. None. Why? Who are the Russians going to negotiate with? Germany? Never again. France? Huh! America? No. Ukraine? Never. There is no partner out there that Russia would ever trust. Russia made this mistake once. They trusted the collective West once. In November, at the Bucharest Summit -[Wikipedia briefing], we invited Ukraine to join. They were told exactly what was going to happen, and yet you did it anyways. Which tells me you wanted it to happen. This isn't an accident. The United States knew that by inviting Ukraine into NATO they were creating the conditions for a Russian action. Which says that's what we wanted to happen."

YouTube Ritter's closing words here (opens at 15:23 mins)

"So what is the prospect for peace? THERE IS NO CHANCE IN HELL THAT THERE WILL BE PEACE IN UKRAINE. None. Why? Who are the Russians going to negotiate with? Germany? Never again. France? Huh! America? No. Ukraine? Never. There is no partner out there that Russia would ever trust. Russia made this mistake once. They trusted the collective West once. In November, at the Bucharest Summit - [Wikipedia briefing], we invited Ukraine to join. You were told exactly what was going to happen, and yet you did it anyways. Which tells me you wanted it to happen. This isn't an accident. The United States knew that by inviting Ukraine into NATO they were creating the conditions for a Russian action. Which says that's what we wanted to happen."

The present author has checked - very carefully - and has been unable to find a single word either in this resource or those linked to it that in any respect contradicts Ritter's analysis, so we tend to agree
his predictions. On which happy note we await news from the front with interest [subthread continues at TBA].

[THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** VAROUFAKIS SPEAKS HIS MIND *****

2023 [Friday 27th January] Neoliberal Economics [Major Theories (Varoufakis on Neo-Imperialism)]: [Continued from TBA] On 27th January 2023 epistemological world-stage economist Yanis Varoufakis gives a lecture to the Havana Congress on the New International Order [Congress website], subsequently put out to YouTube under the title "Why the World Needs a New Non-Aligned Movement" ...

YouTube the lecture here (45 mins.)

The piece is a searing condemnation of a world set against itself by a banking elite who have not just engaged in what he calls "Neo-Imperialism" and "financialised globalism", but who have printed themselves the banknotes needed to recruit the editors and other mercenaries needed to deliver their objectives. The lecture is quickly picked up by secondary commentators, not least Ben Norton's Geopolitical Economy Report channel, thus ...

YouTube Ben Norton's supporting piece here (19 mins.)

As an essay in surgically precise economic analysis, Varoufakis' exposé fits well with the warnings recently posed by academics such as Richard Werner as to the iniquities of Central Bank Digital Currencies as part of the much-to-be-feared Great Reset - see 9th September 2022 above

ESSENTIAL CONTEXT [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THATCHERISM, REAGANOMICS, AND THE FIAT MONEY MEGATHEFT] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2023 [Tuesday 31st January] The Death of British Democracy [XXII - Propaganda Technique (Doctor Spots A Cancer)]: [Continued from 10th January 2023] On 31st January 2023 trusted YouTube medic Dr. John Campbell mounts a piece on his channel entitled "77th Brigade in the Pandemic", in which he draws attention to recent revelations of government monitoring of, and interference in, the legitimate flow of scientific comment during the Covid-19 Pandemic ...

YouTube the piece here (11 mins)

***** COMPULSORY VIEWING *****

Dr. Campbell seems particularly concerned at what he describes as the "Orwellian" implications of such manipulation of public opinion in support not of science but of government dogma [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

"What's happening in Ukraine right now is in large part due to the U.S.-sponsored coup [and Assistant Secretary Nuland] was a huge architect of that coup" (Haiphong; 1 minute into video)

This next entry is double-threaded

2023 [Tuesday 31st January] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Nuland's "BOMBSHELL")] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia Relations (Ditto)]: [Continued from TBA and TBA] On 31st January 2023 Danny Haiphong's The Left Lens YouTube channel puts out a piece entitled "Victoria Nuland Drops Neocon BOMBSHELL on Nord Stream and Ukraine War" ...

YouTube the piece here (36 mins)

WORLD HISTORICAL ALLEGATIONS

Readers unfamiliar with the <Neocon> program to establish the United States as the de facto leader of the world without actually asking anyone's permission should see the entry for <Project for the New American Century (PNAC)> before proceeding.

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by <Victoria ["Potty Mouth"] Nuland> in project managing the CIA-orchestrated 2014 <Maidan Coup> should see her entry before proceeding DEEPLY REVELATORY.
Readers unfamiliar with the Western buy-out of the Ukrainian grain prairie following the CIA-orchestrated 2014 <Maidan Coup> should quickly scan the following resources before proceeding ALL DEEPLY REVELATORY ...

The coup itself
Zelensky and Blackrock
Blackrock according to Bloomberg
"Monsanto's War in Ukraine"

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the CIA's <Operation AERODYNAMIC> in stirring up Ukrainian nationalist sentiment against the Soviet Union in and after 1952 should see the separate entry before proceeding DEEPLY REVELATORY.

The thrust of Haiphong's piece is that back in 2014, when Ms. Nuland was the Obama Administration's Assistant Secretary of State for European and Eurasian Affairs, she choreographed the Maidan Coup, thereby ousting Ukrainian President Yanukovich and replacing him with President Poroshenko; thereby, in turn, setting the scene ECONOMICALLY for the hurried change in that country's laws which allowed U.S. agro-conglomerates to start buying up Ukrainian farmland by the oblast [= county], and POLITICALLY for the systematic media assault aimed at transforming the nationalist Ukrainian mind-set into fully fledged fascism again [the Nazis had done exactly the same during WW2 - Ed.]; thereby, in turn, encouraging the ensuing eight years of anti-Russian shelling along, and predatory fortification of, the Donbas Front; and thereby, in turn, inviting the Russian Federation's February 2022 anti-terrorist Special Military Operation. It was then but a small final step to endorse and help cover up the U.S. special forces op which on 26th September 2022 destroyed the Nord Stream 2 Pipeline.

YouTube the piece here (pre-positioned at 40s)

Developments will be reported as they come in [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** U.S. PENSION POTS SHRINKING *****

2023 [Thursday 2nd/Friday 3rd February] Neoliberal Economics [Major Players (Vanguard, An Update)]: [Continued from TBA] On 2nd February 2023 economics commentator Anne Tergensen publishes a piece in The Wall Street Journal entitled "Short on Cash, More Americans Tap 401(k) Savings for Emergencies" [full text online (paywalled) SOME WORRYING TRENDS AND STATISTICS]. The piece is then featured the following day in a free-to-air piece on The Money GPS YouTube channel entitled "Millions Tapping 401k Retirement Accounts Through Financial Hardship" ...

YouTube The Money GPS piece here (13 mins.)

We suggest that readers consider the Cui Bono behind this de facto raid on individual savings [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THATCHERISM, REAGANOMICS, AND THE FIAT MONEY MEGATHEFT] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2023 [Tuesday 7th February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Zelenskyy's Background)]: [Continued from TBA] In midnight Tweets on 7th February 2023 seen by the present author in the early hours of 8th February, the originator of those Tweets named Ukrainian oligarch Ihor Kolomoyskyi [see own entry] as having created the persona of, and as having then eased the election of, Ukrainian President Volodymyr Zelenskyy [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** HERSHEY STATES THE BLEEDIN' OBVIOUS *****

This next entry is double-threaded

2023 [Wednesday 8th February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Seymour Hersh's Verdict on Nord Stream)] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia
Relations (Ditto): On 8th February 2023 veteran investigative journalist Seymour Hersh [check him out AWESOME REPUTATION] posts evidence online to the effect that the sabotage attacks on 26th September 2022 which put the Nord Stream 2 pipeline out of commission [Wikipedia briefing] were organised and approved ultimately by the U.S. security establishment, thus ...

Read Reuter's summary piece here

Among the many follow-on commentaries will be Fox News' Tucker Carlson reminding us that both Under Secretary Nuland and President Biden himself had threatened to do exactly that just before the Russian police action began ...

YouTube the Tucker Carlson piece here (5 mins. opens with Biden)

ESSENTIAL VIEWING - WORLD HISTORIC CONTENT

EDITORIAL NOTE - ON STATING THE BLEEDIN' OBVIOUS: This resource adopts different levels of certainty when dealing with events such as these. Firstly, there are truths under criminal law, that is to say, the whole truths and nothing but required by the judiciary to judge someone as guilty beyond reasonable doubt. Secondly, there are the less rigorously tested truths under common law whereby judgements are made of guilt on balance of probability. Thirdly, there are scientific truths which like to attach statistical probabilities to hypothetical explanations of observed events. And finally, there are encyclopaedic, or common sense, truths where XYZ is the only sensible explanation for what happened, given everything else which is known about the people involved.

That being said, the encyclopaedic truth is indeed, as Hersh suggests, that Nord Stream was a presidentially authorised U.S. special forces black op [subthread continues at 15th February 2023]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** DAGDELEN NAMES GERMANY'S REAL ENEMY *****

This next entry is double-threaded

2023 [Wednesday 15th February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Sevim Dagdelen's Plea re Nord Stream)] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia Relations (Ditto)]: [Continued from 8th February 2023] Early on 15th February 2023 video circulates on Twitter of a speech five days earlier to the German Bundestag by leftist M.P. Sevim Dagdelen [Wikipedia biography], in which she points to the elephant in the room of European politics ...

YouTube the speech here (6 mins, in German)

Twitter the English subtitled translation here

The thrust of the piece (which even names the Elefant) is that German politicians urgently need to recognise Seymour Hersh's allegations re Nord Stream 2 - now already a week old - and start doing their jobs. Specifically, Germany is - she says - just a pawn in the United States' war on Russia and the affair demands full and sustained parliamentary debate in Germany. We particularly like her remark (at 130 seconds into the piece) about Chancellor Olaf Scholz and Foreign Minister Annalena Baerbock being unable to pop out for a loaf of bread without permission from Washington [subthread continues at next entry]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** THE PROBLEM WITH FREE TANKS *****

This next entry is double-threaded

2023 [Wednesday 15th February] The Russian Civil War (In Extra Time) [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Ritter's Grim Prediction)] and Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S.-Russia Relations (Ditto)]: [Continued from preceding entry] On 15th February 2023 Richard Medhurst's YouTube channel puts out a piece featuring retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions]. Their topic of discussion is the likelihood of the Ukrainian Army actually being able to do anything of battlefield value with the tanks heading their way from the West. It is a short piece under the self-explanatory title "Ukrainians Should Have Said 'NO THANK YOU!' " ...

YouTube the piece here (7 mins.)
WAR NERDS WILL LOVE THIS

The thrust of Ritter's expert testimony is that the ergonomics of tank operation takes years to develop, and potentially does not take well to platform-switching for the simple reason that any hesitation or fumble on the battlefield will - take his word for this - get you killed. In your own private volcano, unless you're lucky ...

YouTube an Abrams brewing up

Much of the problem is that weapons handling (especially when scared) relies upon "muscle memory" which is difficult - and perhaps impossible - to re-train ...

TECHNICAL COMMENDATION: The present author has lectured and published in the cognitive ergonomics of command and control error and validates without hesitation Ritter's statements on the psychology here. Indeed it would be a more sensible solution - ergonomically speaking - to send the tanks complete with Western crews who have had a crash course in Ukrainian!

The prospects for those maintaining and crewing the 14 British Challenger 2 tanks are particularly dismal: "They are all going to die!" [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** WE'D WORKED IT OUT ALREADY, THANKS *****

This next entry is double-threaded

2023 [Monday 20th February] Weaponised Antisemitism in British Politics [TBA - The Trashing of British Socialism (Israelis Caught Red-Handed)] and The Death of British Democracy [TBA - U.S. Interference in Foreign Elections (ditto)]: [Continued from TBA and TBA] On 20th February 2023 Richard Medhurst's YouTube channel puts out a piece under the self-explanatory title "Israeli Spying Firm Caught Meddling in Elections Globally" ...

YouTube the piece here (21 mins.)

CORBYNITES, NO NEED - YOU ALREADY KNEW IN GE2019

The thrust of the piece (which follows investigative journalism in The Guardian) is that Team Jorge can field a "bot army" on social media capable of delivering votes to the highest bidder. Examples of successful trashings of democracy globally are given [subthread continues at TBA and TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** ONE TO WATCH CLOSELY, WE THINK *****

2023 [Tuesday 21st February] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [XXXVIII - The Cui Bono Of It All (Maloney On The Iniquity Of Printing Money)]: [Continued from TBA] On 21st February 2023 YouTube financial pundit Adam Taggart puts out a piece on his Wealthion channel entitled "The World's Fiat Currencies Are Failing", in which guest contributor Mike Maloney (commercial homepage) talks to his bestselling "The Great Gold & Silver Rush of the 21st Century" [Amazon]. Both the video and the book contain clear explanations of how M2 Currency Supply figures conceal a multi-trillion dollar "fraud" which is - they hint - about to go very sour ...

YouTube the piece here (63 mins.) HIGHLY RECOMMENDED

We shall post updates as appropriate [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

2023 [Sunday 12th/Wednesday 15th March] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [TBA - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (The Silicon Valley Bank Collapse)]: [Continued from TBA] Late on 12th March 2023 financial commentator Joseph Brown on the Heresy Financial YouTube channel puts out a piece ominously entitled "Silicon Valley Bank: The Real Reason It Suddenly Collapsed" ...

Prior context on the SVB failure (read now or when needed)
The thrust of the piece is that - in short - "there is no such thing as a safe bank". By the rules and regulations governing American banking, SVB did not do anything risky - indeed it had more than half its assets in U.S. Treasury bonds. So the risk has therefore to be in those rules and regulations, and, specifically, in the principle of Fractional Reserve Lending. At which point, the reason we particularly recommend the piece is because it goes on to explain the problem very clearly for the everyday viewer - check it out, it's well worth the time (especially if you lost money and want to know where it went). The piece closes with predictions for imminent further failures and the replacement of the entire U.S. banking system with a Central Bank Digital Currency (CBDC) [see parallel World Economic Forum thread, 9th September 2022 BE VERY AFRAID]. Additional comment comes on 15th March when David Quintieri puts out a piece on his Money GPS YouTube channel even more ominously entitled "Bailouts Begin as Fed Preparing to Massively Devalue Currency" ...

Again the thesis is that the present banking system is "deeply flawed" and the SVB collapse is "potentially catastrophic". Quintieri then warns that the Fed will nevertheless do more money printing and usher in a wave of Hyperinflation, to everybody's cost except those who caused the problem in the first place [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

The thrust of Medhurst's argument is that "our society is sick", full of -isms, hate, and anger (which, self-evidently, it is). However, this is not really the fault of the common people because we are brainwashed by those with the money to instruct otherwise, but who choose not to. As he puts it, the government and its media are one and the same. Coincidentally, the Medhurst piece coincides with a clip by Brian Berletic [YouTube homepage] entitled "Nobody Believes Official Narratives Any More", in which, harking back to his own service in the U.S.M.C. in Iraq, he emphasises the role of "false narrative" in America's constant wars ...

More on all this, and - assuming there's still time - what to do about it, in due course [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

The thrust of Ritter's expert testimony is that the China-brokered peace moves between Saudi Arabia and Iran come against a growing recognition in these two countries that the United States has long been
using them in its own interests. The collapsing empire is therefore that of the United States. The piece is thorough, but the core message of hope is succinct enough ...

YouTube the core hope here (54 mins; pre-positioned at 215s)

To facilitate onward citation, here is a tidy transcript of Ritter warming to his topic ...

"[t=215s] The old way is over. The reason why Iranian right-wing media was opposed to Saudi Arabia is that Saudi Arabia was in the camp of the United States, and the United States is vehemently opposed to Iran. What they're applauding is Saudi Arabia making the determination that they will no longer allow Washington, DC, to dictate their policies, dictate their future, dictate their national security. Saudi Arabia will do what's in the best interests of Saudi Arabia, and the best interest of Saudi Arabia is to divorce themselves as rapidly as possible from the United States. Saudi Arabia has a vision - "Saudi Vision 2030" [project homepage WORLD HISTORIC]. It's a vision that doesn't include going to war. It's a vision that talks about transforming Saudi society, and Saudi becoming a leader, an economic leader, and a cultural leader, in the Persian Gulf area. And they can only do this if they peacefully co-exist with Iran. And so I think that's what the Iranians are cheering. They're cheering the fact that Saudi Arabia has liberated itself from its American colonial masters. [+++ Syria discussed +++] I think what the world is seeing is that China and Russia are forces of positive energy. They don't want war. The world is tired of war. And they're not just tired of war, they're tired of being dictated to. This rules-based international order is something that the United States made up, and then sought to impose on everybody."

Also on 25th March The Cradle puts out its own piece entitled "U.S. Resumes Theft of Syrian Oil" [full text online REVELATORY]. Thieving, one has to suppose, while they can still get away with it [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

This next entry is double-threaded

***** AN END TO CONFRONTATION, SECOND MENTION *****

"We're gonna try and capture this moment"

2023 [Monday 10th April] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S. Foreign Relations (Ritter's Victory Through Peace Option)]: [Continued from TBA] On 10th April 2023 the Finance Mail YouTube channel puts out a refreshingly upbeat piece featuring retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions]. Once again, the topic of discussion is peace, this time under the banner "Russophobia Must End" ...

YouTube the full piece here (14 mins; from the start)

POTENTIALLY WORLD HISTORIC

Ritter, it turns out, is soon to visit Moscow to discuss what he calls an "antidote to Russophobia", and coincidentally (given that NATO's eastward expansion caused the problem in the first place and is therefore certain to be top of the agenda), Twitter later circulates the following useful briefing map, showing NATO expansion, wave by wave, since 1948 ...

Readers unfamiliar with the part played by the Ukraine as U.S. puppet state in the Age of NATO expansion, 1990-2022 should see the entry for <21st January 1990 and 7th July 2011>, then as threaded WORLD HISTORIC.

We wish Ritter well, and will report progress as soon as it comes in [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]
This next entry is double-threaded

***** THE U.S. HIGH COMMAND THAT ISN'T *****
***** THE RUSSIAN OP THAT WASN'T *****
***** THE NATO LEAK AS A FALSE FLAG OP *****

2023 [Thursday/Friday 13th/14th April] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S. Foreign Relations (A Busy Day)]: [Continued from TBA] On 13th April 2023 political YouTuber Alexander Mercouris [frequently mentioned] puts his daily review of progress along the NATO-Russian Federation front. The piece is particularly noteworthy for promoting the latest offering from Seymour Hersh's Substack channel, which, in an attempt to explain why the Biden Administration keeps lurching from one self-imposed crisis to the next, profiles four of the most guilty senior Neocons. Secretary of State Antony Blinken, Hersh says, is little more than a "wildly overpromoted Congressional aide", National Security Adviser Jacob Sullivan is "a political fixer lacking any grasp of foreign policy", Secretary of Defense Lloyd Austin is "too close" to Blinken and Sullivan, and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Mark Milley is overconfident and on-message to the point of failing to do his job, which is to speak truth to power...

**Enjoy the barbs for yourself here** (50 mins; pre-positioned at 1380s)

RECOMMENDED - SPEAKS TRUTH TO POWER

Meanwhile, over on Fox News we have ex-President Trump confirming Hersh in his opinion that "It wasn't Russia" who took out the Nord Stream 2 Pipeline...

**Enjoy the moment here** (1 min.)

WORLD HISTORIC

And as if that were not enough to be worrying about, the early hours of 14th April 2023 bring us Judge Andrew Napolitano interviewing retired CIA officer Larry Johnson [Wikipedia biography] in a piece entitled "Leaker Arrested: Something Smells"...

**YouTube the full piece here** (2 mins)

WORLD HISTORIC

The thrust of Johnson's argument is that last week's NATO Document Leak [typical reportage] was not a leak at all, but rather a clever intelligence op designed to plant specific lies in a forest of semi-embarrassing truths (which everyone sort of knew anyway). Johnson argues forcefully that only those at the very top of the U.S. intelligence community would have had access to the MIX of documents involved, and - specifically - that only "elements connected to the office of the Director of National Intelligence" would have access to ALL the material. In other words, the leak was centrally conceived, had access "to the high side", and was professionally compiled. We shall be on the lookout for developments here, so stay tuned [subthread continues at TBA].

***** MORE ECONOMIC DOOM AND GLOOM *****

2023 [Thursday 13th April] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [TBA - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (Deflationary Storm Incoming)]: [Continued from TBA] Late on 13th April 2023 financial commentator Joseph Brown on the Heresy Financial YouTube channel puts out a piece ominously entitled "A Deflationary Storm is on the Horizon"...

**YouTube the piece now** (18 mins.)

FINANCIALS IN PLAIN LANGUAGE

The thrust of the piece is that the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank's practice of "loaning U.S. dollars into existence" has turned an old-fashioned cyclical "boom" into a "bubble" just waiting to burst. A "deflationary death spiral" therefore awaits the U.S. economy, and it would be wise to start monitoring such indices as freight rates, port traffic, tech-sector lay-offs, and bank failures. Additional gloomy predictions (for those not already on their way to an easily opened high window) follow from an Adam Taggart piece on his Wealthion channel entitled "It Gets Ugly Fast if a Deflation Overshoot
Leads to Big Lay-Offs", in which guest contributor Michael Every [Commercial homepage] explains the notion of "Deflation Overshoot" [much discussed online] ...

YouTube the Wealthion piece here (57 mins.; pre-positioned for the words below)

Again, the experts see a deflationary collapse of the U.S. economy as the "very probable scenario" [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

***** AND EVEN MORE OMINOUSLY ... *****

2023 [Saturday 15th April] The Fiat Currency Megatheft [TBA - The Dollar Reset, 2020-2023 (The BIS Launches a CBDC)]: [Continued from TBA] Early on 15th April 2023 financial commentator George Gammon puts out a piece on his channel entitled "The Orwellian Nightmare Has Turned Into Reality", drawing our attention to the announcement from the Bank for International Settlements (BIS) that it is launching its Central Bank Digital Currency (CBDC) ...

YouTube the piece here (23 mins)

GRIPPING THROUGHOUT

Readers who have been diligently following both BIS and CBDC will need no further explanation of the apocalyptically sinister undertones in this piece; for those new to these abbreviations, the best sharp introduction to BIS is here, and the best briefing on CDBCs is at 9th September 2022 above WORLD HISTORIC. The BIS project has been named Project ICEBREAKER and updates will appear here [subthread continues at 13th October 2022]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE]

This next entry is double-threaded

***** A SPLIT IN THE U.S. HIGH COMMAND? *****

"The unelected run the government"

2023 [Monday 17th April] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S. Foreign Relations (Nuland's Diehards)]: [Continued from TBA] On 17th April 2023 political commentator Clayton Morris puts out an interview with military analyst Colonel Douglas Macgregor [Wikipedia biography] on his Red Pilled TV YouTube channel. The piece is entitled "Russia is Invading: This is It" ...

YouTube the Full Piece Here (20 mins. from the beginning)

THOUGHT PROVOKING THROUGHOUT

The general thrust of the piece is that there seems to be a growing schism between the "radical globalists" in Washington - the Neocons and their oh-so-smart think-tanks - and the old school Republican right wing. More specifically, President Biden just reads scripts which unaccountable advisers put in front of him, but is "not in charge" in any presidential sense, whilst Assistant Secretary of State Victoria Nuland [see 8th February 2023] "leads the diehards" of the United States' interventionist right wing. Here - because she happens to be one of the principal architects of the Ukraine disaster in the first place - is a direct entry to the section concerning Nuland ...

YouTube the Full Piece Here (pre-positioned at 365s)

THESE ARE ANGRY WORDS, GUYS, AND MORE WILL SURELY FOLLOW

Amongst other points forcefully made are the facts that Ukrainian casualties in the NATO war are running at perhaps a quarter million dead with up to 400,000 wounded, that Washington has become a "sea of lies", and that for want of cheap Russian energy Germany is collapsing as an ally at a speed rivalled only by failing U.S. banks. Expect updates shortly [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

***** TRUMP BLINKSTERED OUT OF OFFICE IN 2020? *****

"The unelected run the government" (vid. cit. inf.)
The Death of American Democracy [TBA - U.S. Interference in Its Own Elections (The Mike Morell Revelation)]: (Continued from TBA) Early on 23rd April 2023 Britain's social media starts to report revelations from the United States to the effect that President Biden's election in 2020 was gifted him by the studied intervention of the CIA. The source of the story is talk show regular Mike Morell, ex-director of the CIA, and if what he has to say is correct it explains (1) why President Trump did not get a second term in 2020, and (2) why Biden campaign aide Antony Blinken was rewarded in January 2021 with the post of Secretary of State. It all has to do with the affair of Hunter Biden's laptop ...

CAMEO - THE PRECISE ALLEGATION: We have already told this story in the linked Blinken entry. Here is the meat of what we said there ...

"This interference came in the form of an ostensibly spontaneous letter from 51 experienced intelligence officers - later dubbed by the WSJ as 'the 51 spies of 2020' - to the New York Post blaming then ongoing furore about the Hunter Biden's Laptop Scandal on 'Russian Disinformation'. The letter was believed, Trump got smeared, and Biden made the White House. However, a truer truth [or at least a more believable lie] emerged in April 2023 when ex-CIA director Mike Morell revealed NOT ONLY that the 51 spies had made it all up BUT ALSO THAT they had done so at Blinken's request'.

The story quickly makes it onto the YouTube channels, most effectively in a piece by Garland Nixon entitled "Did Biden Appoint a Raving Maniac" ...

**YouTube the Full Piece Here** (19 mins. pre-positioned at 205s)

THOUGHT PROVOKING THROUGHOUT

Expect updates shortly as the re-election campaigns get under way [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

"Run! Run!" (vid. cit. inf.)

Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S. Foreign Relations (Blinken Takes Sides in Nigerian Elections)]: (Continued from TBA) On 23rd April 2023 Richard Medhurst's YouTube channel puts out a piece entitled "Blinken Goes Full Cringe Promoting U.S. Colonialism in Nigeria", targeting an embarrassingly contrived videotaped appeal by U.S. Secretary of State Antony ['The Blinkster'] Blinken and U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations (camera-friendly but a career Georgetowner nonetheless) Linda Thomas-Greenfield. The broadcast exhorted the people of Nigeria - who went to the polls back on 25th February 2023 - to vote for the U.S.-approved status quo candidate rather than any of the more radical alternatives. Here is a clip from that broadcast, followed by Medhurst's reaction to it ...

**YouTube the piece here** (4 mins.)

SHORT BUT THOUGHT-PROVOKING THROUGHOUT

The thrust of Medhurst's argument - and to begin with even he is lost for words - is that this is nothing less than blatant U.S. interference in the sovereign affairs of another nation, and he then wonders out loud whether this is the work of the shadowy Team Jorge [check them out HIGHLY REVELATORY] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

***** THE TERRIFYING FACE OF 'INCENDIARY COMMENTARY' *****

"That bastard Macron stabbed us in the back!" (vid. cit. inf.)

The Death of American Democracy [TBA - The Power of Incendiary Commentary (Mark Levin Thunders)]: (Continued from TBA) Late on 1st May 2023 the Reporterfy YouTube channel puts up a piece entitled "The War is Over", featuring line-up regulars Brian Berletic and Danny Haiphong. Although the piece is first class in its own right, we note it here for the illustrative value of one of its opening clips, specifically the one from Fox News' Sean Hannity Show featuring rightist pundit Mark Reed Levin, a man who has made a name for
himself peddling "incendiary commentary". The Levin clip dates from a few days earlier, and had been prompted by French President Macron's visit to Beijing.

It may well go down in history as the example of examples in a century of modern propaganda.

Check it out now - **IT HAS TO BE SEEN TO BE BELIEVED** (we have pre-positioned the clip at 170s, and you will need to watch for 90 seconds) ...

You Tube the CLIP here (92 mins. pre-positioned)

**TAKE THAT, FRENCHIES!!**

Call us old-fashioned, but on behalf of a Humankind doomed by rantings of this sort, we can only say to Levin: "You are not part of the solution, Sir, so STFU" [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE DEATH OF DEMOCRACY] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE COGNITIVE SCIENCE OF POLITICAL PROPAGANDA]

**2023 [Thursday 11th May] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [U.S. Foreign Relations (Nuland for a New Nuremberg?)]:** [Continued from TBA] On 11th May 2023 the Begin Your Journey's YouTube channel puts out a piece entitled "It's Official - Major Counteroffensive Began", featuring the outspoken (but gloriously well-qualified to be outspoken) Colonel Douglas Macgregor [Wikipedia biography]. It is an incisive analysis of how and why Washington is losing its position in the world, but is most memorable for what Macgregor has to say about Victoria ["Potty Mouth"] Nuland [search upthread should she not already be known to you], whom he characterises as part of the United States' "permanent non-elected establishment". Assessing her part in starting the present war in Ukraine, he is in no mood to be charitable, arguing (and you can check it for yourself in the video link below) as follows ...

"If there were ever a Nuremberg-type war crimes tribunal, Victoria Nuland would be one of the top people brought forward and if found guilty she's the kind of person you hang by the neck until dead, for the crimes she has committed. [+++ a broader conspiracy is described +++] You know, one of the greatest crimes according to Robert Jackson [Wikipedia biography] I think it was, a Supreme Court Justice who went on to be one of the senior people on the Nuremberg Tribunals, is a war of aggression, and Victoria Nuland is promoting wars of aggression, which makes her one of the most horrific criminals in the world today, and she is responsible, she has the blood of so many people on her hands."

Here is the piece, pre-positioned at this core allegation ...

YouTube the piece here (14 mins., pre-positioned at 170s)

(WE DON'T THINK HE LIKES HER)

Updates will follow as they become available [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

**2023 [Tuesday 30th May] Mind Control, Big Brother Style [VI - Theories of Woke (Garland Nixon's Analysis)]:** [Continued from 29th November 2022] On 30th May 2023 current affairs commentator Garland Nixon puts out an extremely timely piece on his YouTube channel entitled "The Geopolitics of Wokeness" ...

YouTube the Full Piece Here (87 mins.)

THOUGHT PROVOKING THROUGHOUT

The thrust of the piece is that the habit of instantly dismissing contrary opinion as "woke" emerged as a Deep State propagandistic psy op, and that - since much of its power stems from it having no precise definition - someone needs to set the matter straight. And that someone is he. Basically, those he describes as the "woke police" are there to deplatform and punish opinions allowed by Constitution but not by the Deep State. To be smeared as "woke" is to be declared by some faceless apparatchik as no longer qualifying for "equal justice under the law". It is "throwing salt in your eyes" and "shaming those who push back against the narrative". It is Big Brother made real. Many vivid examples are given and thoroughly analysed, and the piece could well become a foundation classic
in some future psychology of state deception [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

2023 [16th June] The Death of British Democracy [TBA - Neoliberalism in the Treasury (Emergency Accommodation Barges)]: [Continued from TBA] On 16th June 2023 The Independent publishes a piece by staffer Lizzie Dearden entitled "Government Quietly Awards Travel Firm £1.6 Bn Contract for Asylum Barges" ...

Read it here

DISMALLY INFORMATIVE

The meat of the piece is that a company named Corporate Travel Management (CTM) is in line to be awarded a £1.6 billion state contract to provide prison hulk accommodation to house asylum seekers while their applications are processed [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = STOCK MARKET AND FINANCIAL SHARP PRACTICE] [THREAD = NEOLIBERALISM, PRINCE OF THIEVINGS]

2023 [20th July] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Proxy Casualties To Date)]: [Continued from TBA] On 20th July 2023 the MS Phoepe YouTube channel puts out a blunt analysis of Ukrainian war casualties by retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions] entitled "The Truth Behind the Numbers". It makes sobering viewing ...

YouTube it here (10 mins.)

COMPULSORY VIEWING

The thrust of the piece is that the Ukrainian regime is busily concealing the fact that the war to date has killed more than 340,000 Ukrainian soldiers (many tens of thousands of whom lie in various stages of decomposition in no man's land) and perhaps 20,000 civilians. The piece also discusses the ratio of killed to wounded in casualty figures, arguing that lack of effective Medevac facilities in the Ukrainian Army will have resulted in the death of casualties who in fully operational armies would have survived, thus skewing the K:W ratio toward one-to-two, rather than the more generally seen one-to-three. This gives a total casualty figure in the order of one million. Ritter then makes the case for a second million mental casualties, rendered unfit (Ritter uses the term "forever changed") for service due to PTSD. And all this, he concludes, because "We, America, sent them to war" [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2023 [27th July] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (NATO's Latest "Garbage")]: [Continued from 20th July 2023] On 27th July 2023 the Begin Invest YouTube channel presents a brains trust anchored by political commentator Lori Spencer [no convenient biography] and featuring the Russian Federation's Deputy Ambassador to the United Nations Dmitry Polyanskiy [no convenient biography but much to reward the determined browser], Maverick News' Rick Walker [ditto], and the ubiquitous retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions]. The piece is entitled "A Deadliest Day", and makes intensely sobering viewing even by his standards ...

YouTube it here (17 mins.)

LIFE OR DEATH VIEWING, NO LESS

The thrust of the piece is that NATO's proxy armies in Ukraine continue to lurch from failure to failure: three of them have been eviscerated to date, and the fourth - presently being cobbled together - consists of at best a dozen effective brigades behind a screen of hideously mauled Kampfgruppen. Against this backdrop, the discussion focuses on the intransigence built into the recent NATO Vilnius Summit [Wikipedia briefing]. Specifically, the conference's final read-out precludes any form of peace settlement by raising two dreamworld pre-conditions, namely (1) that Russia confess its evil before taking its seat at the table, and (2) that there will never be a "partnership" with Putin himself (a position which Polyanskiy properly laments) ...

Read the conference read-out here

LIFE OR DEATH READING, NO LESS
In fact, the Vilnius document cleverly invokes the earlier NATO Force Model [Wikipedia briefing], a defence doctrine report calling for NATO's present 40,000-strong rapid reaction arm to be strengthened to 300,000! Ritter's contribution is then to point to the crucial weakness in this policy, which is that NATO cannot resource the existing 40,000, neither in troops nor logistics. This, he says, is thanks to the running down over the past 35 years of the West's defence industries. He explicitly mentions EU President Ursula von der Leyen's time as Germany's Defence Minister 2013-2019 as having (somewhat ironically for someone now actually leading the EU in a war) seriously weakened Germany in this respect. "It's a fictional force," Ritter states; "It doesn't exist". Worse. As for training them up, there is no body of relevant practical expertise to draw on, because for 35 years NATO has failed to conduct the necessary in depth war games. All in all, therefore, Vilnius' strategic way forward is "just a political document; it is garbage" [subthread continues at 30th July 2023], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2023 [30th July] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Some Hope For The Future)]: [Continued from 27th July 2023] On 30th July 2023 the Geopolitics Messages YouTube channel puts out a piece by retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions] entitled "Tensions Rising" in which he delivers some convincing futurology as to (1) where the present NATO war is likely heading militarily, and (2) what might then be done politically to rise out of the ashes. Unsurprisingly, prospects for the Collective West are abysmal on both counts, and the remainder of this entry is predicated upon there being a resounding Russian victory in the field. Here is the piece itself ...

YouTube it here (26 mins.)

MUCH FOOD FOR THOUGHT; SOME GROUNDS FOR HOPE

The thrust of the piece is that the countries of Europe are going to need to cooperate with Russia in forging "a new European security framework, one that recognises Russia's legitimate security interests", and that this in turn will force NATO to "regroup and rethink". The problems are going to be as numerous as the countries involved (all of whom will bring their own agendas to the table). One such problem is that failing national economies will not just prevent increasing defence spending, but may force it down below present levels. Another problem is that defence alliances of sovereign states need to be able to reach a quick consensus on what to do next, which in turn requires clarity and homogeneity of perceived mission. YOU CANNOT HAVE YOUR HEADQUARTERS DIVIDED INTO CLIQUES BY SOVEREIGN SELF INTEREST. "Regional self interest", however, is what Ritter sees in NATO from Madrid to Helsinki, and it leads him to predict that a Russian victory will likely be the "end of NATO". So there is a lot of "difficult dialogue" in the offing. The grounds for hope lie in the fact that Russia knows this full well and is likely - imminently - to start to "wage diplomacy" not war, and to focus remorselessly on the worldwide perception that "all NATO has brought is death, destruction, ruination" [subthread continues at 5th August 2023], [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2023 [5th August] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (Thoughts on Hiroshima Day)]: [Continued from 30th July 2023] On 5th August 2023 the MS Phoepe YouTube channel puts out a blunt analysis of NATO's Ukrainian war strategy by retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions] entitled "Voices of Anger". The piece is timed to coincide with 2023's Hiroshima Day [readily browsable], and makes sobering viewing ...

YouTube it here (14 mins.)

COMPULSORY VIEWING

***** CENSORED BY 12TH AUGUST - (must have trodden toes!!) *****

Try this derivative instead (14 mins.)
The thrust of the piece is that the United States has massively mis-read the world's embarrassed shuffling over the past century, resulting in an historic orgy of interference in the sovereign affairs of every other country on Earth: As Ritter puts it in the opening sequence ...

"Let's be frank here: We're the problem. There's no other problem in the world today. We're the problem; the rest of the world is the solution. We can sit down with the Russians at any time we choose. [...] It's not impossible. [...] But why would anybody want to talk with the United States: We are liars, we are cheaters, we are manipulators. Every treaty that we have signed we have pulled out of or we are in violation of. We are headed on a highway to Hell."

The topical focus, however, with Hiroshima in mind, is the very real risk of nuclear confrontation arising at time of writing out of the NATO-fomented Ukraine War, Ritter's assertion being that nuclear brinkmanship is very much the American Way - it is how the State Department bullies and browbeats the audience into applauding its constant threats of extinction. The crescendo comes after only four minutes with the following impassioned observation ...

"I'm about as angry as a man can get against the American people, the American government right now. [...] The colossal failure of leadership that's taking place here in the United States. It's the complicity of the average American citizen. We aren't citizens. We aren't the wonderful individuals that the United States: We strongly recommend, and inconsiderable conceptual overlap between the (ostensibly good) psychological make-up of the devout Western Christian on the one hand and the (openly bad) fascist mind-set on the other. Readers wishing to score themselves on their personal fascist tendencies should take the quick online assessment linked to below ...

And there we shall leave it for now, pending developments [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2023 [13th August] Progress With Joint Vision 2020 [NATO's Ukrainian Adventurism (On the Insanity of Neocons)]; [Continued from 5th August 2023] On 13th August 2023 the Neutrality Studies YouTube channel puts out a blunt analysis into NATO's motivation in prodding its Ukrainian proxy army into an unwinnable war against the Russian Federation, featuring the respected academic Michael Brenner [University homepage]. The piece is entitled "Neocons And Why They Are Insanely Dangerous", and targets the self-delusional no-discussion-needed Groupthink [Wikipedia briefing] in the command echelons of the American Deep State ...

YouTube it here (85 mins.)

COMPULSORY VIEWING

The thrust of the piece is that Neocons have what Brenner terms a "lunatic world view", that is to say, they are totally divorced from reality [Wikipedia briefing (first sentence)]. Students seeking a more-easily-cited hard copy version of the same general arguments may be interested in an earlier piece by Brenner dated 15th July 2022 entitled "Neo-Cons: Genesis to Ascendancy" (Brenner, 2022 [full text online]) [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD] [THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS] [THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING] [THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

2023 [14th August] Mind Control, Big Brother Style [TBA - Theories of Woke (The Christofascists)]: On 14th August 2023 a FaceBook poster reminded the world of Dorothee Sölle's [Wikipedia biography] term "Christofascist", which she had coined back in 1970 to describe the far-from-inconsiderable conceptual overlap between the (ostensibly good) psychological make-up of the devout Western Christian on the one hand and the (openly bad) fascist mind-set on the other. Readers wishing to score themselves on their personal fascist tendencies should take the quick online assessment linked to below ...

STUDENT EXERCISE - ARE YOU A FASCIST OR CLOSET FASCIST?: We strongly recommend readers to take the online <California F-Scale assessment> - check it out, since we hold it to be
ESSENTIAL SELF-KNOWLEDGE. The applet will return a score between 1 and 6, and suggests that scores of 5.5 or above are fully Fascist. The next two bands down, for scores 3 to 5.4, indicate some level of closet Fascism. The assessment comes with detailed explanation of the underlying psychometric principles, and takes about ten minutes to complete.

It remains to be seen whether the term will catch on this time around [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = CLOSET FASCISM] [THREAD = THE DEEP PSYCHOLOGY OF HUMAN HATRED] [THREAD = CLIENT JOURNALISM AS THE DEATH OF CIVILISATION]

2023 [17th August] Kennedy Assassination Theories [Hornberger, 2022 (JFK Back In The Limelight)]: [Continued from TBA] On 17th August 2023 political YouTuber Judge Andrew Napolitano screens an interview with JFK assassination researcher Jacob Hornberger entitled "Did the CIA Murder JFK?" ...

YouTube the piece here (24 mins.; prepositioned @1190s for the clinch)

The thrust of the piece - as its title suggests - is that rogue elements at or very near the top of the CIA "orchestrated" the 1963 Kennedy Assassination as part of a domestic regime change black op. Two blocks of evidence are reviewed, both fundamental to the U.S. government's official position ...

LEST IT BE OVERLOOKED: The official position on the assassination has - ever since the House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) issued its judgement back in 1979 - been that persons unknown had conspired to assassinate the president; also that there had been at least two shooters in Dealey Plaza, one of whom was Lee Harvey Oswald. This overturned the findings of the 1964 Warren Commission that there had been NO conspiracy and that Oswald had been a "lone nut". The HSCA Report, albeit a major victory for assassination sceptics at the time, now sorely needs an update, and Hornberger's research should help get the ball rolling..

But both of these blocks of evidence, Hornberger explains, were significantly falsified and maliciously misstated within hours of the shooting in order to conceal the fact that Kennedy's fatal head shot came from in front, thus ...

ALLEGATION #1
THAT THE KENNEDY AUTOYSIS WAS PURE CIRCUS

Readers unfamiliar with <Kennedy's Bethesda Autopsy> should read the entry for the <Sibert-O'Neill Report> in the companion encyclopaedia before proceeding.

See Hornberger's detailed allegations here (@125s)

ALLEGATION #2
THAT THE ZAPRUDER FILM WAS DOCTORED

Readers unfamiliar with the <Zapruder Film> will find it mentioned 74 times in said companion encyclopaedia. Readers in a hurry should start with the entry for <Dino Brugioni> and follow the pointers provided, noting the parts played by the <Hawkeve> photographic lab, Rochester and state propagandist <C. D. Jackson>.

Hornberger's specific allegation under the second heading is that the CIA learned about, acquired, and tinkered with this priceless record of events in Dealey Plaza, and even then withheld the expurgated copy from public viewing for close on 30 years.

See Hornberger's detailed allegations here (@490s)

Napolitano winds the interview up by asking a series of supplementary questions, as follows ...

Q. - Did the CIA arrange the motorcade route to facilitate the operation? A. - This is "a virtual certainty".

Check the video (@1030s)

[Confirmed in the entry for Dallas Mayor Earle Cabell, which see]
Q. - Is the Zapruder Film reliable? A. - No, it has been clipped in at least two places, and key frames doctored. Frame 313 was manually retouched to conceal the fact that it was a frontal shot.

Check the video (@1080s)

Q. - Where were the shooters? A. - Uncertain but both behind and to front, this being a "standard military ambush".

Check the video (@1170s)

[Powerfully dramatised in the movie "JFK" - check it out ESSENTIAL VIEWING]

Q. - Did the CIA murder JFK? A. - They "orchestrated it".

Check the video (@1190s)

Q. - Do you think we'll ever know what happened? A. - "We already do".

Check the video (@1310s)

OUR VERDICT: We welcome this renewed interest in the Kennedy case, and expect more of the same as we approach the sixtieth anniversary of the killing this coming November. However, neither of Hornberger's controversies - the rigged autopsy and the retouched Zapruder film - is particularly new (hence the catch-up readings inserted above for the benefit of readers unfamiliar with previous theories here). Moreover, the piece fails either to mention or account for the fact that an entire battalion of CIA officers and assets were swanning around Dealey Plaza at the time of the shooting, most of whom patriotically thought that they were there to get Cuba's president not their own. Our own position is therefore sympathetic to the views expressed by Lamar Waldron in his 2005 book "Ultimate Sacrifice" [Amazon], who draws our attention to an anti-Castro - not anti-Kennedy - black op codenamed Operation AMWORLD ...

CAMEO - AMWORLD AND C-DAY AS PLANNED: We have already thoroughly reviewed Waldron's assassination theory in the companion encyclopaedia - check it out. Here are a couple of summative clips for readers in a hurry (see linked item for the fuller context) ...

"Between June and November 1963 the CIA busied itself with Operation AMWORLD, a top secret attempt to frame Fidel Castro for an attempt on the life of JFK, most probably by encouraging one or more selected pro-Castro factions to send in shooting teams, or, better still, by feigning same, but with a protective stake-out in place to "save the day" at the last moment. Faked evidential trails were laid, low-powered squibs and sabot rounds put in place, patsies carefully selected, and press releases carefully pre-scripted. The [...] Cui Bono would have been a punitive full invasion of Cuba - known as C-Day - set to take place 1st December 1963."

"So we are still sympathetic to the notion that AMWORLD was constructed around a CIA-staged propaganda value False Flag attack against its own President, using non-lethal pyrotechnics, intending to blame it on Castro and thereby engender a second invasion of Cuba. Those who penetrated this government project simply slipped in a couple of additional shooters and used full-on ammunition."

Hornberger's detailed research is set out in commendable detail in his (2022) book "An Encounter With Evil: The Abraham Zapruder Story" [Amazon HIGHLY RECOMMENDED SOURCE] [subthread continues at TBA]. [THREAD = PLAYERS IN THE JFK ASSASSINATION]

***** ISRAEL TURNS ON THE GAZA GHETTO *****

2023 [20th October] Israel's Palestinian Solution [The Novocaust (Ritter Speaks His Mind)]: [Continued from TBA] On 20th October 2023, with the death toll amongst Palestinian civilians in recent punitive air-raids standing at some 5000 souls, the George Galloway MOATS [Wikipedia briefing] YouTube channel puts out a blunt analysis of Israel's Gazan war strategy by retired USMC intelligence officer Scott Ritter [many previous mentions] entitled "This Is the FIFTH War on Gaza Since 2008". The thrust of the piece is that the humanitarian catastrophe currently unfolding in Gaza is simply part of the broader Israeli Nakba [Wikipedia briefing], and has by that token been under way since 1948, thus ...
As Ritter puts it in the opening sequence ...

"[Israel has been] stealing [Palestinian] homes, stealing their land, murdering their men, and driving the survivors into an exile. In the case of Gaza, this exile has put them into what amounts to an open air concentration camp, a giant prison of humanity where every aspect of the life of these Palestinian refugees is controlled and dominated by Israel."

As to what can be done to retrieve the situation, the world has therefore (1) to understand, and then (2) to retrieve, a broken Zionist mindset; a mindset which - in Ritter's observation - has grown devoid of common humanity. Or more frankly, Zionism treats non-Zionists as less than human ...

"... they treat them as something less. They treat them as animals. To be ushered here, there; to be fed one day, not fed the next. To be left out in the cold one day, maybe bring them in the next. That's not how human beings treat human beings. And one has to wonder why it's taken Hamas this long to try and bring this issue to a head."

The situation is being closely monitored, so expect updates shortly. In the meantime, readers are reminded that the distance between Gaza City and the Biblical Armageddon (see Timeline 19th September 1918) is a mere 130 km [map] [subthread continues at TBA].

END OF WORLD HISTORIC]

THREAD = THE SHAPING OF THE MODERN WORLD]
THREAD = THE BATTLE FOR HEARTS AND MINDS]
THREAD = THE NEVER-ENDED RUSSIAN CIVIL WAR, 1917-ONGOING]
THREAD = WW3 IN THE MAKING]

UPWARD

Author's Home Page
Project Aneurin, Scope and Aims

BACKWARD IN TIME

Part 1 - (Ape)men at War, Prehistory to 730
Part 2 - Royal Wars (Without Gunpowder), 731 to 1272
Part 3 - Royal Wars (With Gunpowder), 1273-1602
Part 4 - The Religious Civil Wars, 1603-1661
Part 5 - Imperial Wars, 1662-1763
Part 6 - The Georgian Wars, 1764-1815
Part 7 - Economic Wars, 1816-1869
Part 8 - The War Machines, 1870-1894
Part 9 - Insults at the Weigh-In, 1895-1914
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1914
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1915
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1916
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1917
Part 10 - The War Itself, 1918